The master equation and the convergence problem in mean field games

P. Cardaliaguet*   F. Delarue†   J.-M. Lasry‡   P.-L. Lions*§

September 9, 2015

Abstract

The paper studies the convergence, as N tends to infinity, of a system of N coupled Hamilton-Jacobi equations, the Nash system. This system arises in differential game theory. We describe the limit problem in terms of the so-called "master equation", a kind of second order partial differential equation stated on the space of probability measures. Our first main result is the well-posedness of the master equation. To do so, we first show the existence and uniqueness of a solution to the "mean field game system with common noise", which consists in a coupled system made of a backward stochastic Hamilton-Jacobi equation and a forward stochastic Kolmogorov equation and which plays the role of characteristics for the master equation. Our second main result is the convergence, in average, of the solution of the Nash system and a propagation of chaos property for the associated "optimal trajectories".

Contents

1 Introduction

1.1 Motivation and summary of the results

Statement of the problem. The purpose of this paper is to discuss the behavior, as N tends

---

*Ceremade, Université Paris-Dauphine, cardaliaguet@ceremade.dauphine.fr

†Laboratoire Jean-Alexandre Dieudonné, Université de Nice Sophia-Antipolis. delarue@unice.fr

‡56 rue d'Assas 75006

§College de France, 11 Place Marcelin Berthelot, Paris 75005

to infinity, of the strongly coupled system of N parabolic equations

$$
\begin{cases}
-\partial_t v^{N,i}(t,\boldsymbol{x}) - \sum_{j=1}^{N} \Delta_{x_j} v^{N,i}(t,\boldsymbol{x}) - \beta \sum_{j,k=1}^{N} \mathrm{Tr} D^2_{x_j,x_k} v^{N,i}(t,\boldsymbol{x}) + H(x_i, D_{x_i} v^{N,i}(t,\boldsymbol{x})) \\
\qquad + \sum_{j\neq i} D_p H(x_j, D_{x_j} v^{N,j}(t,\boldsymbol{x})) \cdot D_{x_j} v^{N,i}(t,\boldsymbol{x}) = F^{N,i}(\boldsymbol{x}) \\
\qquad\qquad\qquad\qquad\qquad \text{in } [0,T] \times (\mathbb{R}^d)^N, \\
v^{N,i}(T,\boldsymbol{x}) = G^{N,i}(\boldsymbol{x}) \qquad \text{in } (\mathbb{R}^d)^N.
\end{cases}
\tag{1}
$$

The above system is stated in $[0,T] \times (\mathbb{R}^d)^N$, where a typical element is denoted by $(t,\boldsymbol{x})$ with $\boldsymbol{x} = (x_1,\ldots,x_N) \in (\mathbb{R}^d)^N$. The unknowns are the N maps $(v^{N,i})_{i\in\{1,\ldots,N\}}$. The data are the Hamiltonian $H : \mathbb{R}^d \times \mathbb{R}^d \to \mathbb{R}$, the maps $F^{N,i}, G^{N,i} : (\mathbb{R}^d)^N \to \mathbb{R}$, the nonnegative parameter β and the horizon $T \geqslant 0$.

System (1) describes the Nash equilibria of an $N-$player differential game (see Section 1.2 for a short description). In this game, the set of "optimal trajectories" solves a system of N coupled stochastic differential equations (SDE):

$$
dX_{i,t} = -D_p H\big(X_{i,t}, Dv^{N,i}(t,\boldsymbol{X}_t)\big) dt + \sqrt{2} dB_t^i + \sqrt{2\beta} dW_t, \qquad t \in [0,T], \ i \in \{1,\ldots,N\}, \tag{2}
$$

where $v^{N,i}$ is the solution to (1) and the $((B_t^i)_{t\in[0,T]})_{i=1,\ldots,N}$ and $(W_t)_{t\in[0,T]}$ are $d-$dimensional independent Brownian motions. The Brownian motions $((B_t^i)_{t\in[0,T]})_{i=1,\ldots,N}$ correspond to the *individual noises*, while the Brownian motion $(W_t)_{t\in[0,T]}$ is the same for all the equations and, for this reason, is called the *common noise*. Under such a probabilistic point of view, the collection of random process $((X_{i,t})_{t\in[0,T]})_{i=1,\ldots,N}$ forms a dynamical system of interacting particles. Another, but closely related, objective of our paper is to study the mean-field limit of the $((X_{i,t})_{t\in[0,T]})_{i=1,\ldots,N}$ as N tends to infinity.

As explained below, the motivation for investigating (1) and (2) asymptotically is to justify the passage to the limit in the theory of mean-field games.

Link with the mean-field theory. Of course, there is no chance to observe a mean-field limit for (2) under a general choice of the coefficients in (1). Asking for a mean-field limit certainly requires that the system has a specific symmetric structure in such a way that the players in the differential game are somewhat exchangeable (when in equilibrium). For this purpose, we suppose that, for each $i \in \{1,\ldots,N\}$, the maps $(\mathbb{R}^d)^N \ni \boldsymbol{x} \mapsto F^{N,i}(\boldsymbol{x})$ and $(\mathbb{R}^d)^N \ni \boldsymbol{x} \mapsto G^{N,i}(\boldsymbol{x})$ depend only on x_i and on the empirical distribution of the variables $(x_j)_{j\neq i}$:

$$
F^{N,i}(\boldsymbol{x}) = F(x_i, m_{\boldsymbol{x}}^{N,i}) \qquad \text{and} \qquad G^{N,i}(\boldsymbol{x}) = G(x_i, m_{\boldsymbol{x}}^{N,i}), \tag{3}
$$

where $m_{\boldsymbol{x}}^{N,i} = \frac{1}{N-1} \sum_{j\neq i} \delta_{x_j}$ is the empirical distribution of the $(x_j)_{j\neq i}$ and where $F,G : \mathbb{R}^d \times \mathcal{P}(\mathbb{R}^d) \to \mathbb{R}$ are given functions, $\mathcal{P}(\mathbb{R}^d)$ being the set of Borel measures on $\mathbb{R}^d$. Under this assumption, the solution of the Nash system indeed enjoys strong symmetry properties, which imply in particular the required exchangeability property. Namely, $v^{N,i}$ can be written into a similar form to (3):

$$
v^{N,i}(t,\boldsymbol{x}) = v^N(t, x_i, m_{\boldsymbol{x}}^{N,i}), \quad t \in [0,T], \quad \boldsymbol{x} \in (\mathbb{R}^d)^N, \tag{4}
$$

for a function $v^N(t,\cdot,\cdot)$ taking as arguments a state in $\mathbb{R}^d$ and an empirical distribution of size $N-1$ over $\mathbb{R}^d$.

Anyhow, even under the above symmetry assumptions, it is by no means clear whether the system (2) can exhibit a mean-field limit. The reason is that the dynamics of the particles

$(X_{1,t}, \dots, X_{N,t})_{t \in [0,T]}$ are coupled through the unknown solutions $v^{N,1}, \dots, v^{N,N}$ to the Nash system (1), whose symmetry properties (4) may not suffice to apply standard results from the theory of propagation of chaos. Obviously, the difficulty is that the function v^N in the right-hand side of (4) precisely depends upon N. Part of the challenge in the paper is thus to show that the interaction terms in (2) get closer and closer, as N tends to the infinity, to some interaction terms with a much more tractable and much more explicit shape.

In order to get a picture of the ideal case under which the mean-field limit can be taken, one can choose for a while $\beta = 0$ in (2) and then assume that the function v^N in the right-hand side of (4) is independent of N. Equivalently, one can replace in (2) the interaction function $(\mathbb{R}^d)^N \ni \boldsymbol{x} \mapsto D_p H(x_i, v^{N,i}(t, \boldsymbol{x}))$ by $(\mathbb{R}^d)^N \ni \boldsymbol{x} \mapsto b(x_i, m_{\boldsymbol{x}}^{N,i})$, for a map $b : \mathbb{R}^d \times \mathcal{P}(\mathbb{R}^d) \mapsto \mathbb{R}^d$. In such a case, the coupled system of SDEs (2) turns into:

$$dX_{i,t} = b\Big(X_{i,t}, \frac{1}{N-1} \sum_{j \neq i} \delta_{X_{j,t}}\Big) dt + \sqrt{2} dB_t^i, \qquad t \in [0,T], \ i \in \{1, \dots, N\}, \tag{5}$$

the second argument in b being nothing but the empirical measure of the particle system at time t. Under suitable assumptions on b (e.g., if b is bounded and Lipschitz continuous in both variables, the space of probability measures being equipped with the Wasserstein distance) and on the initial distribution of the $((X_{i,t})_{i=1,\dots,N})_{t \in [0,T]}$, both the marginal law of $(X_t^1)_{t \in [0,T]}$ (or of any other player) and the empirical distribution of the whole system converge to the solution of the McKean-Vlasov equation

$$\partial_t m - \Delta m + \mathrm{div}\big(m \, b(\cdot, m)\big) = 0.$$

(see, among many other references, McKean [53], Sznitman [64], Méléard [55],...). The standard strategy for establishing the convergence consists in a coupling argument. Precisely, if one introduces the system of N independent equations

$$dY_{i,t} = b\big(Y_{i,t}, \mathcal{L}(Y_{i,t})\big) \, dt + \sqrt{2} dB_t^i, \qquad t \in [0,T], \ i \in \{1, \dots, N\},$$

(where $\mathcal{L}(Y_{i,t})$ is the law of $Y_{i,t}$) with the same (chaotic) initial condition as that of the processes $((X_{i,t})_{t \in [0,T]})_{i=1,\dots,N}$, then it is known that (under appropriate integrability conditions, see Fournier and Guillin [26])

$$\sup_{t \in [0,T]} \mathbb{E}\left[|X_{1,t} - Y_{1,t}|\right] \leqslant C N^{-\frac{1}{\max(2,d)}} \big(\mathbf{1}_{\{d \neq 2\}} + \ln(1+N) \mathbf{1}_{\{d=2\}}\big).$$

In comparison with (5), all the equations in (2) are subject to the common noise $(W_t)_{t \in [0,T]}$, at least when $\beta \neq 0$. This makes a first difference between our limit problem and the above McKean-Vlasov example of interacting diffusions, but, for the time being, it is not clear how deep this may affect the analysis. Indeed, the presence of a common noise does not constitute a real challenge in the study of McKean-Vlasov equations, the above coupling argument working in that case as well, provided that the distribution of Y is replaced by its conditional distribution given the realization of the common noise. However, the key point here is precisely that our problem is not formulated as a McKean-Vlasov equation, since the drifts in (2) are not of the same explicit mean-field structure as they are in (5) because of the additional dependence upon N in the right-hand side of (4) –obviously this is the second main difference between (2) and (5)–. This makes rather difficult any attempt to guess the precise impact of the common noise onto the analysis. For sure, as we already pointed out, the major issue for analyzing (2) is caused by the complex nature of the underlying interactions. As the equations depend upon

3

one another through the nonlinear system (1), the evolution with N of the coupling between all of them is indeed much more intricate than in (5). And once again, on the top of that, the common noise adds another layer of difficulty. For these reasons, the convergence of both (1) and (2) has been an open question since Lasry and Lions' initial papers on mean field games [47, 48].

The mean field game system. The analysis of the Nash system (1) as the number of players is large pops up very naturally in game theory. Similar questions for static games were studied a long time ago by Aumann, who introduced the concept of nonatomic games in [7]; moreover, Schmeidler [63] and Mas-Colell [54] defined and investigated non-cooperative Nash equilibria for one shot games with infinitely many small players.

In the case of differential games, the theory is known under the name of "mean-field games", whose principle goes as follows. If one tries, at least in the simpler case $\beta = 0$, to describe –in a heuristic way– the structure of a game with infinitely many indistinguishable players, i.e., a "nonatomic differential game", one finds a problem in which each (infinitesimal) player optimizes his payoff, depending upon the collective behavior of the others, and, meanwhile, the resulting optimal state of each of them is exactly distributed according to the state of the population. This is the "mean field game system" (MFG system):

$$
\begin{cases}
-\partial_t u - \Delta u + H(x, Du) = F(x, m(t)) & \text{in } [0, T] \times \mathbb{R}^d, \\
\partial_t m - \Delta m - \operatorname{div}(m D_p H(x, Du)) = 0 & \text{in } [0, T] \times \mathbb{R}^d, \\
u(T, x) = G(x, m(T)), \ m(0, \cdot) = m_{(0)} & \text{in } \mathbb{R}^d,
\end{cases}
\tag{6}
$$

where $m_{(0)}$ denotes the initial state of the population. The system consists in a coupling between a (backward) Hamilton-Jacobi equation, describing the dynamics of the value function of any of the players, and a (forward) Kolmogorov equation, describing the dynamics of the distribution of the population. In that framework, H reads as an Hamiltonian, F is understood as a running cost and G as a terminal cost. Since its simultaneous introduction by Lasry and Lions [50] and by Huang, Caines and Malhamé [32], this system has been thoroughly investigated: existence, under various assumptions, can be found in [11, 17, 33, 34, 35, 40, 50, 52]. Concerning uniqueness of the solution, two regimes were identified in [50]. Uniqueness holds under Lipschitz type conditions when the time horizon T is short (or, equivalently, when H, F and G are "small"), but, as for finite-dimensional two-point boundary value problems, it may fail when the system is set over a time interval of arbitrary length. Over long time intervals, uniqueness is guaranteed under the quite fascinating condition that *F and G are monotonous*, i.e., if, for any measures m, m', the following holds:

$$
\int_{\mathbb{R}^d} (F(x, m) - F(x, m'))d(m - m')(x) \geqslant 0 \text{ and } \int_{\mathbb{R}^d} (G(x, m) - G(x, m'))d(m - m')(x) \geqslant 0. \tag{7}
$$

The interpretation of the monotonicity condition is that the players dislike congested areas and favor configurations in which they are more scattered, see Remark 2.6 below for an example. Generally speaking, condition (7) plays a key role throughout the paper, as it guarantees not only uniqueness but also stability of the solutions to (6).

As announced, a solution to the mean field game system (6) can be indeed interpreted as a Nash equilibrium for a differential game with infinitely many players: in that framework, it plays the role of the Schmeidler's non-cooperative equilibrium. A standard strategy to make the connection between (6) and differential games consists in inserting the optimal strategies from the Hamilton-Jacobi equation in (6) into finitely many player games in order to construct approximate Nash equilibria: see [33], as well as [17, 34, 35, 40]. However, although it establishes

the interpretation of the system (6) as a differential game with infinitely many players, this says nothing about the convergence of (1) and (2).

When β is positive, the system describing Nash equilibria within a population of infinitely many players subject to the same common noise of intensity β cannot be longer described by a deterministic system of the same form as (6). Owing to the theory of propagation of chaos for systems of interacting particles, see the short remark above, the unknown m in the forward equation is then expected to represent the conditional law of the optimal state of any player given the realization of the common noise. In particular, it must be random. This turns the forward Kolmogorov equation into a forward stochastic Kolmogorov equation. As the Hamilton-Jacobi equation depends on m, it renders u random as well. Anyhow, a key fact from the theory of stochastic processes is that the solution to a stochastic differential equation must be adapted to the underlying observation, as its values at some time t cannot anticipate the future of the noise after t. At first sight, it seems to be very demanding as u is also required to match, at time T, $G(\cdot, m(T))$, which depends on the whole realization of the noise up until T. The right formulation to accommodate both constraints is given by the theory of backward stochastic differential equations, which suggests to penalize the backward dynamics by a martingale in order to guarantee that the solution is indeed adapted. We refer the reader to the monograph [59] for a complete account on the finite dimensional theory and to the paper [60] for an insight into the infinite dimensional case. Denoting by W "the common noise" (here, a $d-$dimensional Brownian motion) and by $m_{(0)}$ the initial distribution of the players at time t_0, the MFG system with common noise then takes the form (in which the unknown are now (u_t, m_t, v_t)):

$$
\begin{cases}
d_t u_t = \big\{ -(1+\beta)\Delta u_t + H(x, Du_t) - F(x, m_t) - \sqrt{2\beta}\,\mathrm{div}(v_t) \big\} dt + v_t \cdot \sqrt{2\beta}\,dW_t \\
\qquad\qquad\qquad\qquad\qquad\qquad\qquad \text{in } [0, T] \times \mathbb{T}^d, \\
d_t m_t = \big[(1+\beta)\Delta m_t + \mathrm{div}\big(m_t D_p H(m_t, Du_t)\big) \big] dt - \mathrm{div}(m_t \sqrt{2\beta}\,dW_t), \\
\qquad\qquad\qquad\qquad\qquad\qquad\qquad \text{in } [0, T] \times \mathbb{T}^d, \\
u_T(x) = G(x, m_T), \ m_0 = m_{(0)}, \qquad \text{in } \mathbb{T}^d
\end{cases}
\tag{8}
$$

where we used the standard convention from the theory of stochastic processes that consists in indicating the time parameter as an index in random functions. As suggested right above, the map v_t is a random vector field that forces the solution u_t of the backward equation to be adapted to the filtration generated by $(W_t)_{t \in [0,T]}$. As far as we know, the system (8) has never been investigated and part of the paper will be dedicated to its analysis (see however [19] for an informal discussion). Below, we call the system (8) the *MFG system with common noise.*

It is worth mentioning that the aggregate equations (6) and (8) (see also the master equation (9) below) are the continuous time analogues of equations that appear in the analysis of dynamic stochastic general equilibria in heterogeneous agent models, as introduced in economic theory by Aiyagari [3], Bewley [15] and Huggett [37]. In this setting, the factor β describes the intensity of "aggregate shocks", as discussed by Krusell and Smith in the seminal paper [42]. In some sense, the limit problem studied in the paper is an attempt to deduce the macroeconomic models, describing the dynamics of a typical (but heterogeneous) agent in an equilibrium configuration, from the microeconomic ones (the Nash equilibria).

The master equation. Although the mean field game system has been widely studied since its introduction in [50] and [32], it has become increasingly clear that this system was not sufficient to take into account the entire complexity of dynamic games with infinitely many players. The need for reformulating the original system (6) into the much more complex stochastic version (8) in order to accommodate with the common noise (i.e., the case $\beta > 0$) sounds as a hint in

that direction. In the same spirit, we may notice that the original MFG system (6) does not accommodate with mean field games with a major player and infinitely many small players, see [31]. And, last but not the least, the main limitation is that, so far, the formulation based on the system (6) (or (8) when $\beta > 0$) has not permitted to establish a clear connection with the Nash system (1).

These issues led Lasry and Lions [52] to introduce an infinite dimensional equation –the so-called "master equation"– that directly describes, at least formally, the limit of the Nash system (1) and encompasses the above complex situations. Before writing down this equation, let us explain its main features. One of the key observations has to do with the symmetry properties, to which we already alluded, that are satisfied by the solution of the Nash system (1). Under the standing symmetry assumptions (3) on the $(F^{N,i})_{i=1,\dots,N}$ and $(G^{N,i})_{i=1,\dots,N}$, (4) says that the $(v^{N,i})_{1,\dots,N}$ can be written into a similar form to (3), namely $v^{N,i}(t, \boldsymbol{x}) = v^N(t, x_i, m_{\boldsymbol{x}}^{N,i})$ (where the empirical measures $m_{\boldsymbol{x}}^{N,i}$ are defined as in (3)), but with the obvious but major restriction that the function v^N that appears on the right-hand side of the equality now depends upon N. With such a formulation, the value function to player i reads as a function of the private state of player i and of the empirical distribution formed by the others. Then, one may guess, at least under the additional assumption that such a structure is preserved as $N \to +\infty$, that the unknown in the limit problem takes the form $U = U(t, x, m)$, where x is the position of the (typical) small player at time t and m is the distribution of the (infinitely many) other agents.

The question is then to write down the dynamics of U. Plugging $U = U(t, x_i, m_{\boldsymbol{x}}^{N,i})$ into the Nash system (1), one obtains—at least formally—an equation stated in the space of measures (see Subsection 1.2 for a heuristic discussion). This is the so-called master equation. It takes the form:

$$
\begin{cases}
-\partial_t U - (1 + \beta)\Delta_x U + H(x, D_x U) \\
\quad -(1 + \beta) \int_{\mathbb{R}^d} \mathrm{div}_y \left[D_m U \right] \, dm(y) + \int_{\mathbb{R}^d} D_m U \cdot D_p H(y, D_x U) \, dm(y) \\
\quad -2\beta \int_{\mathbb{R}^d} \mathrm{div}_x \left[D_m U \right] dm(y) - \beta \int_{\mathbb{R}^{2d}} \mathrm{Tr} \left[D_{mm}^2 U \right] \, dm \otimes dm = F(x, m) \\
\qquad \text{in } [0, T] \times \mathbb{R}^d \times \mathcal{P}(\mathbb{R}^d) \\
U(T, x, m) = G(x, m) \qquad \text{in } \mathbb{R}^d \times \mathcal{P}(\mathbb{R}^d)
\end{cases}
\tag{9}
$$

In the above equation, $\partial_t U$, $D_x U$ and $\Delta_x U$ stand for the usual time derivative, space derivatives and Laplacian with respect to the local variables (t, x) of the unknown U, while $D_m U$ and $D_{mm}^2 U$ are the first and second order derivatives with respect to the measure m. The precise definition of these derivatives is postponed to Section 2. For the time being, let us just note that it is related with the derivatives in the space of probability measures described, for instance, by Ambrosio, Gigli and Savaré in [4] and by Lions in [52]. It is worth mentioning that the master equation (9) is not the first example of an equation studied in the space of measures –by far: for instance Otto [58] gave an interpretation of the porous medium equation as an evolution equation in the space of measures, and Jordan, Kinderlehrer and Otto [38] showed that the heat equation was also a gradient flow in that framework; notice also that the analysis of Hamilton-Jacobi equations in metric spaces is partly motivated by the specific case when the underlying metric space is the space of measures (see in particular [5, 24] and the references therein)–. The master equation is however the first one to combine at the same time the issue of being nonlocal, nonlinear and of second order.

Beside the discussion in [52], the importance of the master equation (9) has been acknowledged by several contributions: see for instance the monograph [12] and the companion papers [13] and [14] in which Bensoussan, Frehse and Yam generalize this equation to mean field type

control problems and reformulate it as a PDE set on an L^2 space, [19] where Carmona and Delarue interpret this equation as a decoupling field of forward-backward stochastic differential equation in infinite dimension.

If the master equation has been discussed and manipulated thoroughly in the above references, it is mostly at a formal level: The well-posedness of the master equation has remained, to a large extend, open until now. Beside, even if the master equation has been introduced to explain the convergence of the Nash system, the rigorous justification of the convergence has not been understood.

The aim of the paper is to give an answer to both questions.

Well-posedness of the master equation. The largest part of this paper is devoted to the proof of the existence and uniqueness of a classical solution to the master equation (9), where, by classical, we mean that all the derivatives in (9) exist and are continuous. In order to avoid issues related to boundary conditions or conditions at infinity, we work for simplicity with periodic data: the maps H, F and G are periodic in the space variable. The state space is therefore the d-dimensional torus $\mathbb{T}^d = \mathbb{R}^d/\mathbb{Z}^d$ and $m_{(0)}$ belongs to $\mathcal{P}(\mathbb{T}^d)$, the set of Borel probability measures on $\mathbb{T}^d$. We also assume that $F, G : \mathbb{T}^d \times \mathcal{P}(\mathbb{T}^d) \to \mathbb{R}$ satisfy the monotonicity conditions (7), are sufficiently "differentiable" with respect to both variables and, of course, periodic with respect to the state variable. Although the periodicity condition is rather restrictive, the extension to maps defined on the full space or to Neumann boundary conditions is probably not a major issue. Anyhow, it would certainly require further technicalities, which would have made the paper even longer than it is if we had decided to include them.

So far, the existence of classical solutions to the master equation has been known in more restricted frameworks. Lions discussed in [52] a finite dimensional analogue of the master equation and derived conditions for this hyperbolic system to be well-posed. These conditions correspond precisely to the monotonicity property (7), which we here assume to be satisfied by the coupling functions F and G. This parallel strongly indicates –but this should not does not come as a surprise– that the monotonicity of F and G should play a key role in the unique strong solvability of (9). Lions also explained in [52] how to get the well-posedness of the master equation without noise (no Laplacian in the equation) by extending the equation to a (fixed) space of random variables under a convexity assumption in space of the data. In [16] Buckdahn, Li, Peng and Rainer studied equation (9), by means of probabilistic arguments, when there is no coupling nor common noise ($F = G = 0$, $\beta = 0$) and proved the existence of a classical solution in this setting; in a somewhat similar spirit, Kolokoltsov, Li and Yang [40] and Kolokoltsov, Troeva and Yang [41] investigated the tangent process to a flow of probability measures solving a McKean-Vlasov equation. Gangbo and Swiech [28] analyzed the first order master equation in short time (no Laplacian in the equation) for a particular class of Hamiltonians and of coupling functions F and G (which are required to derive from a potential in the measure argument). Chassagneux, Crisan and Delarue [22] obtained, by a probabilistic approach similar to that used in [16], the existence and uniqueness of a solution to (9) without common noise (when $\beta = 0$) under the monotonicity condition (7) in either the non degenerate case (as we do here) or in the degenerate setting provided that F, H and G satisfy an additional convexity conditions in the variables (x, p). The complete novelty of our result, regarding the specific question of solvability of the master equation, is the existence and uniqueness of a classical solution to the problem with common noise.

The technique of proof in [16, 22, 28] consists in finding a suitable representation of the solution: indeed a key remark in Lions [52] is that the master equation is a kind of transport equation in the space of measures and that its characteristics are, when $\beta = 0$, the MFG system

(6). Using this idea, the main difficulty is then to prove that the candidate is smooth enough to perform the computation showing that it is a classical solution of (9). In [16, 22] this is obtained by linearizing systems of forward-backward stochastic differential equations, while [28] relies on a careful analysis of the characteristics of the associated first order PDE.

Our starting point is the same: we use a representation formula for the master equation. When $\beta = 0$, the characteristics are just the solution to the MFG system (6). When β is positive, these characteristics become random under the action of the common noise and are then given by the solution of the MFG system with common noise (8).

The construction of a solution U to the master equation then relies on the method of characteristics. Namely, we *define U* by letting $U(t_0, x, m_0) := u_{t_0}(x)$ where the pair $(u_t, m_t)_{t \in [t_0, T]}$ is the solution to (8) when the forward equation is initialized at $m_{(0)} \in \mathcal{P}(\mathbb{T}^d)$ at time t_0, that is

$$
\begin{cases}
d_t u_t = \left\{ -(1+\beta)\Delta u_t + H(x, Du_t) - F(x, m_t) - \sqrt{2\beta}\operatorname{div}(v_t) \right\} dt + v_t \cdot \sqrt{2\beta} dW_t \\
\qquad\qquad\qquad\qquad\qquad\qquad \text{in } [t_0, T] \times \mathbb{T}^d, \\
d_t m_t = \left[(1+\beta)\Delta m_t + \operatorname{div}\left(m_t D_p H(m_t, Du_t) \right) \right] dt - \operatorname{div}(m_t \sqrt{2\beta} dW_t), \\
\qquad\qquad\qquad\qquad\qquad\qquad \text{in } [t_0, T] \times \mathbb{T}^d \\
u_T(x) = G(x, m_T), \ m_{t_0} = m_{(0)} \qquad \text{in } \mathbb{T}^d,
\end{cases}
\tag{10}
$$

There are two main difficult steps in the analysis. The first one is to establish the smoothness of U and the second one is to show that U indeed satisfies the master equation (9). In order to proceed, the cornerstone is to make a systematic use of the monotonicity properties of the maps F and G: Basically, monotonicity prevents the emergence of singularities in finite time. Our approach seems to be very powerful, although the reader might have a different feeling due to the length of the paper. As a matter of fact, part of the technicalities in the proof are caused by the stochastic aspect of the characteristics (10). As a result, we spend much effort to handle the case with a common noise (for which almost nothing has been known so far), but, in the simpler case $\beta = 0$, our strategy to handle the first order master equation provides a much shorter proof than in the earlier works [16, 22, 28]. For this reason, we decided to display the proof in this simple context separately (Section 3).

The convergence result. Although most of the paper is devoted to the construction of a solution to the master equation, our main (and *primary*) motivation remains to justify the mean field limit. Namely, we show that the solution of the Nash system (1) converges to the solution of the master equation. The main issue here is the complete lack of estimates on the solutions to this large system of Hamilton-Jacobi equations: This prevents the use of any compactness method to prove the convergence. So far, this question has been almost completely open. The convergence has been known in very few specific situations. For instance, it was proved for the ergodic mean field games (see Lasry-Lions [47], revisited by Bardi-Feleqi [9]). In this case, the Nash equilibrium system reduces to a coupled system of N equations in $\mathbb{T}^d$ (instead of N equations in $\mathbb{T}^{Nd}$ as (1)) and estimates of the solutions are available. Convergence is also known in the "linear-quadratic" setting, where the Nash system has explicit solutions: see Bardi [8]. Let us finally quote the nice results by Fischer [25] and Lacker [45] on the convergence of *open loop Nash equilibria* for the $N-$player game and the characterization of the possible limits. Therein, the authors overcome the lack of strong estimates on the solutions to the $N-$player game by using the notion of *relaxed controls* for which weak compactness criteria are available. The problem addressed here—concerning *closed loop Nash equilibria*—differs in a substantial way from [25, 45]: Indeed, we underline the surprising fact that the Nash system (1), which concerns equilibria in which the players observe each other, converges to an equation in which the players only need to observe the evolution of the distribution of the population.

Our main contribution is a general convergence result, in large time, for mean field games with common noise, as well as an estimate of the rate of convergence. The convergence holds in the following sense: for any $\boldsymbol{x} \in (\mathbb{T}^d)^N$, let $m_{\boldsymbol{x}}^N := \frac{1}{N} \sum_{i=1}^N \delta_{x_i}$. Then

$$\frac{1}{N} \sum_{i=1}^N \left| v^{N,i}(t_0, \boldsymbol{x}) - U(t_0, x_i, m_{\boldsymbol{x}}^N) \right| \leqslant C N^{-1}. \tag{11}$$

We also prove a mean field result for the optimal solutions (2): if the initial conditions of the $((X_{i,\cdot}))_{i=1,\dots,N}$ are i.i.d. and with the same law $m_{(0)} \in \mathcal{P}(\mathbb{T}^d)$, then

$$\mathbb{E}\left[\sup_{t \in [0,T]} |X_{i,t} - Y_{i,t}| \right] \leqslant C N^{-\frac{1}{d+8}},$$

where the $((Y_{i,t})_{i=1,\dots,N})_{t \in [0,T]}$ are the solutions to the McKean-Vlasov SDE

$$dY_{i,t} = -D_p H\big(Y_{i,t}, D_x U\big(t, Y_{i,t}, \mathcal{L}(Y_{i,t}|W)\big)\big)dt + \sqrt{2}dB_t^i + \sqrt{2\beta}dW_t, \qquad t \in [t_0, T],$$

with the same initial condition as the $((X_{i,t})_{i=1,\dots,N})_{t \in [0,T]}$. Here U is the solution of the master equation and $\mathcal{L}(Y_{i,t}|W)$ is the conditional law of $Y_{i,t}$ given the realization of the whole path W. Since the $((Y_{i,t})_{t \in [0,T]})_{i=1,\dots,N}$ are conditionally independent given W, the above result shows that (conditional) propagation of chaos holds for the $N-$Nash equilibria.

The technique of proof consists in testing the solution U of the master equation (9) as a nearly solution to the $N-$Nash system (1). On the model of (3), a natural candidate for being an approximate solution to the $N-$Nash system is indeed

$$u^{N,i}(t, \boldsymbol{x}) = U\big(t, x_i, m_{\boldsymbol{x}}^{N,i}\big), \quad t \in [0, T], \ \boldsymbol{x} \in (\mathbb{T}^d)^N.$$

Taking benefit from the smoothness of U, we then prove that the "proxies" $(u^{N,i})_{i=1,\dots,N}$ almost solve the $N-$Nash system (1) up to a remainder term that vanishes as N tends to ∞. As a by-product, we deduce that the $(u^{N,i})_{i=1,\dots,N}$ get closer and closer to the "true solutions" $(v^{N,i})_{i=1,\dots,N}$ when N tends to ∞, which yields (11). As the reader may notice, the convergence property (11) is stated in a symmetric form, namely the convergence holds in the mean, the average being taken over all the particles. Of course, this is reminiscent of the symmetry properties satisfied by the $N-$Nash system, which play a crucial role in the proof.

It is worth mentioning that the monotonicity properties (3) play no role in our proof of the convergence. Except structural conditions concerning the Lipschitz property of the coefficients, the arguments work under the sole assumption that the master equation has a classical solution.

Conclusion and further prospects. The fact that the existence of a classical solution to the master equation suffices to prove the convergence of the Nash system demonstrates the deep interest of the master equation, when regarded as a mathematical concept in its own right. Considering the problem from a more abstract point of view, the master equation indeed captures the evolution of the time-dependent semi-group generated by the Markov process formed, on the space of probability measures, by the forward component of the MFG system (10). Such a semi-group is said to be *lifted* as the corresponding Markov process has $\mathcal{P}(\mathbb{T}^d)$ as state space. In other words, the master equation is a nonlinear PDE driven by a Markov generator acting on functions defined on $\mathcal{P}(\mathbb{T}^d)$. The general contribution of our paper is thus to show that any classical solution to the master equation accommodates with a given perturbation of the lifted semi-group and that the information enclosed in such a classical solution suffices to determine the

distance between the semi-group and its perturbation. Obviously, as a perturbation of a semi-group on the space of probability measures, we are here thinking of a system of N interacting particles, exactly as that formed by the Nash equilibrium of an $N-$player game.

Identifying the master equation with a nonlinear PDE driven by the Markov generator of a lifted semi-group is a key observation. As already pointed out, the Markov generator is precisely the operator, acting on functions from $\mathcal{P}(\mathbb{T}^d)$ to $\mathbb{R}$, generated by the forward component of the MFG system (10). Put it differently, the law of the forward component of the MFG system (10), which lives in $\mathcal{P}(\mathcal{P}(\mathbb{T}^d))$, satisfies a forward Kolmogorov equation, also referred to as a "master equation" in physics. This says that "our master equation" is somehow the *dual* (in the sense that it is driven by the adjoint operator) of the "master equation" that would describe, according to the terminology used in physics, the law of the Nash equilibrium for a game with infinitely many players (in which case the Nash equilibrium itself is a distribution). We stress that this interpretation is very close to the point of view developed by Mischler and Mouhot [56] in order to investigate Kac's program (up to the difference that, differently from ours, Mischler and Mouhot's work investigates uniform propagation of chaos over an infinite time horizon; we refer to the companion paper by Mischler, Mouhot and Wennberg [57] for the analysis, based on the same technology, of mean-field models in finite time). Therein, the authors introduce the evolution equation satisfied by the (*lifted*) semi-group, acting on functions from $\mathcal{P}(\mathbb{R}^d)$ to $\mathbb{R}$, generated by the d-dimensional Boltzmann equation. According to our terminology, such an evolution equation is a "master equation" on the space of probability measures, but it is linear and of the first-order while ours is nonlinear and of the second-order (meaning second-order on $\mathcal{P}(\mathbb{T}^d)$).

In this perspective, we also emphasize that our strategy for proving the convergence of the $N-$Nash system relies on a similar idea to that used in [56] to establish the convergence of Kac's jump process. While our approach consists in inserting the solution of the master equation into the $N-$Nash system, Mischler and Mouhot's point of view is to compare the semi-group generated by the $N-$particle Kac's jump process, which operates on symmetric functions from $(\mathbb{R}^d)^N$ to $\mathbb{R}$ (or equivalently on empirical distributions of size N), with the *limiting lifted* semi-group, when acting on the same class of symmetric functions from $(\mathbb{R}^d)^N$ to $\mathbb{R}$. Clearly, the philosophy is the same, except that, in our paper, the "limiting master equation" is nonlinear and of the second-order (which renders the analysis more difficult) and is set over a finite time horizon only (which does not ask for uniform in time estimates). It is worth mentioning that similar ideas have been explored by Kolokoltsov in the monograph [39] and developed, in the McKean-Vlasov framework, in the subsequent works [40] and [41] in collaboration with his coauthors.

Of course, these parallels raise interesting questions, but we refrain from comparing these different works in a more detailed way: This would require to address more technical questions regarding, for instance, the topology used on the space of probability measures and the regularity of the various objects in hand; clearly, this would distract us from our original objective. We thus feel better to keep the discussion at an informal level and to postpone a more careful comparison to future works on the subject.

We complete the introduction by pointing out possible generalizations of our results. For simplicity of notation, we work in the autonomous case, but the results remain unchanged if H or F are time-dependent provided that the coefficients F, G and H, and their derivatives (whenever they exist), are continuous in time and that the various quantitative assumptions we put on F, G and H hold uniformly with respect to the time variable. We can also remove the monotonicity condition (7) provided that the time horizon T is assumed to be small enough. The reason is that the analysis of the smoothness of U relies on the solvability and stability properties of the

forward-backward system (10) and of its linearized version: As for finite-dimensional two-point boundary value problems, Lipschitz type conditions on the coefficients (and on their derivatives since we are also dealing with the linearized version) are sufficient whenever T is small enough.

As already mentioned, we also chose to work in the periodic framework. We expect for similar results under other type boundary conditions, like the entire space $\mathbb{R}^d$ or Neumann boundary conditions.

Notice also that our results can be generalized without much difficulty to the *stationary setting*, corresponding to infinite horizon problems. This framework is particularly meaningful for economic applications. In this setting the Nash system takes the form

$$\begin{cases} rv^{N,i}(\boldsymbol{x}) - \sum_{j=1}^{N} \Delta_{x_j} v^{N,i}(\boldsymbol{x}) - \beta \sum_{j,k=1}^{N} \mathrm{Tr} D_{x_j,x_k}^2 v^{N,i}(\boldsymbol{x}) + H(x_i, D_{x_i} v^{N,i}(\boldsymbol{x})) \\ \qquad + \sum_{j \neq i} D_p H(x_j, D_{x_j} v^{N,j}(\boldsymbol{x})) \cdot D_{x_j} v^{N,i}(\boldsymbol{x}) = F^{N,i}(\boldsymbol{x}) \qquad \text{in } (\mathbb{R}^d)^N, \end{cases}$$

where $r > 0$ is interpreted as a discount factor. The corresponding master equation is

$$\begin{cases} rU - (1+\beta)\Delta_x U + H(x, D_x U) \\ \qquad -(1+\beta) \int_{\mathbb{R}^d} \mathrm{div}_y \left[D_m U \right] \, dm(y) + \int_{\mathbb{R}^d} D_m U \cdot D_p H(y, D_x U) \, dm(y) \\ \qquad -2\beta \int_{\mathbb{R}^d} \mathrm{div}_x \left[D_m U \right] dm(y) - \beta \int_{\mathbb{R}^{2d}} \mathrm{Tr} \left[D_{mm}^2 U \right] \, dm \otimes dm = F(x, m) \\ \qquad \text{in } \mathbb{R}^d \times \mathcal{P}(\mathbb{R}^d), \end{cases}$$

where the unknown is the map $U = U(x, m)$. One can solve again this system by using the method of (infinite dimensional) characteristics, paying attention to the fact that these characteristics remain time-dependent. The MFG system with common noise takes the form (in which the unknown are now (u_t, m_t, v_t)):

$$\begin{cases} d_t u_t = \left\{ ru_t - (1+\beta)\Delta u_t + H(x, Du_t) - F(x, m_t) - \sqrt{2\beta}\mathrm{div}(v_t) \right\} dt + v_t \cdot \sqrt{2\beta} dW_t \\ \qquad \qquad \text{in } [0, +\infty) \times \mathbb{T}^d \\ d_t m_t = \left[(1+\beta)\Delta m_t + \mathrm{div}(m_t D_p H(m_t, Du_t)) \right] dt - \mathrm{div}(m_t \sqrt{2\beta} dW_t), \\ \qquad \qquad \text{in } [0, +\infty) \times \mathbb{T}^d \\ m_0 = \bar{m}_0 \qquad \text{in } \mathbb{T}^d, \ (u_t)_t \text{ bounded a.s.} \end{cases}$$

Organization of the paper. We present our main results in Section 2, where we also explain the notation, state the assumption and rigorously define the notion of derivative on the space of measures. The well-posedness of the master equation is proved in Section 3 when $\beta = 0$. Unique solvability of the MFG system with common noise is discussed in Section 4. Results obtained in Section 4 are implemented in the next Section 5 to derive the existence of a classical solution to the master equation in the general case. The last section is devoted to the convergence of the Nash system. In appendix, we revisit the notion of derivative on the space of probability measures and discuss some useful auxiliary properties.

1.2 Informal derivation of the master equation

Before stating our main results, it is worthwhile explaining the meaning of the Nash system, the heuristic derivation of the master equation from the Nash system and its main properties. We hope that this (by no means rigorous) presentation might help the reader to be acquainted with

our notation and the main ideas of proof. To emphasize the informal aspect of the discussion, we state all the ideas in $\mathbb{R}^d$, without bothering about the boundary issues (whereas in the rest of the paper we always work with periodic boundary conditions).

1.2.1   The differential game

The Nash system (1) arises in differential game theory. Differential games are just optimal control problems with many (here N) players. In this game, Player i (for $i = 1, \ldots, N$) controls his state $(X_{i,t})_{t \in [0,T]}$ through his control $(\alpha_{i,t})_{t \in [0,T]}$. The state $(X_{i,t})_{t \in [0,T]}$ evolves according to the stochastic differential equation (SDE)

$$dX_{i,t} = \alpha_{i,t}dt + \sqrt{2}dB_t^i + \sqrt{2\beta}dW_t, \qquad X_{t_0} = x_{i,0}. \tag{12}$$

Recall that the d-dimensional Brownian motions $((B_t^i)_{t \in [0,T]})_{i=1,\ldots,N}$ and $(W_t)_{t \in [0,T]}$ are independent, $(B_t^i)_{t \in [0,T]}$ corresponding to the *individual noise* (or *idiosyncratic noise*) to player i and $(W_t)_{t \in [0,T]}$ being the *common noise*, which affects all the players. Controls $((\alpha_{i,t})_{t \in [0,T]})_{i=1,\ldots,N}$ are required to be progressively-measurable with respect to the filtration generated by all the noises. Given an initial condition $\boldsymbol{x}_0 = (x_{1,0}, \ldots, x_{N,0}) \in (\mathbb{T}^d)^N$ for the whole system at time t_0, each player aims at minimizing the cost functional:

$$J_i^N\big(t_0, \boldsymbol{x}_0, (\alpha_{j,\cdot})_{j=1,\ldots,N}\big) = \mathbb{E}\left[\int_{t_0}^T \big(L(X_{i,s}, \alpha_{i,s}) + F^{N,i}(\boldsymbol{X}_s)\big)\, ds + G^{N,i}(\boldsymbol{X}_T)\right],$$

where $\boldsymbol{X}_t = (X_{1,t}, \ldots, X_{n,t})$ and where $L : \mathbb{R}^d \times \mathbb{R}^d \to \mathbb{R}$, $F^{N,i} : \mathbb{R}^{Nd} \to \mathbb{R}$ and $G^{N,i} : \mathbb{R}^{Nd} \to \mathbb{R}$ are given Borel maps. If we assume that, for each player i, the other players are undistinguishable, we can suppose that $F^{N,i}$ and $G^{N,i}$ take the form

$$F^{N,i}(\boldsymbol{x}) = F(x_i, m_{\boldsymbol{x}}^{N,i}) \qquad \text{and} \qquad G^{N,i}(\boldsymbol{x}) = G(x_i, m_{\boldsymbol{x}}^{N,i}).$$

In the above expressions, $F, G : \mathbb{R}^d \times \mathcal{P}(\mathbb{R}^d) \to \mathbb{R}$, where $\mathcal{P}(\mathbb{R}^d)$ is the set of Borel measures on $\mathbb{R}^d$. The Hamiltonian of the problem is related to L by the formula:

$$\forall (x, p) \in \mathbb{R}^d \times \mathbb{R}^d, \qquad H(x, p) = \sup_{\alpha \in \mathbb{R}^d} \{-\alpha \cdot p - L(x, \alpha)\}.$$

Let now $(v^{N,i})_{i=1,\ldots,N}$ be the solution to (1). By Itô's formula, it is easy to check that $(v^{N,i})_{i=1,\ldots,N}$ corresponds to an optimal solution of the problem in the sense of Nash, i.e., a *Nash equilibrium* of the game. Namely, the feedback strategies

$$\big(\alpha_i^*(t, \boldsymbol{x}) := -D_p H(x_i, D_{x_i} v^{N,i}(t, \boldsymbol{x}))\big)_{i=1,\ldots,N} \tag{13}$$

provide a feedback Nash equilibrium for the game:

$$v^{N,i}\big(t_0, \boldsymbol{x}_0\big) = J_i^N\big(t_0, \boldsymbol{x}_0, (\alpha_{j,\cdot}^*)_{j=1,\ldots,N}\big) \leqslant J_i^N\big(t_0, \boldsymbol{x}_0, \alpha_{i,\cdot}, (\hat{\alpha}_{j,\cdot}^*)_{j \neq i}\big)$$

for any $i \in \{1, \ldots, N\}$ and any control $\alpha_{i,\cdot}$, progressively-measurable with respect to the filtration generated by $((B_t^j)_{j=1,\ldots,N})_{t \in [0,T]}$ and $(W_t)_{t \in [0,T]}$. In the left-hand side, $\alpha_{j,\cdot}^*$ is an abusive notation for the process $(\alpha_j^*(t, X_{j,t}))_{t \in [0,T]}$, where $(X_{1,t}, \ldots, X_{N,t})_{t \in [0,T]}$ solves the system of SDEs (12) when $\alpha_{j,t}$ is precisely given under the implicit form $\alpha_{j,t} = \alpha_j^*(t, X_{j,t})$. Similarly, in the right-hand side, $\hat{\alpha}_j^*$, for $j \neq i$, denotes $(\alpha_j^*(t, X_{j,t}))_{t \in [0,T]}$, where $(X_{1,t}, \ldots, X_{N,t})_{t \in [0,T]}$ now solves the system of SDEs (12) for the given $\alpha_{i,\cdot}$, the other $(\alpha_{j,t})_{ji}$'s being given under the implicit form $\alpha_{j,t} = \alpha_j^*(t, X_{j,t})$. In particular, system (2), in which all the players play the optimal feedback (13), describes the dynamics of the optimal trajectories.

1.2.2 Derivatives in the space of measures

In order to describe the limit of the maps $(v^{N,i})$, let us introduce—in a completely informal manner—a notion of derivative in the space of measures $\mathcal{P}(\mathbb{R}^d)$. A rigorous description of the notion of derivative used in this paper is given in section 2.2.

In the following discussion, we argue as if all the measures had a density. Let $U : \mathcal{P}(\mathbb{R}^d) \to \mathbb{R}$. *Restricting* the function U to the elements m of $\mathcal{P}(\mathbb{R}^d)$ which have a density in $L^2(\mathbb{R}^d)$ and assuming that U is defined in a neighborhood $\mathcal{O} \subset L^2(\mathbb{R}^d)$ of $\mathcal{P}(\mathbb{R}^d) \cap L^2(\mathbb{R}^d)$, we can use the Hilbert structure on $L^2(\mathbb{R}^d)$. We denote by $\frac{\delta U}{\delta m}$ the gradient of U in $L^2(\mathbb{R}^d)$, namely

$$\frac{\delta U}{\delta m}(p)(q) = \lim_{\varepsilon \to 0} \frac{1}{\varepsilon}\Big(U(p + \varepsilon q) - U(p)\Big), \quad p \in \mathcal{O}, \ q \in L^2(\mathbb{R}^d).$$

Of course, way can identify $\frac{\delta U}{\delta m}(p)$ with an element of $L^2(\mathbb{R}^d)$. Then, the duality product $\frac{\delta U}{\delta m}(p)(q)$ reads as the inner product $\langle \frac{\delta U}{\delta m}(p), q \rangle_{L^2(\mathbb{R}^d)}$. Similarly, we denote by $\frac{\delta^2 U}{\delta m^2}$ the second order derivative of U (which can be identified with a symmetric bilinear form on $L^2(\mathbb{R}^d)$):

$$\frac{\delta U}{\delta m}(p)(q, q') = \lim_{\varepsilon \to 0} \frac{1}{\varepsilon}\Big(\frac{\delta U}{\delta m}(p + \varepsilon q)(q') - \frac{\delta U}{\delta m}(p)(q')\Big), \quad p \in \mathcal{O}, \ q, q' \in L^2(\mathbb{R}^d).$$

We set, when possible,

$$D_m U(m, y) = D_y \frac{\delta U}{\delta m}(m, y), \quad D_{mm}^2 U(m, \cdot, y, y') = D_{y,y'}^2 \frac{\delta U}{\delta m}(m, y, y'). \tag{14}$$

To explain the meaning of $D_m U$, let us compute the action of a vector field on a measure m and the image by U. For a given vector field $B : \mathbb{R}^d \to \mathbb{R}^d$ and $m \in \mathcal{P}(\mathbb{R}^d)$ absolutely continuous with a smooth density, let $m(t) = m(x, t)$ be the solution to

$$\begin{cases} \frac{\partial m}{\partial t} + \mathrm{div}(Bm) = 0 \\ m_0 = m \end{cases}$$

This expression directly gives

$$\frac{d}{dh}U(m(h))_{|h=0} = \Big\langle \frac{\delta U}{\delta m}, -\mathrm{div}(Bm) \Big\rangle_{L^2(\mathbb{R}^d)} = \int_{\mathbb{R}^d} D_m U(m, y) \cdot B(y) \, dm(y), \tag{15}$$

where we used an integration by parts in the last equality.

Another way to understand these derivatives is to project the map U to the finite dimensional space $(\mathbb{R}^d)^N$ via the empirical measure: if $\boldsymbol{x} = (x_1, \ldots, x_N) \in (\mathbb{R}^d)^N$, let $m_{\boldsymbol{x}}^N := (1/N)\sum_{i=1}^N \delta_{x_i}$ and set $u^N(\boldsymbol{x}) = U(m_{\boldsymbol{x}}^N)$. Then one can check the following relationships (see Proposition 6.1): for any $j \in \{1, \ldots, N\}$,

$$D_{x_j} u^N(\boldsymbol{x}) = \frac{1}{N} D_m U(m_{\boldsymbol{x}}^N, x_j), \tag{16}$$

$$D_{x_j,x_j}^2 u^N(\boldsymbol{x}) = \frac{1}{N} D_y \left[D_m U\right](m_{\boldsymbol{x}}^N, x_j) + \frac{1}{N^2} D_{mm}^2 U(m_{\boldsymbol{x}}^N, x_j, x_j) \tag{17}$$

while, if $j \neq k$,

$$D_{x_j,x_k}^2 u^N(\boldsymbol{x}) = \frac{1}{N^2} D_{mm}^2 U(m_{\boldsymbol{x}}^N, x_j, x_k). \tag{18}$$

13

1.2.3 Formal asymptotic of the $(v^{N,i})$

Provided that (1) has a unique solution, each $v^{N,i}$, for $i = 1, \dots, N$, is symmetric with respect to permutations on $\{1, \dots, N\} \backslash \{i\}$ and, for $i \neq j$, the role played by x^i in $v^{N,i}$ is the same as the role played by x^j in $v^{N,j}$ (see Subsection 6.2). Therefore, it makes sense to expect, as limit as $N \to +\infty$,

$$v^{N,i}(t, \boldsymbol{x}) \simeq U(t, x_i, m_{\boldsymbol{x}}^{N,i})$$

where $U : [0, T] \times \mathbb{R}^d \times \mathcal{P}(\mathbb{R}^d) \to \mathbb{R}$. Starting from this *ansatz*, our aim is now to provide heuristic arguments explaining why U should satisfy (9). The sense in which the $(v^{N,i})_{i=1,\dots,N}$ actually converge to U is stated in Theorem 2.13 and the proof given in Section 6.

The informal idea is to assume that $v^{N,i}$ is already of the form $U(t, x_i, m_{\boldsymbol{x}}^{N,i})$ and to plug this expression into the equation of the Nash equilibrium (1): the time derivative and the derivative with respect to x_i are understood in the usual sense, while the derivatives with respect to the other variables are computed by using the relations in the previous section.

The terms $\partial_t v^{N,i}$ and $H(x_i, D_{x_i} v^{N,i})$ easily become $\frac{\partial U}{\partial t}$ and $H(x, D_x U)$. We omit for a while the second order terms and concentrate on the expression

$$\sum_{j \neq i} D_p H(x_j, D_{x_j} v^{N,j}) \cdot D_{x_j} v^{N,i} \ .$$

Note that $D_{x_j} v^{N,j}$ is just like $D_x U(t, x_j, m_{\boldsymbol{x}}^{N,j})$. In view of (16),

$$D_{x_j} v^{N,i} \simeq \frac{1}{N-1} D_m U(t, x_i, m_{\boldsymbol{x}}^{N,i}, x_j),$$

and the sum over j is like an integration with respect to $m_{\boldsymbol{x}}^{N,i}$. So we find, ignoring the difference between $m_{\boldsymbol{x}}^{N,i}$ and $m_{\boldsymbol{x}}^{N,j}$,

$$\sum_{j \neq i} D_p H(x_j, D_{x_j} v^{N,j}) \cdot D_{x_j} v^{N,i} \simeq \int_{\mathbb{T}^d} D_p H(y, D_x U(t, m_{\boldsymbol{x}}^{N,i}, y)) \cdot D_m U(t, x_i, m_{\boldsymbol{x}}^{N,i}, y) dm_{\boldsymbol{x}}^{N,i}(y).$$

We now study the term $\sum_j \Delta_{x_j} v^{N,i}$. As $\Delta_{x_i} v^{N,i} \simeq \Delta_x U$, we have to analyze the quantity $\sum_{j \neq i} \Delta_{x_j} v^{N,i}$. In view of (17), we expect

$$\sum_{j \neq i} \Delta_{x_j} v^{N,i} \simeq \frac{1}{N-1} \sum_{j \neq i} \operatorname{div}_y \left[D_m U \right] (t, x_i, m_{\boldsymbol{x}}^{N,i}, x_j) + \frac{1}{(N-1)^2} \sum_{j \neq i} \operatorname{Tr} \left[D_{mm}^2 U \right] (t, x_i, m_{\boldsymbol{x}}^{N,i}, x_j, x_j)$$

$$\simeq \int_{\mathbb{T}^d} \operatorname{div}_y \left[D_m U \right] (t, x_i, m_{\boldsymbol{x}}^{N,i}, y) dm_{\boldsymbol{x}}^{N,i}(y) + \frac{1}{N-1} \int_{\mathbb{T}^d} \operatorname{Tr} \left[D_{mm}^2 U \right] (t, x_i, m_{\boldsymbol{x}}^{N,i}, y, y) dm_{\boldsymbol{x}}^{N,i}(y),$$

where we can drop the last term since it is of order $1/N$.

Let us finally discuss the limit of the term $\sum_{k,l} \operatorname{Tr}(\frac{\partial^2 v^{N,i}}{\partial x_k \partial x_l})$ that we rewrite

$$\Delta_{x_i} v^{N,i} + 2 \sum_{k \neq i} \operatorname{Tr}(\frac{\partial}{\partial x_i} \frac{\partial v^{N,i}}{\partial x_k}) + \sum_{k,l \neq i} \operatorname{Tr}(\frac{\partial^2 v^{N,i}}{\partial x_k \partial x_l}) \tag{19}$$

The first term gives $\Delta_x U$. Using (16) the second one becomes

$$2 \sum_{k \neq i} \mathrm{Tr}(\frac{\partial}{\partial x_k} \frac{\partial v^{N,i}}{\partial x_i}) \quad \simeq \quad \frac{2}{N-1} \sum_{k \neq i} \mathrm{Tr}\left[D_x D_m U\right](t, x_i, m_{\boldsymbol{x}}^{N,i}, x_k)$$

$$\simeq \quad 2 \int_{\mathbb{T}^d} \mathrm{div}_x \left[D_m U\right](t, x_i, m_{\boldsymbol{x}}^{N,i}, y) dm_{\boldsymbol{x}}^{N,i}(y).$$

As for the last term in (19), we have by (18):

$$\sum_{k,l \neq i} \mathrm{Tr}(\frac{\partial^2 v^{N,i}}{\partial x_k \partial x_l}) \quad \simeq \quad \frac{1}{(N-1)^2} \sum_{k,l \neq i} \mathrm{Tr}\left[D_{mm}^2 U\right](t, x_i, m_{\boldsymbol{x}}^{N,i}, x_j, x_k)$$

$$\simeq \quad \int_{\mathbb{T}^d} \int_{\mathbb{T}^d} \mathrm{Tr}\left[D_{mm}^2 U\right](t, x_i, m_{\boldsymbol{x}}^{N,i}, y, y') dm_{\boldsymbol{x}}^{N,i}(y) dm_{\boldsymbol{x}}^{N,i}(y').$$

Collecting the above relations, we expect that the Nash system

$$\begin{cases} -\dfrac{\partial v^{N,i}}{\partial t} - \sum_j \Delta_{x_j} v^{N,i} - \beta \sum_{k,l} \mathrm{Tr}(\dfrac{\partial^2 v^{N,i}}{\partial x_k \partial x_l}) + H(x_i, D_{x_i} v^{N,i}) \\ \qquad + \sum_{j \neq i} D_p H(x_j, D_{x_j} v^{N,j}) \cdot D_{x_j} v^{N,i} = F(x_i, m_{\boldsymbol{x}}^{N,i}) \\ v^{N,i}(T, \boldsymbol{x}) = G(x_i, m_{\boldsymbol{x}}^{N,i}) \end{cases}$$

has for limit

$$\begin{cases} -\dfrac{\partial U}{\partial t} - \Delta_x U - \displaystyle\int_{\mathbb{R}^d} \mathrm{div}_y \left[D_m U\right] dm + H(x, m, D_x U) \\ \qquad -\beta \left(\Delta_x U + 2 \displaystyle\int_{\mathbb{R}^d} \mathrm{div}_x \left[D_m U\right] dm + \int_{\mathbb{R}^d} \mathrm{div}_y \left[D_m U\right] dm + \int_{\mathbb{R}^{2d}} \mathrm{Tr}\left[D_{mm}^2 U\right] dm \otimes dm \right) \\ \qquad + \displaystyle\int_{\mathbb{R}^d} D_m U \cdot D_p H(y, D_x U) dm(y) = F(x, m) \\ U(T, x, m) = G(x, m). \end{cases}$$

This is the master equation. Note that there are only two genuine approximations in the above computation. One is where we dropped the term of order $1/N$ in the computation of the sum $\sum_{j \neq i} \Delta_{x_j} v^{N,i}$. The other one was at the very beginning, when we replaced $D_x U(t, x_j, m_{\boldsymbol{x}}^{N,j})$ by $D_x U(t, x_j, m_{\boldsymbol{x}}^{N,i})$. This is again of order $1/N$.

1.2.4   The master equation and the MFG systems

We complete this informal discussion by explaining the relationship between the master equation and the MFG systems. This relation plays a central role in the paper. It is indeed the cornerstone for constructing a solution to the master equation *via* a method of (infinite dimensional) characteristics. However, for pedagogical reasons, we here go the other way round: While, in the next sections, we start from the unique solvability of the system of characteristics to prove the existence of a classical solution to the master equation, we now assume for a while that the master equation has a classical solution and, from this solution, we construct a solution to the MFG system.

Let us start with the first order case, i.e., when $\beta = 0$, since this is substantially easier. Let U be the solution to the master equation (9) and, for a fixed initial position $(t_0, m_{(0)}) \in$

$[0, T] \times \mathcal{P}(\mathbb{R}^d)$, (u, m) be a solution of the MFG system (6) with initial condition $m(t_0) = m_{(0)}$. We claim that

$$\partial_t m - \Delta m - \text{div}\Big(mD_pH\big(x, D_xU(t, x, m(t))\big)\Big) = 0, \tag{20}$$
$$u(t, x) = U(t, x, m(t)), \qquad t \in [t_0, T].$$

In other words, to compute $U(t_0, x, m_{(0)})$, we just need to compute the solution (u, m) of the MFG system (6) and let $U(t_0, x, m_{(0)}) := u(t_0, x)$. This is exactly the method of proof of Theorem 2.8.

To check (20), we solve the McKean-Vlasov equation

$$\partial_t m' - \Delta m' - \text{div}\Big(m'D_pH\big(x, D_xU(t, x, m'(t))\big)\Big) = 0, \qquad m'(t_0, \cdot) = m_{(0)},$$

and set $u'(t, x) = U(t, x, m'(t))$. Then

$$\begin{aligned}
\partial_t u'(t, x) &= \partial_t U + \Big\langle \frac{\delta U}{\delta m}, \partial_t m' \Big\rangle_{L^2} = \partial_t U + \Big\langle \frac{\delta U}{\delta m}, \Delta m' + \text{div}\big(m'D_pH(\cdot, D_xU)\big) \Big\rangle_{L^2} \\
&= \partial_t U + \int_{\mathbb{R}^d} \Big(\text{div}_y\,[D_mU] - D_mU \cdot D_pH(y, D_xU)\Big)dm'(y) \\
&= -\Delta_x U + H(x, D_xU) - F(x, m)
\end{aligned} \tag{21}$$

where we used the equation satisfied by U in the last equality. Therefore the pair (u', m') is a solution to (6), which, provided that the MFG system is at most uniquely solvable, shows that $(u', m') = (u, m)$.

For the second order master equation ($\beta > 0$) the same principle applies except that, now, the MFG system becomes stochastic. Let $(t_0, m_{(0)}) \in [0, T] \times \mathcal{P}(\mathbb{R}^d)$ and (u_t, m_t) be a solution of the MFG system with common noise (10). Provided that the master equation has a classical solution, we claim that

$$d_t m_t = \Big\{(1 + \beta)\Delta m_t + \text{div}\Big(m_t D_pH\big(x, D_xU(t, x, m_t)\big)\Big)\Big\}dt + \sqrt{2\beta}\,\text{div}(m_t dW_t), \tag{22}$$
$$u_t(x) = U(t, x, m_t), \qquad t \in [t_0, T], \ a.s..$$

Once again, we stress that this formula (whose derivation here is informal) underpins the rigorous construction of the second order master equation performed in Section 5. As a matter of fact, it says that, in order to define $U(t_0, x, m_{(0)})$ (meaning that U is no more *a priori* given as we assumed a few lines above), one "just needs" to solve the MFG system (10) with $m_{t_0} = m_{(0)}$ and then set $U(t_0, x, m_{(0)}) = u_{t_0}(x)$. Here one faces the additional issue that, so far, there has not been any solvability result for (8) and that the regularity of the map U that is defined in this way is much more involved to investigate than in the first order case.

Returning to the proof of (22) (and thus assuming again that the master equation has a classical solution), the argument is the same in the case $\beta = 0$, but with extra terms coming from the stochastic contributions. First, we (uniquely) solve the stochastic McKean-Vlasov equation

$$d_t m'_t = \Big\{(1 + \beta)\Delta m'_t + \text{div}\Big(m'_t D_pH\big(x, D_xU(t, x, m'_t)\big)\Big)\Big\}dt + \sqrt{2\beta}\,\text{div}(m'_t dW_t), \qquad m'_{t_0} = m_0,$$

and set $u'_t(x) = U(t, x, m'_t)$. Then, by Itô's formula,

$$\begin{aligned}
d_t u'_t(x) &= \Big\{\partial_t U + \Big\langle \frac{\delta U}{\delta m}, (1 + \beta)\Delta m'_t + \text{div}\big(m'_t D_pH(\cdot, D_xU)\big) \Big\rangle_{L^2} + \beta\Big\langle \frac{\delta^2 U}{\delta^2 m}Dm'_t, Dm'_t \Big\rangle_{L^2}\Big\}dt \\
&\quad + \Big\langle \frac{\delta U}{\delta m}, \sqrt{2\beta}\,\text{div}(m'_t dW_t) \Big\rangle_{L^2}.
\end{aligned} \tag{23}$$

16

In comparison with the first-order formula (21), equation (23) involves two additional terms: The stochastic term on the second line derives directly from the Brownian part in the forward part of (10) whilst the second order term on the first line is reminiscent of the second order term that appears in the standard Itô calculus. We provide a rigorous proof of (23) in Section 5.

Using (14), we obtain

$$
d_t u'_t(x) = \left\{ \partial_t U + \int_{\mathbb{R}^d} \Big((1+\beta)\mathrm{div}_y \left[D_m U \right] - D_m U \cdot D_p H(\cdot, D_x U) \Big) dm_t \right.
$$
$$
\left. + \beta \int_{\mathbb{R}^d \times \mathbb{R}^d} \mathrm{Tr} \left[D^2_{mm} U \right] dm'_t \otimes m'_t \right\} dt
$$
$$
+ \left(\int_{\mathbb{R}^d} D_m U \, dm'_t \right) \cdot \sqrt{2\beta} \, dW_t
$$

Taking into account the equation satisfied by U, we get

$$
d_t u'_t(x) = \left\{ -(1+\beta)\Delta_x U + H(\cdot, D_x U) - 2\beta \int_{\mathbb{R}^d} \mathrm{div}_x \left[D_m U \right] dm'_t - F \right\} dt
$$
$$
+ \left(\int_{\mathbb{R}^d} D_m U \, dm'_t \right) \cdot \sqrt{2\beta} \, dW_t
$$
$$
= \left\{ -(1+\beta)\Delta_x U + H(\cdot, D_x U) - 2\beta \mathrm{div}(v'_t) - F \right\} dt + v'_t \cdot \sqrt{2\beta} \, dW_t
$$

for $v'_t := \int_{\mathbb{R}^d} D_m U \, dm'_t$.

This proves that (u'_t, m'_t, v'_t) is a solution to the MFG system (10) and, provided that the MFG system is at most uniquely solvable, proves the claim.

2 Main results

In this section we collect our main results. We first state the notation used in the paper, specify the notion of derivatives in the space of measures, and describe the assumptions on the data.

2.1 Notations

Throughout the paper, $\mathbb{R}^d$ denotes the $d-$dimensional euclidean space, with norm $|\cdot|$, the scalar product between two vector $a, b \in \mathbb{R}^d$ being written $a \cdot b$. We work in the $d-$dimensional torus (i.e., periodic boundary conditions) that we denote $\mathbb{T}^d := \mathbb{R}^d / \mathbb{Z}^d$. When N is a (large) integer, we use bold symbols for elements of $(\mathbb{T}^d)^N$: for instance, $\boldsymbol{x} = (x_1, \ldots, x_N) \in (\mathbb{T}^d)^N$.

The set $\mathcal{P}(\mathbb{T}^d)$ of Borel probability measures on $\mathbb{T}^d$ is endowed with the Monge-Kantorovich distance

$$\mathbf{d}_1(m, m') = \sup_\phi \int_{\mathbb{T}^d} \phi(y) \; d(m - m')(y),$$

where the supremum is taken over all Lipschitz continuous maps $\phi : \mathbb{T}^d \to \mathbb{R}$ with a Lipschitz constant bounded by 1. Let us recall that this distance metricizes the weak convergence of measures. If m belongs to $\mathcal{P}(\mathbb{T}^d)$ and $\phi : \mathbb{T}^d \to \mathbb{T}^d$ is a Borel map, then $\phi \sharp m$ denotes the push-forward of m by ϕ, i.e., the Borel probability measure such that $[\phi \sharp m](A) = m(\phi^{-1}(A))$ for any Borel set $A \subset \mathbb{T}^d$. When the probability measure m is absolutely continuous with respect to the Lebesgue measure, we use the same letter m to denote its density. Namely, we write $m : \mathbb{T}^d \ni x \mapsto m(x) \in \mathbb{R}_+$. Besides we often consider flows of time dependent measures of the form $(m(t))_{t \in [0,T]}$, with $m(t) \in \mathcal{P}(\mathbb{T}^d)$ for any $t \in [0, T]$. When, at each time $t \in [0, T]$, $m(t)$ is absolutely continuous with respect to the Lebesgue measure on $\mathbb{T}^d$, we identify $m(t)$ with its density and we sometimes denote by $m : [0, T] \times \mathbb{T}^d \ni (t, x) \mapsto m(t, x) \in \mathbb{R}_+$ the collection of the densities. In all the examples considered below, such an m has a time-space continuous version and, implicitly, we identify m with it.

If $\phi : \mathbb{T}^d \to \mathbb{R}$ is sufficiently smooth and $\ell = (\ell_1, \ldots, \ell_d) \in \mathbb{N}^d$, then $D^\ell \phi$ stands for the derivative $\frac{\partial^{\ell_1}}{\partial x_1^{\ell_1}} \ldots \frac{\partial^{\ell_d}}{\partial x_d^{\ell_d}} \phi$. The order of derivation $\ell_1 + \cdots + \ell_d$ is denoted by $|\ell|$. Given $e \in \mathbb{R}^d$, we also denote by $\partial_e \phi$ the directional derivative of ϕ in the direction e. For $n \in \mathbb{N}$ and $\alpha \in (0, 1)$, $\mathcal{C}^{n+\alpha}$ is the set of maps for which $D^\ell \phi$ is defined and $\alpha-$Hölder continuous for any $\ell \in \mathbb{N}^d$ with $|\ell| \leqslant n$. We set

$$\|\phi\|_{n+\alpha} := \sum_{|\ell| \leqslant n} \sup_{x \in \mathbb{T}^d} |D^\ell \phi(x)| + \sum_{|\ell| = n} \sup_{x \neq x'} \frac{|D^\ell \phi(x) - D^\ell \phi(x')|}{|x - x'|^\alpha}.$$

The dual space of $\mathcal{C}^{n+\alpha}$ is denoted by $(\mathcal{C}^{n+\alpha})'$ with norm

$$\forall \rho \in (\mathcal{C}^{n+\alpha})', \qquad \|\rho\|_{-(n+\alpha)} := \sup_{\|\phi\|_{n+\alpha} \leqslant 1} \langle \rho, \phi \rangle_{(\mathcal{C}^{n+\alpha})', \mathcal{C}^{n+\alpha}}.$$

If a smooth map ψ depends on two space variables, e.g. $\psi = \psi(x, y)$, and $m, n \in \mathbb{N}$ are the order of derivation of ψ with respect to x and y respectively, we set

$$\|\psi\|_{(m,n)} := \sum_{|\ell| \leqslant m, |\ell'| \leqslant n} \|D^{(\ell, \ell')} \psi\|_\infty,$$

and, if moreover the derivatives are Hölder continuous,

$$\|\psi\|_{(m+\alpha, n+\alpha)} := \|\psi\|_{(m,n)} + \sum_{|\ell| = m, |\ell'| = n} \sup_{(x,y) \neq (x',y')} \frac{|D^{(\ell, \ell')} \phi(x, y) - D^{(\ell, \ell')} \phi(x', y')|}{|x - x'|^\alpha + |y - y'|^\alpha}.$$

18

The notation is generalized in an obvious way to mappings depending on 3 or more variables.

If now the (sufficiently smooth) map ϕ depends on time and space, i.e., $\phi = \phi(t, x)$, we say that $\phi \in \mathcal{C}^{l/2,l}$ (where $l = n + \alpha$, $n \in \mathbb{N}$, $\alpha \in (0,1)$) if $D^\ell D_t^j \phi$ exists for any $\ell \in \mathbb{N}^d$ and $j \in \mathbb{N}$ with $|\ell| + 2j \leqslant n$ and is $\alpha-$Hölder in x and $\alpha/2-$Hölder in t. We set

$$\|\phi\|_{n/2+\alpha/2,n+\alpha} := \sum_{|\ell|+2j \leqslant n} \|D^\ell D_t^j \phi\|_\infty + \sum_{|\ell|+2j=n} \langle D^\ell D_t^j \phi \rangle_{x,\alpha} + \langle D^\ell D_t^j \phi \rangle_{t,\alpha/2}$$

with

$$\langle D^\ell D_t^j \phi \rangle_{x,\alpha} := \sup_{t, x \neq x'} \frac{|\phi(t,x) - \phi(t,x')|}{|x-x'|^\alpha}, \; \langle D^\ell D_t^j \phi \rangle_{t,\alpha} := \sup_{t \neq t', x} \frac{|\phi(t,x) - \phi(t',x)|}{|t-t'|^\alpha}.$$

If X, Y are a random variables on a probability space $(\Omega, \mathcal{A}, \mathbb{P})$, $\mathcal{L}(X)$ is the law of X and $\mathcal{L}(Y|X)$ is the conditional law of Y given X. Recall that, whenever X and Y take values in Polish spaces (say $\mathcal{S}_X$ and $\mathcal{S}_Y$ respectively), we can always find a regular version of the conditional law $\mathcal{L}(Y|X)$, that is a mapping $q : \mathcal{S}_X \times \mathcal{B}(\mathcal{S}_Y) \to [0,1]$ such that:

- for each $x \in \mathcal{S}_X$, $q(x, \cdot)$ is a probability measure on $\mathcal{S}_Y$ equipped with its Borel σ-field $\mathcal{B}(\mathcal{S}_Y)$,
- for any $A \in \mathcal{B}(\mathcal{S}_Y)$, the mapping $\mathcal{S}_X \ni x \mapsto q(x, A)$ is Borel measurable,
- $q(X, \cdot)$ is a version of the conditional law of X given Y, in the sense that

$$\mathbb{E}\big[f(X,Y)\big] = \int_{\mathcal{S}_X} \left(\int_{\mathcal{S}_Y} f(x,y)q(x,dy) \right) d\big(\mathcal{L}(X)\big)(x) = \mathbb{E}\left[\int_{\mathcal{S}_Y} f(X,y)q(X,dy) \right],$$

for any bounded Borel measurable mapping $f : \mathcal{S}_X \times \mathcal{S}_Y \to \mathbb{R}$.

2.2 Derivatives

One of the striking features of the master equation is that it involves derivatives of the unknown with respect to the measure. In the paper, we use two notions of derivatives. The first one, denoted by $\frac{\delta U}{\delta m}$ is, roughly speaking, the L^2 derivative when one looks at the restriction of $\mathcal{P}(\mathbb{T}^d)$ to densities in $L^2(\mathbb{T}^d)$. It is widely used in linearization procedures. The second one, denoted by $D_m U$, is more intrinsic and is related with the so-called Wasserstein metric on $\mathcal{P}(\mathbb{T}^d)$. It can be introduced as in Ambrosio, Gigli and Savaré [4] by defining a kind of manifold structure on $\mathcal{P}(\mathbb{T}^d)$ or, as in Lions [52], by embedding $\mathcal{P}(\mathbb{T}^d)$ into an $L^2(\Omega, \mathbb{T}^d)$ space of random variables. We introduce this notion here in a slightly different way, as the derivative in space of $\frac{\delta U}{\delta m}$. In appendix we briefly compare the different notions.

2.2.1 First order derivatives

Definition 2.1. *We say that* $U : \mathcal{P}(\mathbb{T}^d) \to \mathbb{R}$ *is* $\mathcal{C}^1$ *if there exists a continuous map* $\dfrac{\delta U}{\delta m} : \mathcal{P}(\mathbb{T}^d) \times \mathbb{T}^d \to \mathbb{R}$ *such that, for any* $m, m' \in \mathcal{P}(\mathbb{T}^d)$,

$$\lim_{s \to 0^+} \frac{U((1-s)m + sm') - U(m)}{s} = \int_{\mathbb{T}^d} \frac{\delta U}{\delta m}(m,y)d(m'-m)(y).$$

Note that $\frac{\delta U}{\delta m}$ is defined up to an additive constant. We adopt the normalization convention

$$\int_{\mathbb{T}^d} \frac{\delta U}{\delta m}(m,y)dm(y) = 0. \tag{24}$$

For any $m \in \mathcal{P}(\mathbb{T}^d)$ and any signed measure μ on $\mathbb{T}^d$, we will use indifferently the notations $\dfrac{\delta U}{\delta m}(m)(\mu)$ and $\displaystyle\int_{\mathbb{T}^d} \dfrac{\delta U}{\delta m}(m,y)d\mu(y)$.

Note also that

$$\forall m, m' \in \mathcal{P}(\mathbb{T}^d), \qquad U(m') - U(m) = \int_0^1 \int_{\mathbb{T}^d} \frac{\delta U}{\delta m}((1-s)m + sm', y) \; d(m' - m)(y)ds. \quad (25)$$

Let us explain the relationship between the derivative in the above sense and the Lipschitz continuity of U in $\mathcal{P}(\mathbb{T}^d)$. If $\dfrac{\delta U}{\delta m} = \dfrac{\delta U}{\delta m}(m,y)$ is Lipschitz continuous with respect to the second variable with a Lipschitz constant bounded independently of m, then U is Lipschitz continuous: indeed, by (25),

$$\begin{aligned}
\left|U(m') - U(m)\right| &\leqslant \int_0^1 \left\| D_y \frac{\delta U}{\delta m}((1-s)m + sm', \cdot) \right\|_\infty ds \; \mathbf{d}_1(m, m') \\
&\leqslant \sup_{m''} \left\| D_y \frac{\delta U}{\delta m}(m'', \cdot) \right\|_\infty \mathbf{d}_1(m, m').
\end{aligned}$$

This leads us to define the "intrinsic derivative" of U.

Definition 2.2. If $\dfrac{\delta U}{\delta m}$ is of class $\mathcal{C}^1$ with respect to the second variable, the intrinsic derivative $D_m U : \mathcal{P}(\mathbb{T}^d) \times \mathbb{T}^d \to \mathbb{R}^d$ is defined by

$$D_m U(m,y) := D_y \frac{\delta U}{\delta m}(m,y)$$

The expression $D_m U$ can be understood as a derivative of U along vector fields:

Proposition 2.3. Assume that U is $\mathcal{C}^1$, with $\frac{\delta U}{\delta m}$ $\mathcal{C}^1$ with respect to y and $D_m U$ is continuous in both variables. Let $\phi : \mathbb{T}^d \to \mathbb{R}^d$ be a Borel measurable and bounded vector field. Then

$$\lim_{h \to 0} \frac{U((id + h\phi)\sharp m) - U(m)}{h} = \int_{\mathbb{T}^d} D_m U(m,y) \cdot \phi(y) \; dm(y).$$

Proof. Let us set $m_{h,s} := s(id + h\phi)\sharp m + (1-s)m$. Then

$$\begin{aligned}
U((id + h\phi)\sharp m) - U(m) &= \int_0^1 \int_{\mathbb{T}^d} \frac{\delta U}{\delta m}(m_{h,s}, y)d((id + h\phi)\sharp m - m)(y)ds \\
&= \int_0^1 \int_{\mathbb{T}^d} (\frac{\delta U}{\delta m}(m_{h,s}, y + h\phi(y)) - \frac{\delta U}{\delta m}(m_{h,s}, y))dm(y)ds \\
&= h \int_0^1 \int_{\mathbb{T}^d} \int_0^1 D_m U(m_{h,s}, y + th\phi(y)) \cdot \phi(y) \; dtdm(y)ds.
\end{aligned}$$

Dividing by h and letting $h \to 0$ gives the result thanks to the continuity of $D_m U$. $\qquad\square$

Note also that, if $U : \mathcal{P}(\mathbb{T}^d) \to \mathbb{R}$ and $\frac{\delta U}{\delta m}$ is $\mathcal{C}^2$ in y, then $D_y D_m U(m,y)$ is a symmetric matrix since

$$D_y D_m U(m,y) = D_y \left(D_y \frac{\delta U}{\delta m} \right)(m,y) = \mathrm{Hess}_y \frac{\delta U}{\delta m}(m,y).$$

2.2.2 Second order derivatives.

If, for a fixed $y \in \mathbb{T}^d$, the map $m \mapsto \dfrac{\delta U}{\delta m}(m, y)$ is $\mathcal{C}^1$, then we say that U is $\mathcal{C}^2$ and denote by $\dfrac{\delta^2 U}{\delta m^2}$ its derivative. (Pay attention that y is fixed. At this stage, nothing is said about the smoothness in the direction y.) By Definition 2.1 we have that $\dfrac{\delta^2 U}{\delta m^2} : \mathcal{P}(\mathbb{T}^d) \times \mathbb{T}^d \times \mathbb{T}^d \to \mathbb{R}$ with

$$\frac{\delta U}{\delta m}(m', y) - \frac{\delta U}{\delta m}(m, y) = \int_0^1 \int_{\mathbb{T}^d} \frac{\delta^2 U}{\delta m^2}((1-s)m + sm', y, y') \, d(m'-m)(y').$$

If U is $\mathcal{C}^2$ and if $\dfrac{\delta^2 U}{\delta m^2} = \dfrac{\delta^2 U}{\delta m^2}(m, y, y')$ is $\mathcal{C}^2$ in the variables (y, y'), then we set

$$D^2_{mm} U(m, y, y') := D^2_{y,y'} \frac{\delta^2 U}{\delta m^2}(m, y, y').$$

We note that $D^2_{mm} U : \mathcal{P}(\mathbb{T}^d) \times \mathbb{T}^d \times \mathbb{T}^d \to \mathbb{R}^{d \times d}$. The next statement asserts that $\dfrac{\delta^2 U}{\delta m^2}$ enjoys the classical symmetries of second order derivatives.

Lemma 2.4. *Assume that $\dfrac{\delta^2 U}{\delta m^2}$ is jointly continuous in all the variables. Then*

$$\frac{\delta^2 U}{\delta m^2}(m, y, y') = \frac{\delta^2 U}{\delta m^2}(m, y', y), \quad m \in \mathcal{P}(\mathbb{T}^d), \ y, y' \in \mathbb{T}^d.$$

In the same way, if $\dfrac{\delta U}{\delta m}$ is $\mathcal{C}^1$ in the variable y and $\dfrac{\delta^2 U}{\delta m^2}$ is also $\mathcal{C}^1$ in the variable y, $D_y \dfrac{\delta^2 U}{\delta m^2}$ being jointly continuous in all the variables, then, for any fixed $y \in \mathbb{T}^d$, the map $m \mapsto D_m U(m, y)$ is $\mathcal{C}^1$ and

$$D_y \frac{\delta^2 U}{\delta m^2}(m, y, y') = \frac{\delta}{\delta m}\big(D_m U(m, y)\big)(y'), \quad m \in \mathcal{P}(\mathbb{T}^d), \ y, y' \in \mathbb{T}^d,$$

while, if $\dfrac{\delta^2 U}{\delta m^2}$ is also $\mathcal{C}^2$ in the variables (y, y'), then, for any fixed $y \in \mathbb{T}^d$, the map $\dfrac{\delta}{\delta m}(D_m U(\cdot, y))$ is $\mathcal{C}^1$ in the variable y' and

$$D_m\big(D_m U(\cdot, y)\big)(m, y') = D^2_{mm} U(m, y, y').$$

Proof. First step. We start with the proof of the first claim. By continuity, we just need to show the result when m has a smooth positive density. Let $\mu, \nu \in L^\infty(\mathbb{T}^d)$, such that $\int_{\mathbb{T}^d} \mu = \int_{\mathbb{T}^d} \nu = 0$, with a small enough norm so that $m + s\mu + t\nu$ is a probability measure for any $(s, t) \in [0, 1]^2$.

Since U is $\mathcal{C}^2$, the mapping $\mathcal{U} : [0, 1]^2 \in (s, t) \mapsto U(m + s\mu + n\nu)$ is twice differentiable and, by standard Schwarz' Theorem, $D_t D_s \mathcal{U}(s, t) = D_s D_t \mathcal{U}(s, t)$, for any $(s, t) \in [0, 1]^2$. Notice that

$$D_t D_s \mathcal{U}(s, t) = \int_{[\mathbb{T}^d]^2} \frac{\delta^2 U}{\delta m^2}\big(m + s\mu + t\nu, y, y'\big) \mu(y) \nu(y') dy dy'$$

$$D_s D_t \mathcal{U}(s, t) = \int_{[\mathbb{T}^d]^2} \frac{\delta^2 U}{\delta m^2}\big(m + s\mu + t\nu, y', y\big) \mu(y) \nu(y') dy dy'.$$

Choosing $s = t = 0$, the first claim easily follows.

Second step. The proof is the same for the second assertion, except that now we have to consider the mapping $\mathcal{U}' : [0, 1] \times \mathbb{T}^d \ni (t, y) \mapsto \dfrac{\delta U}{\delta m}(m + t\mu, y)$, for a general probability measure

$m \in \mathcal{P}(\mathbb{T}^d)$ and a general finite signed measure μ on $\mathbb{T}^d$, such that $\mu(\mathbb{T}^d) = 0$ and $m + \mu$ is a probability measure. (In particular, $m + t\mu = (1 - t)m + t(m + \mu)$ is also a probability measure for any $t \in [0, 1]$.) By assumption, $\mathcal{U}'$ is $\mathcal{C}^1$ in each variable t and y with

$$D_t\mathcal{U}'(t, y) = \int_{\mathbb{T}^d} \frac{\delta^2 U}{\delta m^2}(m + t\mu, y, y')d\mu(y'), \quad D_y\mathcal{U}'(t, y) = D_m U(m + t\mu, y).$$

In particular, $D_t\mathcal{U}'$ is $\mathcal{C}^1$ in y and

$$D_y D_t\mathcal{U}'(t, y) = \int_{\mathbb{T}^d} D_y \frac{\delta^2 U}{\delta m^2}(m + t\mu, y, y')\mu(y')dy'.$$

By assumption, $D_y D_t\mathcal{U}'$ is jointly continuous and, by standard Schwarz' Theorem, the mapping $D_y\mathcal{U}'$ is differentiable in t, with

$$D_t(D_y\mathcal{U}')(t, y) = D_t(D_m U(m + t\mu, y)) = \int_{\mathbb{T}^d} D_y \frac{\delta^2 U}{\delta m^2}(m + t\mu, y, y')\mu(y')dy'.$$

Integrating in t, this shows that

$$D_m U(m + \mu, y) - D_m U(m, y) = \int_0^1 \int_{\mathbb{T}^d} D_y \frac{\delta^2 U}{\delta m^2}(m + t\mu, y, y')\mu(y')dy'dt.$$

Choosing $\mu = m' - m$, for another probability measure $m' \in \mathcal{P}(\mathbb{T}^d)$ and noticing that (see Remark 2.5 below):

$$\int_{\mathbb{T}^d} D_y \frac{\delta^2 U}{\delta m^2}(m, y, y')dm(y') = 0,$$

we complete the proof of the second claim.

For the last assertion, one just need to take the derivative in y in the second one. $\square$

Remark 2.5. *Owing to the convention* (24), *we have*

$$\forall y \in \mathbb{T}^d, \quad \int_{\mathbb{T}^d} \frac{\delta^2 U}{\delta m^2}(m, y, y')dm(y') = 0,$$

when U is $\mathcal{C}^2$. By symmetry, we also have

$$\forall y' \in \mathbb{T}^d, \quad \int_{\mathbb{T}^d} \frac{\delta^2 U}{\delta m^2}(m, y, y')dm(y) = 0.$$

And, of course,

$$\int_{[\mathbb{T}^d]^2} \frac{\delta^2 U}{\delta m^2}(m, y, y')dm(y)dm(y') = 0.$$

2.2.3   Comments on the notions of derivatives

Since several concepts of derivatives have been used in the mean field game theory, we now discuss the link between these notions. For simplicity, we argue as if our state space was $\mathbb{R}^d$ and not $\mathbb{T}^d$, since most results have been stated in this context. (We refer to the Appendix for an exposition on $\mathbb{T}^d$.)

A first idea consists in looking at the restriction of the map U to the subset of measures with a density which is in $L^2(\mathbb{R}^d)$, and take the derivative of U in the $L^2(\mathbb{R}^d)$ sense. This is partially

the point of view adopted by Lions in [52] and followed by Bensoussan, Frehse and Yam [12]. In the context of smooth densities, this is closely related to our first and second derivatives $\frac{\delta U}{\delta m}$ and $\frac{\delta^2 U}{\delta m^2}$.

Many works on mean field games (as in Buckdahn, Li, Peng and Rainer [16], Carmona and Delarue [19], Chassagneux, Crisan and Delarue [22], Gangbo and Swiech [28]) make use of an idea introduced by Lions in [52]. It consists in working in a sufficiently large probability space $(\Omega, \mathcal{A}, \mathbb{P})$ and in looking at maps $U : \mathcal{P}(\mathbb{R}^d) \to \mathbb{R}$ through their lifting to $L^2(\Omega, \mathcal{A}, \mathbb{P}; \mathbb{R}^d)$ defined by

$$\widetilde{U}(X) = U(\mathcal{L}(X)) \qquad \forall X \in L^2(\Omega, \mathbb{R}^d),$$

where $\mathcal{L}(X)$ is the law of X. It is clear that the derivative of $\widetilde{U}$—if it exists—enjoys special properties because $\widetilde{U}(X)$ depends only on the law of X and not on the full random variable. As explained in [52], if $\widetilde{U}$ is differentiable at some point $X_0 \in L^2(\Omega, \mathcal{A}, \mathbb{P}; \mathbb{R}^d)$, then its gradient can be written as

$$\nabla \widetilde{U}(X_0) = \partial_\mu U(\mathcal{L}(X_0))(X_0),$$

where $\partial_\mu U : \mathcal{P}(\mathbb{R}^d) \times \mathbb{R}^d \ni (m, x) \mapsto \partial_\mu U(m)(x) \in \mathbb{R}^d$. We explain in the Appendix that the maps $\partial_\mu U$ and $D_m U$ introduced in Definition 2.2 coincide, as soon as one of the two derivatives exists. Let us also underline that this concept of derivative is closely related with the notion introduced by Ambrosio, Gigli and Savaré [4] in a more general setting.

2.3 Assumptions

Throughout the paper, we assume that $H : \mathbb{T}^d \times \mathbb{R}^d \to \mathbb{R}$ is smooth, globally Lipschitz continuous and satisfies the coercivity condition:

$$C^{-1} \frac{I_d}{1 + |p|} \leqslant D_{pp}^2 H(x, p) \leqslant C I_d \qquad \text{for } (x, p) \in \mathbb{T}^d \times \mathbb{R}^d. \tag{26}$$

We also always assume that the maps $F, G : \mathbb{T}^d \times \mathcal{P}(\mathbb{T}^d) \to \mathbb{R}$ are globally Lipschitz continuous and monotone: for any $m, m' \in \mathcal{P}(\mathbb{T}^d)$,

$$\int_{\mathbb{T}^d} (F(x, m) - F(x, m'))d(m - m')(x) \geqslant 0, \quad \int_{\mathbb{T}^d} (G(x, m) - G(x, m'))d(m - m')(x) \geqslant 0. \tag{27}$$

Note that assumption (27) implies that $\frac{\delta F}{\delta m}$ and $\frac{\delta G}{\delta m}$ satisfy the following monotonicity property (explained for F):

$$\int_{\mathbb{T}^d} \int_{\mathbb{T}^d} \frac{\delta F}{\delta m}(x, m, y)\mu(x)\mu(y)dxdy \geqslant 0$$

for any centered measure μ. Throughout the paper the conditions (26) and (27) are in force.

Next we describe assumptions that might differ according to the results. Let us fix $n \in \mathbb{N}$ and $\alpha \in (0, 1)$. We set (with the notation introduced in subsection 2.1)

$$\text{Lip}_n(\frac{\delta F}{\delta m}) := \sup_{m_1 \neq m_2} (\mathbf{d}_1(m_1, m_2))^{-1} \left\| \frac{\delta F}{\delta m}(\cdot, m_1, \cdot) - \frac{\delta F}{\delta m}(\cdot, m_2, \cdot) \right\|_{(n+\alpha, n+\alpha)}$$

and use the symmetric notation for G. We call $(\mathbf{HF1(n)})$ the following regularity conditions on F:

$$(\mathbf{HF1(n)}) \qquad \sup_{m \in \mathcal{P}(\mathbb{T}^d)} \left(\|F(\cdot, m)\|_{n+\alpha} + \left\| \frac{\delta F(\cdot, m, \cdot)}{\delta m} \right\|_{(n+\alpha, n+\alpha)} \right) + \text{Lip}_n(\frac{\delta F}{\delta m}) < \infty.$$

and $(\mathbf{HG1}(n))$ the symmetric condition on G:

$$(\mathbf{HG1}(n)) \qquad \sup_{m \in \mathcal{P}(\mathbb{T}^d)} \left(\|G(\cdot, m)\|_{n+\alpha} + \left\| \frac{\delta G(\cdot, m, \cdot)}{\delta m} \right\|_{(n+\alpha, n+\alpha)} \right) + \mathrm{Lip}_n \left(\frac{\delta G}{\delta m} \right) \; < \; \infty.$$

We use similar notation when dealing with second order derivatives:

$$\mathrm{Lip}_n \left(\frac{\delta^2 F}{\delta m^2} \right) := \sup_{m_1 \neq m_2} (\mathbf{d}_1(m_1, m_2))^{-1} \left\| \frac{\delta^2 F}{\delta m^2} (\cdot, m_1, \cdot, \cdot) - \frac{\delta^2 F}{\delta m^2} (\cdot, m_2, \cdot, \cdot) \right\|_{(n+\alpha, n+\alpha, n+\alpha)}$$

and call $(\mathbf{HF2}(n))$ (respectively $(\mathbf{HG2}(n))$) the second order regularity conditions on F:

$$(\mathbf{HF2}(n)) \qquad \sup_{m \in \mathcal{P}(\mathbb{T}^d)} \left(\|F(\cdot, m)\|_{n+\alpha} + \left\| \frac{\delta F(\cdot, m, \cdot)}{\delta m} \right\|_{(n+\alpha, n+\alpha)} \right)$$
$$+ \sup_{m \in \mathcal{P}(\mathbb{T}^d)} \left\| \frac{\delta^2 F(\cdot, m, \cdot, \cdot)}{\delta m^2} \right\|_{(n+\alpha, n+\alpha, n+\alpha)} + \mathrm{Lip}_n \left(\frac{\delta^2 F}{\delta m^2} \right) \; < \; \infty.$$

and on G:

$$(\mathbf{HG2}(n)) \qquad \sup_{m \in \mathcal{P}(\mathbb{T}^d)} \left(\|G(\cdot, m)\|_{n+\alpha} + \left\| \frac{\delta G(\cdot, m, \cdot)}{\delta m} \right\|_{(n+\alpha, n+\alpha)} \right)$$
$$+ \sup_{m \in \mathcal{P}(\mathbb{T}^d)} \left\| \frac{\delta^2 G(\cdot, m, \cdot, \cdot)}{\delta m^2} \right\|_{(n+\alpha, n+\alpha, n+\alpha)} + \mathrm{Lip}_n \left(\frac{\delta^2 G}{\delta m^2} \right) \; < \; \infty.$$

Example 2.6. Assume that F is of the form:

$$F(x, m) = \int_{\mathbb{R}^d} \Phi(z, (\rho \star m)(z)) \rho(x - z) dz,$$

where $\star$ denotes the usual convolution product (in $\mathbb{R}^d$) and where $\Phi : \mathbb{R}^2 \to \mathbb{R}$ is a smooth map which is nondecreasing with respect to the second variable and ρ is a smooth, even function with compact support. Then F satisfies the monotonicity condition (27) as well as the regularity conditions $(\mathbf{HF1}(n))$ and $(\mathbf{HF2}(n))$ for any $n \in \mathbb{N}$.

Proof. Let us first note that, for any $m, m' \in \mathcal{P}(\mathbb{T}^d)$,

$$\int_{\mathbb{T}^d} (F(x, m) - F(x, m')) d(m - m')(x)$$
$$= \int_{\mathbb{T}^d} \left[\Phi(y, \rho \star m(y)) - \Phi(y, \rho \star m'(y)) \right] \left(\rho \star m(y) - \rho \star m'(y) \right) dy \geq 0,$$

since ρ is even and Φ is nondecreasing with respect to the second variable. So F is monotone. Writing $\Phi = \Phi(x, \theta)$, the derivatives of F are given by

$$\frac{\delta F}{\delta m}(x, m, y) = \int_{\mathbb{R}^d} \frac{\partial \Phi}{\partial \theta}(z, \rho \star m(z)) \rho(x - z) \rho(z - y) dz$$

and

$$\frac{\delta^2 F}{\delta m^2}(x, m, y, y') = \int_{\mathbb{R}^d} \frac{\partial^2 \Phi}{\partial \theta^2}(z, \rho \star m(z)) \rho(z - y) \rho(z - y') \rho(x - z) dz.$$

Then $(\mathbf{HF1}(n))$ and $(\mathbf{HF2}(n))$ hold because of the smoothness of ρ. $\qquad \square$

2.4 Statement of the main results

The paper contains two main results: on the one hand the well-posedness of the master equation, and, on the other hand, the convergence of the Nash system with N players as N tends to infinity. We start by considering the first order master equation ($\beta = 0$), because, in this setting, the approach is relatively simple (Theorem 2.8). In order to handle the second order master equation, we build solutions to the mean field game system with common noise, which play the role of "characteristics" for the master equation (Theorem 2.9). Our first main result is Theorem 2.11, which states that the master equation has a unique classical solution under our regularity and monotonicity assumptions on H, F and G. Once we know that the master equation has a solution, we can use this solution to build approximate solutions for the Nash system with $N-$players. This yields to our main convergence results, either in term of functional terms (Theorem 2.13) or in term of optimal trajectories (Theorem 2.15).

2.4.1 First order master equation

We first consider the first order master equation (or master equation without common noise):

$$
\begin{cases}
-\partial_t U(t,x,m) - \Delta_x U(t,x,m) + H(x, D_x U(t,x,m)) - \int_{\mathbb{T}^d} \mathrm{div}_y \left[D_m U \right] (t,x,m,y)\, dm(y) \\
\qquad + \int_{\mathbb{T}^d} D_m U(t,y,m,y) \cdot D_p H(y, D_x U(t,y,m))\, dm(y) = F(x,m), \\
\qquad\qquad \text{in } [0,T] \times \mathbb{T}^d \times \mathcal{P}(\mathbb{T}^d), \\
\\
U(T,x,m) = G(x,m) \qquad \text{in } \mathbb{T}^d \times \mathcal{P}(\mathbb{T}^d).
\end{cases}
\tag{28}
$$

We call it the first order master equation since it only contains first order derivatives with respect to the measure variable. Let us first explain the notion of solution.

Definition 2.7. *We say that a map $U : [0,T] \times \mathbb{T}^d \times \mathcal{P}(\mathbb{T}^d) \to \mathbb{R}$ is a classical solution to the first order master equation if*

- *U is continuous in all its arguments (for the $\mathbf{d}_1$ distance on $\mathcal{P}(\mathbb{T}^d)$), is of class $\mathcal{C}^2$ in x and $\mathcal{C}^1$ in time (the derivatives of order one in time and space and of order two in space being continuous in all the arguments),*

- *U is of class $\mathcal{C}^1$ with respect to m, the first order derivative*

$$
[0,T] \times \mathbb{T}^d \times \mathcal{P}(\mathbb{T}^d) \times \mathbb{T}^d \ni (t,x,m,y) \mapsto \frac{\delta U}{\delta m}(t,x,m,y),
$$

  being continuous in all the arguments, $\delta U/\delta m$ being twice differentiable in y, the derivatives being continuous in all the arguments,

- *U satisfies the master equation (28).*

Theorem 2.8. *Assume that F, G and H satisfy (26) and (27) in Subsection 2.3, and that $(\mathbf{HF1(n+1)})$ and $(\mathbf{HG1(n+2)})$ hold for some $n \geqslant 1$ and some $\alpha \in (0,1)$. Then the first order master equation (28) has a unique solution.*

Moreover, U is $\mathcal{C}^1$ (in all variables), $\frac{\delta U}{\delta m}$ is continuous in all variables and $U(t,\cdot,m)$ and $\frac{\delta U}{\delta m}(t,\cdot,m,\cdot)$ are bounded in $\mathcal{C}^{n+2+\alpha}$ and $\mathcal{C}^{n+2+\alpha} \times \mathcal{C}^{n+1+\alpha}$ respectively, independently of (t,m).

Finally, $\frac{\delta U}{\delta m}$ is Lipschitz continuous with respect to the measure variable:

$$\sup_{t \in [0,T]} \sup_{m_1 \neq m_2} (\mathbf{d}_1(m_1, m_2))^{-1} \left\| \frac{\delta U}{\delta m}(t, \cdot, m_1, \cdot) - \frac{\delta U}{\delta m}(t, \cdot, m_2, \cdot) \right\|_{(n+2+\alpha, n+\alpha)} < \infty.$$

Section 3 is devoted to the proof of Theorem 2.8. We also discuss in this section the link between the solution U and the derivative of the solution of a Hamilton-Jacobi equation in the space of measure.

The proof of Theorem 2.8 relies on the representation of the solution in terms of the mean field game system: for any $(t_0, m_0) \in [0, T) \times \mathcal{P}(\mathbb{T}^d)$, the MFG system is the system of forward-backward equations:

$$\begin{cases} -\partial_t u - \Delta u + H(x, Du) = F(x, m(t)) \\ \partial_t m - \Delta m - \mathrm{div}(m D_p H(x, Du)) = 0 \\ u(T, x) = G(x, m(T)), \ m(t_0, \cdot) = m_0 \end{cases} \tag{29}$$

As recalled below (Proposition 3.1), under suitable assumptions on the data, there exists a unique solution (u, m) to the above system. Our aim is to show that the map U defined by

$$U(t_0, \cdot, m_0) := u(t_0, \cdot) \tag{30}$$

is a solution to (28). The starting point is the obvious remark that, for U defined by (30) and for any $h \in [0, T - t_0]$,

$$u(t_0 + h, \cdot) = U(t_0 + h, \cdot, m(t_0 + h)).$$

Taking the derivative with respect to h and letting $h = 0$ shows that U satisfies (28).

The main issue is to prove that the map U defined by (30) is sufficiently smooth to perform the above computation. In order to prove the differentiability of the map U, we use a flow method and differentiate the MFG system (29) with respect to the measure argument m_0. The derivative system then reads as a *linearized system* initialized with a signed measure. Fixing a solution (u, m) to (29) and allowing for a more singular initial distribution $\mu_0 \in (\mathcal{C}^{n+1+\alpha}(\mathbb{T}^d))'$ (instead of a signed measure), the *linearized system*, with (v, μ) as unknown, takes the form:

$$\begin{cases} -\partial_t v - \Delta v + D_p H(x, Du) \cdot Dv = \dfrac{\delta F}{\delta m}(x, m(t))(\mu(t)) \\ \partial_t \mu - \Delta \mu - \mathrm{div}(\mu D_p H(x, Du)) - \mathrm{div}(m D_{pp}^2 H(x, Du) Dv) = 0 \\ v(T, x) = \dfrac{\delta G}{\delta m}(x, m(T))(\mu(T)), \ \mu(t_0, \cdot) = \mu_0. \end{cases}$$

We prove that v can be interpreted as the directional derivative of U in the direction μ_0:

$$v(t_0, x) = \int_{\mathbb{T}^d} \frac{\delta U}{\delta m}(t_0, x, m_0, y) \mu_0(y) dy.$$

Note that this shows at the same time the differentiability of U and the regularity of its derivative. For this reason the introduction of the directional derivative appears extremely useful in this context.

2.4.2 The mean field game system with common noise

As explained in the previous subsection, the characteristics of the first order master equation (28) are the solution to the mean field game system (29). The analogous construction for the second order master equation (with $\beta > 0$) yields to a system of stochastic partial differential equations,

the *mean field game system with common noise.* Given an initial distribution $m_0 \in \mathcal{P}(\mathbb{T}^d)$ at an initial time $t_0 \in [0, T]$, this system reads[1]

$$\begin{cases} d_t u_t = \big\{-(1+\beta)\Delta u_t + H(x, Du_t) - F(x, m_t) - 2\beta \mathrm{div}(v_t)\big\}dt + v_t \cdot \sqrt{2\beta}dW_t, \\ d_t m_t = \big[(1+\beta)\Delta m_t + \mathrm{div}\big(m_t D_p H(m_t, Du_t)\big)\big]dt - \sqrt{2\beta}\mathrm{div}(m_t dW_t), \quad \text{in } [t_0, T] \times \mathbb{T}^d, \\ m_{t_0} = m_0, \ u_T(x) = G(x, m_T) \quad \text{in } \mathbb{T}^d. \end{cases}$$
(31)

Here $(W_t)_{t \in [0,T]}$ is a given $d-$dimensional Brownian motion, generating a filtration $(\mathcal{F}_t)_{t \in [0,T]}$. The solution is the process $(u_t, m_t, v_t)_{t \in [0,T]}$, adapted to $(\mathcal{F}_t)_{t \in [t_0, T]}$, where, for each $t \in [t_0, T]$, v_t is a vector field which ensures the solution (u_t) to the backward equation to be adapted to the filtration $(\mathcal{F}_t)_{t \in [t_0, T]}$. Up to now, the well-posedness of this system has never been investigated, but it is reminiscent of the theory of forward-backward stochastic differential equations in finite dimension, see for instance the monograph [59].

To analyze (31), we take advantage of the additive structure of the common noise and perform the (formal) change of variable

$$\tilde{u}_t(x) = u_t(x + \sqrt{2\beta}W_t), \quad \tilde{m}_t(x) = m_t(x + \sqrt{2\beta}W_t), \quad x \in \mathbb{T}^d, \quad t \in [0, T].$$

Setting $\tilde{H}_t(x, p) = H(x + \sqrt{2}W_t, p)$, $\tilde{F}_t(x, m) = F(x + \sqrt{2}W_t, m)$ and $\tilde{G}_t(x, m) = G(x + \sqrt{2}W_t, m)$ and invoking the Itô-Wentzell formula (see Section 4 for a more precise account), the pair $(\tilde{u}_t, \tilde{m}_t)_{t \in [t_0, T]}$ formally satisfies the system

$$\begin{cases} d_t \tilde{u}_t = \big\{-\Delta \tilde{u}_t + \tilde{H}_t(\cdot, D\tilde{u}_t) - \tilde{F}_t(\cdot, m_t)\big\}dt + d\tilde{M}_t, \\ d_t \tilde{m}_t = \big\{\Delta \tilde{m}_t + \mathrm{div}\big(\tilde{m}_t D_p \tilde{H}_t(\cdot, D\tilde{u}_t)\big)\big\}dt, \\ \tilde{m}_{t_0} = m_0, \ \tilde{u}_T = \tilde{G}(\cdot, m_T). \end{cases}$$
(32)

where (still formally) $d\tilde{M}_t = v_t(x + \sqrt{2}W_t)dW_t$.

Let us explain how we understand the above system. The solution $(\tilde{u}_t)_{t \in [0,T]}$ is seen as an $(\mathcal{F}_t)_{t \in [0,T]}$-adapted process with paths in the space $\mathcal{C}^0([0, T], \mathcal{C}^{n+2}(\mathbb{T}^d))$, for some fixed $n \geqslant 0$. The process $(\tilde{m}_t)_{t \in [0,T]}$ reads as an $(\mathcal{F}_t)_{t \in [0,T]}$-adapted process with paths in the space $\mathcal{C}^0([0, T], \mathcal{P}(\mathbb{T}^d))$. We shall look for solutions satisfying

$$\sup_{t \in [0,T]} \big(\|\tilde{u}_t\|_{n+2+\alpha}\big) \in L^\infty(\Omega, \mathcal{A}, \mathbb{P}),$$
(33)

(for some fixed $\alpha \in (0, 1)$). The process $(\tilde{M}_t)_{t \in [0,T]}$ is seen as an $(\mathcal{F}_t)_{t \in [0,T]}$-adapted process with paths in the space $\mathcal{C}^0([0, T], \mathcal{C}^n(\mathbb{T}^d))$, such that, for any $x \in \mathbb{T}^d$, $(\tilde{M}_t(x))_{t \in [0,T]}$ is an $(\mathcal{F}_t)_{t \in [0,T]}$ martingale. It is required to satisfy

$$\sup_{t \in [0,T]} \big(\|\tilde{M}_t\|_{n+\alpha}\big) \in L^\infty(\Omega, \mathcal{A}, \mathbb{P}).$$
(34)

Theorem 2.9. *Assume that F, G and H satisfy (26) and (27) and that* **(HF1(n+1))** *and* **(HG1(n+2))** *hold true for some $n \geqslant 0$ and some $\alpha \in (0, 1)$. Then, there exists a unique solution $(\tilde{u}_t, \tilde{m}_t, \tilde{M}_t)_{t \in [0,T]}$ to (32), satisfying (33) and (34).*

We postpone the discussion of the existence of the solution to the true MFG system with common noise (31) to the next section, where the master equation allows to identify the correction term $(v_t)_{t \in [0,T]}$.

---

[1] In order to emphasize the random nature of the functions u and m, the time variable is now indicated as an index, as often done in the theory of stochastic processes.

Theorem 2.9 is proved in section 4 (see Theorem 4.3 for more precise estimates). The main difference with the deterministic mean field game system is that the solution $(\tilde{u}_t, \tilde{m}_t)_{0 \leqslant t \leqslant T}$ is sought in a much bigger space, namely $[\mathcal{C}^0([0,T], \mathcal{C}^n(\mathbb{T}^d)) \times \mathcal{C}^0([0,T], \mathcal{P}(\mathbb{T}^d))]^\Omega$, which is not well-suited to the use of compactness arguments. Because of that, one can can no longer invoke Schauder's Theorem to prove the existence of a solution. For this reason, the proof uses instead a continuation method, directly inspired from the literature on finite dimensional forward-backward stochastic systems (see [61]). Notice also that, due to the presence of the noise $(W_t)_{t \in [0,T]}$, the analysis of the time-regularity of the solution becomes a challenging issue and that the continuation method permits to bypass this difficulty.

2.4.3 Second order master equation

The second main result of the paper concerns the analogue of Theorem 2.8 when the underlying mean-field game problem incorporates an additive common noise. Then the master equation (28) then involves additional terms, including second order derivatives in the direction of the measure. It has the form (for some fixed level of common noise $\beta > 0$):

$$
\begin{cases}
-\partial_t U(t,x,m) - (1+\beta)\Delta_x U(t,x,m) + H\big(x, D_x U(t,x,m)\big) - F\big(x,m\big) \\[2mm]
-(1+\beta) \displaystyle\int_{\mathbb{T}^d} \mathrm{div}_y\big[D_m U\big](t,x,m,y)dm(y) + \int_{\mathbb{T}^d} D_m U\big(t,x,m,y\big) \cdot D_p H\big(y, D_x U(t,y,m)\big)dm(y) \\[2mm]
-2\beta \displaystyle\int_{\mathbb{T}^d} \mathrm{div}_x\big[D_m U\big](t,x,m,y)dm(y) - \beta \int_{\mathbb{T}^d \times \mathbb{T}^d} \mathrm{Tr}\Big[D^2_{mm}U\big(t,x,m,y,y'\big)\Big]dm(y)dm(y') \; = \; 0, \\[2mm]
\qquad\qquad\qquad\qquad \text{for } (t,x,m) \in [0,T] \times \mathbb{T}^d \times \mathcal{P}(\mathbb{T}^d), \\[2mm]
U(T,x,m) = G(x,m), \qquad \text{for } (x,m) \in \mathbb{T}^d \times \mathcal{P}(\mathbb{T}^d).
\end{cases}
$$
$$(35)$$

Following Definition 2.7, we let

Definition 2.10. *We say that a map $U : [0,T] \times \mathbb{T}^d \times \mathcal{P}(\mathbb{T}^d) \to \mathbb{R}$ is a classical solution to the second order master equation (35) if*

- *U is continuous in all its arguments (for the $\mathbf{d}_1$ distance on $\mathcal{P}(\mathbb{T}^d)$), is of class $\mathcal{C}^2$ in x and $\mathcal{C}^1$ in time (the derivatives of order one in time and space and of order two in space being continuous in all the arguments),*

- *U is of class $\mathcal{C}^2$ with respect to m, the first and second order derivatives*

$$
[0,T] \times \mathbb{T}^d \times \mathcal{P}(\mathbb{T}^d) \times \mathbb{T}^d \ni (t,x,m,y) \mapsto \frac{\delta U}{\delta m}(t,x,m,y),
$$

$$
[0,T] \times \mathbb{T}^d \times \mathcal{P}(\mathbb{T}^d) \times \mathbb{T}^d \times \mathbb{T}^d \ni (t,x,m,y,y') \mapsto \frac{\delta^2 U}{\delta m^2}(t,x,m,y),
$$

being continuous in all the arguments, the first order derivative $\delta U/\delta m$ being twice differentiable in y, the derivatives being continuous in all the arguments, and the second order derivative $\delta^2 U/\delta m^2$ being also twice differentiable in the pair (y,y'), the derivatives being continuous in all the arguments,

- *the function $D_y(\delta U/\delta m) = D_m U$ is differentiable in x, the derivatives being continuous in all the arguments,*

- *U satisfies the master equation (35).*

On the model of Theorem 2.8, we claim

Theorem 2.11. *Assume that F, G and H satisfy (26) and (27) in Subsection 2.3 and that* **(HF2(n+1))** *and* **(HG2(n+2))** *hold true for some $n \geqslant 2$ and for some $\alpha \in (0,1)$.*

Then, the second-order master equation (35) has a unique solution U.

The solution U enjoys the following regularity: for any $\alpha' \in [0,\alpha)$, $t \in [0,T]$ and $m \in \mathcal{P}(\mathbb{T}^d)$, $U(t,\cdot,m)$, $[\delta U/\delta m](t,\cdot,m,\cdot)$ and $[\delta^2 U/\delta m^2](t,\cdot,m,\cdot,\cdot)$ are in $\mathcal{C}^{n+2+\alpha'}$, $\mathcal{C}^{n+2+\alpha'} \times \mathcal{C}^{n+1+\alpha'}$ and $\mathcal{C}^{n+2+\alpha'} \times \mathcal{C}^{n+\alpha'} \times \mathcal{C}^{n+\alpha'}$ respectively, independently of (t,m). Moreover, the mappings

$$[0,T] \times \mathcal{P}(\mathbb{T}^d) \ni (t,m) \mapsto U(t,\cdot,m) \in \mathcal{C}^{n+2+\alpha'},$$

$$[0,T] \times \mathcal{P}(\mathbb{T}^d) \ni (t,m) \mapsto [\delta U/\delta m](t,\cdot,m,\cdot) \in \mathcal{C}^{n+2+\alpha'} \times \mathcal{C}^{n+1+\alpha'},$$

$$[0,T] \times \mathcal{P}(\mathbb{T}^d) \ni (t,m) \mapsto [\delta^2 U/\delta m^2](t,\cdot,m,\cdot,\cdot) \in \mathcal{C}^{n+2+\alpha'} \times [\mathcal{C}^{n+\alpha'}]^2$$

are continuous. When $\alpha' = 0$, these mappings are Lipschitz continuous in m, uniformly in time.

Section 5 is devoted to the proof of Theorem 2.11. As for the first order master equation, the starting point consists in letting, given $(t_0, m_0) \in [0,T] \times \mathcal{P}(\mathbb{T}^d)$,

$$U(t_0, x, m_0) = \tilde{u}_{t_0}(x), \quad x \in \mathbb{T}^d,$$

where $(\tilde{u}_t, \tilde{m}_t, \tilde{M}_t)_{t \in [0,T]}$ is the solution to the mean field game system with common noise (32), when $(W_t)_{t \in [0,T]}$ in the definition of the coefficients $\tilde{F}$, $\tilde{G}$ and $\tilde{H}$ is replaced by $(W_t - W_{t_0})_{t \in [t_0,T]}$. The key remark (see Lemma 5.1), is that, if we let $m_{t_0,t} = [id + \sqrt{2}(W_t - W_{t_0})] \sharp \tilde{m}_t$, then, for any $h \in [0, T - t_0]$, $\mathbb{P}$ almost surely,

$$\tilde{u}_{t_0+h}(x) = U\big(t_0 + h, x + \sqrt{2}(W_{t_0+h} - W_{t_0}), m_{t_0,t_0+h}\big), \quad x \in \mathbb{T}^d.$$

Taking the derivative with respect to h at $h = 0$ on both sides of the equality shows that the map U thus defined satisfies the master equation (up to a tailor-made Itô's formula, see section 5.4.4). Of course, the main issue is to prove that U is sufficiently smooth to perform the above computation: for this we need to show that U has a first and second order derivative with respect to the measure. As for the deterministic case, this is obtained by linearizing the mean field game system (with common noise). This linearization procedure is complicated by the fact that the triplet $(\tilde{u}_t, \tilde{m}_t, \tilde{M}_t)_{t \in [0,T]}$ solves an equation in which the coefficients have little time regularity.

As a byproduct of the construction of the master equation, we can come back to the MFG system with common noise. Let U be the solution of the master equation (35).

Corollary 2.12. *Given $t_0 \in [0,T]$, we call a solution to (31) a triplet $(u_t, m_t, v_t)_{t \in [t_0,T]}$ of $(\mathcal{F}_t)_{t \in [t_0,T]}$-adapted processes with paths in the space $\mathcal{C}^0([t_0,T], \mathcal{C}^2(\mathbb{T}^d) \times \mathcal{P}(\mathbb{T}^d) \times \mathcal{C}^1(\mathbb{T}^d))$ such that $\sup_{t \in [t_0,T]}(\|u_t\|_2 + \|v_t\|_1) \in L^\infty(\Omega, \mathcal{A}, \mathbb{P})$ and (31) holds true with probability 1. Under the assumptions of Theorem 2.11, for any initial data $(t_0, m_0) \in [0,T] \times \mathcal{P}(\mathbb{T}^d)$, the stochastic mean field game system (31) has a unique solution $(u_t, m_t, v_t)_{t \in [0,T]}$, where $(u_t, m_t)_{t \in [0,T]}$ is an $(\mathcal{F}_t)_{t \in [0,T]}$-adapted processes with paths in the spaces $\mathcal{C}^0([0,T], \mathcal{C}^n(\mathbb{T}^d) \times \mathcal{P}(\mathbb{T}^d))$ and where the vector field $(v_t)_{t \in [0,T]}$ is given by*

$$v_t(x) = \int_{\mathbb{T}^d} D_m U(t,x,m_t,y) dm_t(y).$$

2.4.4 The convergence of the Nash system for N players

We finally study the convergence of Nash equilibria of differential games with N players to the limit system given by the master equation.

We consider the solution $(v^{N,i})$ of the Nash system:

$$\begin{cases} -\partial_t v^{N,i} - \sum_j \Delta_{x_j} v^{N,i} - \beta \sum_{j,k} \mathrm{Tr} D^2_{x_j,x_k} v^{N,i} + H(x_i, D_{x_i} v^{N,i}) \\ \qquad + \sum_{j \neq i} D_p H(x_j, D_{x_j} v^{N,j}) \cdot D_{x_j} v^{N,i} = F(x_i, m_{\boldsymbol{x}}^{N,i}) \qquad \text{in } [0,T] \times \mathbb{T}^{Nd} \\ v^{N,i}(T, \boldsymbol{x}) = G(x_i, m_{\boldsymbol{x}}^{N,i}) \qquad \text{in } \mathbb{T}^{Nd} \end{cases} \qquad (36)$$

where we have set, for $\boldsymbol{x} = (x_1, \ldots, x_N) \in (\mathbb{T}^d)^N$, $m_{\boldsymbol{x}}^{N,i} = \dfrac{1}{N-1} \sum_{j \neq i} \delta_{x_j}$.

Let us recall that, under the same assumptions on H, F and G as in the statement of Theorem 2.11, the above system has a unique solution (see for instance [46]).

Our main result says that the $v^{N,i}$ "converges" to the solution of the master equation as $N \to +\infty$. This result, conjectured in Lasry-Lions [50], is somewhat subtle because in the Nash system players observe each other (closed loop form) while in the limit system the players just need to observe the theoretical distribution of the population, and not the specific behavior of each player. We first study the convergence of the functions $v^{N,i}$ and then the convergence of the optimal trajectories.

We have two different ways to express the convergence of the $v^{N,i}$, described in the following result:

Theorem 2.13. *Let the assumption of Theorem 2.11 be in force for some $n \geqslant 2$ and let $(v^{N,i})$ be the solution to (36) and U be the classical solution to the second order master equation. Fix $N \geqslant 1$ and $(t_0, m_0) \in [0,T] \times \mathcal{P}(\mathbb{T}^d)$.*

(i) For any $\boldsymbol{x} \in (\mathbb{T}^d)^N$, let $m_{\boldsymbol{x}}^N := \frac{1}{N} \sum_{i=1}^N \delta_{x_i}$. Then

$$\frac{1}{N} \sum_{i=1}^N \left| v^{N,i}(t_0, \boldsymbol{x}) - U(t_0, x_i, m_{\boldsymbol{x}}^N) \right| \leqslant C N^{-1}.$$

(ii) For any $i \in \{1, \ldots, N\}$ and $x \in \mathbb{T}^d$, let us set

$$w^{N,i}(t_0, x, m_0) := \int_{\mathbb{T}^d} \cdots \int_{\mathbb{T}^d} v^{N,i}(t_0, \boldsymbol{x}) \prod_{j \neq i} m_0(dx_j) \qquad \text{where } \boldsymbol{x} = (x_1, \ldots, x_N).$$

Then

$$\left\| w^{N,i}(t_0, \cdot, m_0) - U(t_0, \cdot, m_0) \right\|_{L^1(m_0)} \leqslant \begin{cases} C N^{-1/d} & \text{if } d \geqslant 3 \\ C N^{-1/2} \log(N) & \text{if } d = 2 \end{cases}$$

In (i) and (ii), the constant C does not depend on i, t_0, m_0, i nor N.

Theorem 2.13 says, in two different ways, that "in average", the $(v^{N,i})$ are close to U. The first statement explains that, for a fixed $\boldsymbol{x} \in (\mathbb{T}^d)^N$, the quantity $|v^{N,i}(t_0, \boldsymbol{x}) - U(t_0, x_i, m_{\boldsymbol{x}}^{N,i})|$ is, in average over i, of order N^{-1}. In the second statement, one fixes a measure m_0 and an index i, and one averages in space $v^{N,i}(t_0, \cdot)$ over m_0 for all variables but the i-th one. The resulting map $w^{N,i}$ is at a distance of order $N^{-1/d}$ of $U(t_0, \cdot, m_0)$.

Because of the lack of estimates for the $v^{N,i}$ uniform with respect to N, we do not know if it is possible to avoid the two averaging procedures in the above results. However, if one knows that the solution of the Nash system has a (locally uniform) limit, then this limit is necessarily U:

Corollary 2.14. *Under the assumption of Theorem 2.13, let $(t, x_1, m) \in [0, T] \times \mathbb{T}^d \times \mathcal{P}(\mathbb{T}^d)$ be fixed and assume that there exists $v \in \mathbb{R}$ such that*

$$\limsup_{N \to +\infty, \, x_1' \to x_1, \, m_{\boldsymbol{x}'}^{N,1} \to m} \left| v^{N,1}(t, \boldsymbol{x}') - v \right| = 0.$$

Then, if x_1 belongs to the support of m, we have $v = U(t, x_1, m)$.

We can also describe the convergence in terms of optimal trajectories. Let $t_0 \in [0, T)$, $m_0 \in \mathcal{P}(\mathbb{T}^d)$ and let (Z_i) be an i.i.d family of N random variables of law m_0. We set $\boldsymbol{Z} = (Z_1, \dots, Z_N)$. Let also $((B_t^i)_{t \in [0,T]})_{i \in \{1, \dots, N\}}$ be a family of N independent Brownian motions which is also independent of (Z_i) and let $(W_t)_{t \in [0,T]}$ be a Brownian motion independent of the (B^i) and (Z_i). We consider the optimal trajectories $(\boldsymbol{Y}_t = (Y_{1,t}, \dots, Y_{N,t}))_{t \in [t_0, T]}$ for the $N-$player game:

$$\begin{cases} dY_{i,t} = -D_p H(Y_{i,t}, D_{x_i} v^{N,i}(t, \boldsymbol{Y}_t))dt + \sqrt{2}dB_t^i + \sqrt{2\beta}dW_t, & t \in [t_0, T] \\ Y_{i,t_0} = Z_i \end{cases}$$

and the solution $(\tilde{\boldsymbol{X}}_t = (\tilde{X}_{1,t}, \dots, \tilde{X}_{N,t}))_{t \in [t_0, T]}$ of stochastic differential equation of McKean-Vlasov type:

$$\begin{cases} d\tilde{X}_{i,t} = -D_p H\left(\tilde{X}_{i,t}, D_x U\left(t, \tilde{X}_{i,t}, \mathcal{L}(\tilde{X}_{i,t}|W)\right)\right)dt + \sqrt{2}dB_t^i + \sqrt{2\beta}dW_t, \\ \tilde{X}_{i,t_0} = Z_i. \end{cases}$$

Both system of SDEs are set on $(\mathbb{R}^d)^N$. Since both are driven by periodic coefficients, solutions generate (canonical) flows of probability measures on $(\mathbb{T}^d)^N$: The flow of probability measures generated in $\mathcal{P}((\mathbb{T}^d)^N)$ by each solution is independent of the representatives in $\mathbb{R}^d$ of the $\mathbb{T}^d$-valued random variables $Z_1, \dots, Z_N$.

The next result says that the solutions of the two systems are close:

Theorem 2.15. *Let the assumption of Theorem 2.13 be in force. Then, for any $N \geqslant 1$ and any $i \in \{1, \dots, N\}$, we have*

$$\mathbb{E}\left[\sup_{t \in [t_0, T]} \left| Y_{i,t} - \tilde{X}_{i,t} \right|\right] \leqslant CN^{-\frac{1}{d+8}}$$

for some constant $C > 0$ independent of t_0, m_0 and N.

In particular, since the $(\tilde{X}_{i,t})$ are independent conditioned on W, the above result is a (conditional) propagation of chaos.

The proofs of Theorem 2.13 and Theorem 2.15 rely on the existence of the solution U of the master equation (35) and constitute the aim of Section 6. Our starting point is that, for any $N \geqslant 1$, the "projection" of U onto the finite dimensional space $[0, T] \times (\mathbb{T}^d)^N$ is almost a solution to the Nash system (36). Namely, if we set, for any $i \in \{1, \dots, N\}$ and any $\boldsymbol{x} = (x_1, \dots, x_N) \in (\mathbb{T}^d)^N$,

$$u^{N,i}(t, \boldsymbol{x}) := U(t, x_i, m_{\boldsymbol{x}}^{N,i}),$$

then $(u^{N,i})_{i\in\{1,\ldots,N\}}$ satisfies (36) up to an error term of size $O(1/N)$ for each equation (Proposition 6.3). Note that, as the number of equations in (36) is N, this could yield to a serious issue because the error terms could add up. The strategy of proof consists in controlling the error terms by exploiting the symmetry of the Nash system along the optimal paths.

One of the thrust of our approach is that, somehow, the proofs work under the sole assumption that the master equation (35) admits a classical solution. Here existence of a classical solution is guaranteed under the assumption of Theorem 2.11, which includes in particular the monotonicity properties of F and G, but the analysis provided in Section 6 shows that monotonicity plays no role in the proofs of Theorems 2.13 and 2.15. Basically, only the global Lipschitz properties of H and D_pH, together with the various bounds obtained for the solution of the master equation and its derivatives, matter. This is a quite remarkable fact, which demonstrates the efficiency of our strategy.

3 A starter: the first order master equation

In this section we prove Theorem 2.8, i.e., we establish the well-posedness of the master equation without common noise:

$$\begin{cases} -\partial_t U(t,x,m) - \Delta_x U(t,x,m) + H\big(x, D_x U(t,x,m)\big) - \int_{\mathbb{T}^d} \mathrm{div}_y \left[D_m U \right](t,x,m,y) \; dm(y) \\ \qquad + \int_{\mathbb{T}^d} D_m U(t,x,m,y) \cdot D_p H\big(y, D_x U(t,y,m)\big) \; dm(y) = F(x,m) \\ \qquad\qquad\qquad \text{in } [0,T] \times \mathbb{T}^d \times \mathcal{P}(\mathbb{T}^d) \\ U(T,x,m) = G(x,m) \qquad \text{in } \mathbb{T}^d \times \mathcal{P}(\mathbb{T}^d) \end{cases}$$
(37)

The idea is to represent U by solutions of the MFG system: let us recall that, for any $(t_0, m_0) \in [0,T) \times \mathcal{P}(\mathbb{T}^d)$, the MFG system is the system of forward-backward equations:

$$\begin{cases} -\partial_t u - \Delta u + H(x, Du) = F(x, m(t)) \\ \partial_t m - \Delta m - \mathrm{div}(m D_p H(x, Du)) = 0 \\ u(T,x) = G(x, m(T)), \; m(t_0, \cdot) = m_0 \end{cases}$$
(38)

As recalled below, under suitable assumptions on the data, there exists a unique solution (u, m) to the above system. Our aim is to show that the map U defined by

$$U(t_0, \cdot, m_0) := u(t_0, \cdot)$$
(39)

is a solution to (37).

Throughout this section assumptions (26) and (27) are in force. Let us however underline that the global Lipschitz continuity of H is not absolutely necessary. We just need to know that the solutions of the MFG system are uniformly Lipschitz continuous, independently of the initial conditions: sufficient conditions for this can be found in [50] for instance.

The proof of Theorem 2.8 requires several preliminary steps. We first recall the existence of a solution to the MFG system (38) (Proposition 3.1) and show that this solution depends in a Lipschitz continuous way of the initial measure m_0 (Proposition 3.2). Then we show by a linearization procedure that the map U defined in (39) is of class $\mathcal{C}^1$ with respect to the measure (Proposition 3.8, Corollary 3.9). The proof relies on the analysis of a linearized system with a specific structure, for which well-posedness and estimates are given in Lemma 3.4 and Lemma 3.5. We are then ready to prove Theorem 2.8 (subsection 3.5). We also show, for later use, that the first order derivative of U is Lipschitz continuous with respect to m (Proposition 3.11). We complete the section by explaining how one obtains the solution U as the derivative with respect to the measure m of the value function of an optimal control problem set over flows of probability measures (Theorem 3.12).

Some of the proofs given in this section consist of a sketch only. One of the reason is that some of the arguments we use here in order to investigate the MFG system (38) have been already developed in the literature. Another reason is that this section constitutes a starter only, specifically devoted to the simpler case without common noise. Arguments will be expanded in detail in the two next sections, when handling mean-field games with a common noise, for which there are much less available results in the literature.

3.1 Space regularity of U

In this part we investigate the space regularity of U with respect to x. Recall that $U(t_0, \cdot, m_0)$ is defined by

$$U(t_0, x, m_0) = u(t_0, x)$$

where (u, m) is a classical solution to (38) with initial condition $m(t_0) = m_0$. By a classical solution to (38) we mean a pair $(u, m) \in \mathcal{C}^{1,2} \times \mathcal{C}^0([t_0, T], \mathcal{P}(\mathbb{T}^d))$ such that the equation for u holds in the classical sense while the equation for m holds in the sense of distribution.

Proposition 3.1. *Assume that* **(HF1(n))** *and* **(HG1($n+2$))** *hold for some* $n \geqslant 0$. *Then, for any initial condition* $(t_0, m_0) \in [0, T] \times \mathcal{P}(\mathbb{T}^d)$, *the MFG system* (38) *has a unique classical solution* (u, m) *and this solution satisfies*

$$\sup_{t_1 \neq t_2} \frac{\mathbf{d}_1(m(t_1), m(t_2))}{|t_2 - t_1|^{1/2}} + \sum_{|\ell| \leqslant n} \|D^\ell u\|_{1+\alpha/2, 2+\alpha} \leqslant C_n, \tag{40}$$

where the constant C_n *does not depend on* (t_0, m_0).

If moreover m_0 *is absolutely continuous with a smooth positive density, then* m *is of class* $\mathcal{C}^{1+\alpha/2, 2+\alpha}$ *with a smooth, positive density.*

Note that further regularity of F and G improves the space regularity of u but not its time regularity (as the time regularity of the coefficients depends upon that of m, see Proposition 3.1 right above). By (40), we have, under assumptions **(HF1(n))** and **(HG1($n+2$))**

$$\sup_{t \in [0,T]} \sup_{m \in \mathcal{P}(\mathbb{T}^d)} \|U(t, \cdot, m)\|_{n+2+\alpha} \leqslant C_n.$$

Proof. We provide a sketch of proof only. Existence and uniqueness of classical solutions for (38) under assumptions **(HF1(n))** and **(HG1($n+2$))** for $n = 0$ are standard: see, e.g., [48, 49]. Note that we use here the Lipschitz continuity assumption on H, which guaranties uniform Lipschitz estimates on u.

We obtain further regularity on u by deriving in space n times the equation for u.

When m_0 has a smooth density, m satisfies an equation with $\mathcal{C}^{\alpha/2, \alpha}$ exponents, so that by Schauder theory m is $\mathcal{C}^{1+\alpha/2, 2+\alpha}$. If moreover, m_0 is positive, then m remains positive by strong maximum principle. $\square$

3.2 Lipschitz continuity of U

Proposition 3.2. *Assume that* **(HF1($n+1$))** *and* **(HG1($n+2$))** *hold for some* $n \geqslant 0$. *Let* $m_0^1, m_0^2 \in \mathcal{P}(\mathbb{T}^d)$, $t_0 \in [0, T]$ *and* (u^1, m^1), (u^2, m^2) *be the solutions of the MFG system* (38) *with initial condition* (t_0, m_0^1) *and* (t_0, m_0^2) *respectively. Then*

$$\sup_{t \in [0,T]} \left\{ \mathbf{d}_1(m^1(t), m^2(t)) + \|u^1(t, \cdot) - u^2(t, \cdot)\|_{n+2+\alpha} \right\} \leqslant C_n \mathbf{d}_1(m_0^1, m_0^2),$$

for a constant C_n *independent of* t_0, m_0^1 *and* m_0^2. *In particular,*

$$\left\| U(t_0, \cdot, m_0^1) - U(t_0, \cdot, m_0^2) \right\|_{n+2+\alpha} \leqslant C_n \mathbf{d}_1(m_0^1, m_0^2).$$

Proof. First step. To simplify the notation, we show the result for $t_0 = 0$. We use the well-known Lasry-Lions monotonicity argument (see the proof of Theorem 2.4 and Theorem 2.5 of [50]):

$$\frac{d}{dt} \int_{\mathbb{T}^d} \left(u^1(t, y) - u^2(t, y) \right) \left(m^1(t, y) - m^2(t, y) \right) dy$$

$$\leqslant -C^{-1} \int_{\mathbb{T}^d} \frac{1}{2} |Du^1(t, y) - Du^2(t, y)|^2 \left(m^1(t, y) + m^2(t, y) \right) dy$$

since F is monotone, Du^1 and Du^2 are uniformly bounded and H satisfies (26). So

$$\int_0^T \int_{\mathbb{T}^d} |Du^1(t,y) - Du^2(t,y)|^2 \big(m^1(t,y) + m^2(t,y)\big) \, dydt$$
$$\leqslant C\left[\int_{\mathbb{T}^d} \big(u^1(t,y) - u^2(t,y)\big)\big(m^1(t,y) - m^2(t,y)\big)dy\right]_0^T.$$

At time T we use the monotonicity of G to get

$$\int_{\mathbb{T}^d} \big(u^1(T,y) - u^2(T,y)\big)\big(m^1(T,y) - m^2(T,y)\big)dy$$
$$= \int_{\mathbb{T}^d} \big(G(y,m^1(T)) - G(y,m^2(T))\big)\big(m^1(T,y) - m^2(T,y)\big)dy \geqslant 0.$$

At time 0 we have by the definition of $\mathbf{d}_1$,

$$\int_{\mathbb{T}^d} \big(u^1(0,y) - u^2(0,y)\big)\big(m_0^1(y) - m_0^2(y)\big)dy \leqslant C\|D(u^1 - u^2)(0,\cdot)\|_\infty \mathbf{d}_1(m_0^1, m_0^2).$$

Hence

$$\int_0^T \int_{\mathbb{T}^d} \big(m^1(t,y) + m^2(t,y)\big)|Du^1(t,y) - Du^2(t,y)|^2 dydt \leqslant C\|D(u^1 - u^2)(0,\cdot)\|_\infty \mathbf{d}_1(m_0^1, m_0^2).$$
$$(41)$$

Second step: Next we estimate $m^1 - m^2$: to do so, let $(\Omega, \mathcal{F}, \mathbb{P})$ be a standard probability space, X_0^1, X_0^2 be random variables on Ω with law m_0^1 and m_0^2 respectively and such that $\mathbb{E}[|X_0^1 - X_0^2|] = \mathbf{d}_1(m_0^1, m_0^2)$. Let also (X_t^1), (X_t^2) be the solutions to

$$dX_t^i = -D_pH(X_t^i, Du^i(t, X_t^i))dt + \sqrt{2}dB_t \qquad t \in [0,T], \ i = 1,2,$$

where $(B_t)_{t \in [0,T]}$ is a $d-$dimensional Brownian motion. Then the law of X_t^i is $m^i(t)$ for any t. We have

$$\mathbb{E}[|X_t^1 - X_t^2|] \leqslant \mathbb{E}[|X_0^1 - X_0^2|] + \mathbb{E}\left[\int_0^t \Big(|D_pH(X_s^1, Du^1(s, X_s^1)) - D_pH(X_s^2, Du^1(s, X_s^2))|\right.$$
$$\left. + |D_pH(X_s^2, Du^1(s, X_s^2)) - D_pH(X_s^2, Du^2(s, X_s^2))| \, ds\Big)\right].$$

As the maps $x \mapsto D_pH(x, Du^1(s,x))$ and $p \mapsto D_pH(x,p)$ are Lipschitz continuous (see (26) and Proposition 3.2):

$$\mathbb{E}[|X_t^1 - X_t^2|]$$
$$\leqslant \mathbb{E}[|X_0^1 - X_0^2|] + C\int_0^t \mathbb{E}[|X_s^1 - X_s^2|]ds + C\int_0^t \int_{\mathbb{T}^d} |Du^1(s,x) - Du^2(s,x)|m^2(s,x)dxds$$
$$\leqslant \mathbf{d}_1(m_0^1, m_0^2) + C\int_0^t \mathbb{E}[|X_s^1 - X_s^2|]ds + C\left(\int_0^t \int_{\mathbb{T}^d} |Du^1(s,x) - Du^2(s,x)|^2 m^2(s,x)dxds\right)^{1/2}.$$

In view of (41) and Gronwall inequality, we obtain

$$\mathbb{E}[|X_t^1 - X_t^2|] \leqslant C\left[\mathbf{d}_1(m_0^1, m_0^2) + \|D(u^1 - u^2)(0,\cdot)\|_\infty^{1/2} \mathbf{d}_1(m_0^1, m_0^2)^{1/2}\right]. \qquad (42)$$

As $\mathbf{d}_1(m^1(t), m^2(t)) \leqslant \mathbb{E}[|X_t^1 - X_t^2|]$, we get therefore

$$\sup_{t\in[0,T]} \mathbf{d}_1(m^1(t), m^2(t)) \leqslant C\left[\mathbf{d}_1(m_0^1, m_0^2) + \|D(u^1 - u^2)(0, \cdot)\|_\infty^{1/2}\mathbf{d}_1(m_0^1, m_0^2)^{1/2}\right]. \tag{43}$$

Third step: We now estimate the difference $w := u^1 - u^2$. We note that w satisfies:

$$\begin{cases} -\partial_t w(t, x) - \Delta w(t, x) + V(t, x) \cdot Dw(t, x) = R_1(t, x) & \text{in } [0, T] \times \mathbb{T}^d \\ w(T, x) = R_T(x) & \text{in } \mathbb{T}^d \end{cases}$$

where, for $(t, x) \in [0, T] \times \mathbb{T}^d$,

$$V(t, x) = \int_0^1 D_p H(x, sDu^1(t, x) + (1 - s)Du^2(t, x)) \, ds,$$

$$R_1(t, x) = \int_0^1 \int_{\mathbb{T}^d} \frac{\delta F}{\delta m}(x, sm^1(t) + (1 - s)m^2(t), y)(m^1(t, y) - m^2(t, y)) \, dyds$$

and

$$R_T(x) = \int_0^1 \int_{\mathbb{T}^d} \frac{\delta G}{\delta m}(x, sm^1(T) + (1 - s)m^2(T), y)(m^1(T, y) - m^2(T, y)) \, dyds.$$

By assumption $\mathbf{(HF1}(n + 1)\mathbf{)}$ and inequality (43), we have, for any $t \in [0, T]$,

$$\begin{aligned}
\left\|D^\ell R_1(t, \cdot)\right\|_{n+1+\alpha} &\leqslant \int_0^1 \left\|D_y \frac{\delta F}{\delta m}(\cdot, sm^1(t) + (1 - s)m^2(t), \cdot)\right\|_{\mathcal{C}^{n+1+\alpha}\times L^\infty} ds \, \mathbf{d}_1(m^1(t), m^2(t)) \\
&\leqslant C\left[\mathbf{d}_1(m_0^1, m_0^2) + \|Dw(0, \cdot)\|_\infty^{1/2}\mathbf{d}_1(m_0^1, m_0^2)^{1/2}\right]
\end{aligned}$$

and, in the same way (using assumption $\mathbf{(HG1}(n+2)\mathbf{)}$),

$$\|R_T\|_{n+2+\alpha} \leqslant C\left[\mathbf{d}_1(m_0^1, m_0^2) + \|Dw(0, \cdot)\|_\infty^{1/2}\mathbf{d}_1(m_0^1, m_0^2)^{1/2}\right].$$

On another hand, $V(t, \cdot)$ is bounded in $\mathcal{C}^{n+1+\alpha}$ in view of the regularity of u^1 and u^2 (Proposition 3.1). Then Lemma 3.3 below states that

$$\begin{aligned}
\sup_{t\in[0,T]} \|w(t, \cdot)\|_{n+2+\alpha} &\leqslant C\left\{\|R_T\|_{n+2+\alpha} + \sup_{t\in[0,T]} \|R_1(t, \cdot)\|_{n+1+\alpha}\right\} \\
&\leqslant C\left[\mathbf{d}_1(m_0^1, m_0^2) + \|Dw(0, \cdot)\|_\infty^{1/2}\mathbf{d}_1(m_0^1, m_0^2)^{1/2}\right].
\end{aligned}$$

Rearranging, we find

$$\sup_{t\in[0,T]} \|w(t, \cdot)\|_{n+2+\alpha} \leqslant C\mathbf{d}_1(m_0^1, m_0^2),$$

and coming back to inequality (43), we also obtain

$$\sup_{t\in[0,T]} \mathbf{d}_1(m^1(t), m^2(t)) \leqslant C\mathbf{d}_1(m_0^1, m_0^2).$$

$\square$

In the proof we used the following estimate:

Lemma 3.3. *Let* $n \geqslant 1$, $V \in \mathcal{C}^0([0,T], \mathcal{C}^{n-1+\alpha}(\mathbb{T}^d, \mathbb{R}^d))$ *and* $f \in \mathcal{C}^0([0,T], \mathcal{C}^{n-1+\alpha}(\mathbb{T}^d))$. *Then, for any* $z_T \in \mathcal{C}^{n+\alpha}(\mathbb{T}^d)$, *the (backward) equation*

$$\begin{cases} -\partial_t z - \Delta z + V(t,x) \cdot Dz = f(t,x), & \text{in } [0,T] \times \mathbb{T}^d \\ z(T,x) = z_T(x) \end{cases}$$

has a unique solution which satisfies

$$\sup_{t \in [0,T]} \|z(t,\cdot)\|_{n+\alpha} + \sup_{t \neq t'} \frac{\|z(t',\cdot) - z(t,\cdot)\|_{n+\alpha}}{|t'-t|^{\frac{1}{2}}} \leqslant C \left\{ \|z_T\|_{n+\alpha} + \sup_{t \in [0,T]} \|f(t,\cdot)\|_{n-1+\alpha} \right\},$$

where C *depends on* $\sup_{t \in [0,T]} \|V(t,\cdot)\|_{n-1+\alpha}$.

Proof. Beside the time estimate, Lemma 3.3 is a particular case (in the deterministic setting) of Lemma 4.4. So we postpone this part of the proof to section 4.

We now prove the time regularity. By Duhamel formula, we have,

$$z(t+h,\cdot) - z(t,\cdot) = (P_{T-t-h} - P_{T-t})z_T + \int_{t+h}^T P_{s-t-h}\psi(s,\cdot)ds - \int_t^T P_{s-t}\psi(s,\cdot)ds,$$

where P_t is the heat semi-group and $\psi(s,\cdot) := V(s,\cdot) \cdot Dz(s,\cdot) - f(s,\cdot)$. Hence, for $2h \leqslant T - t$,

$$\begin{aligned} \|z(t+h,\cdot) - z(t,\cdot)\|_{n+\alpha} &\leqslant \|(P_{T-t-h} - P_{T-t})z_T\|_{n+\alpha} + \int_t^{t+2h} \|P_{s-t}\psi(s,\cdot)\|_{n+\alpha}ds \\ &+ \int_{t+h}^{t+2h} \|P_{s-t-h}\psi(s,\cdot)\|_{n+\alpha}ds + \int_{t+2h}^T \|(P_{s-t-h} - P_{s-t})\psi(s,\cdot)\|_{n+\alpha}ds. \end{aligned} \tag{44}$$

Recalling the standard estimates $\|(P_{T-t-h} - P_{T-t})z_T\|_{n+\alpha} \leqslant Ch^{\frac{1}{2}}\|z_T\|_{n+\alpha}$, $\|P_{s-t}\psi(s,\cdot)\|_{n+\alpha} \leqslant C(s-t)^{-\frac{1}{2}}\|\psi(s)\|_{n-1+\alpha}$ and $\|(P_{s-t-h} - P_{s-t})\psi(s,\cdot)\|_{n+\alpha} \leqslant Ch(s-t-h)^{-\frac{3}{2}}\|\psi(s,\cdot)\|_{n-1+\alpha}$, we find the result when $2h \leqslant T - t$.

When $2h > T - t$, there is no need to consider the integral from $t + 2h$ to T in the above formula (44), and the result follows in the same way. $\qquad\square$

3.3 Estimates on a linear system

In the sequel we need to estimate several times solutions of a forward-backward system of linear equations. In order to minimize the computation, we collect in this section two different results on this system. The first one provides existence of a solution and estimates for smooth data. The second one deals with general data.

We consider systems of the form

$$\begin{cases} (i) & -\partial_t z - \Delta z + V(t,x) \cdot Dz = \dfrac{\delta F}{\delta m}(x, m(t))(\rho(t)) + b(t,x) & \text{in } [t_0, T] \times \mathbb{T}^d \\ (ii) & \partial_t \rho - \Delta \rho - \text{div}(\rho V) - \text{div}(m\Gamma Dz + c) = 0 & \text{in } [t_0, T] \times \mathbb{T}^d \\ (ii) & z(T,x) = \dfrac{\delta G}{\delta m}(x, m(T))(\rho(T)) + z_T(x), \ \rho(t_0) = \rho_0 & \text{in } \mathbb{T}^d \end{cases} \tag{45}$$

where $V : [t_0, T] \times \mathbb{R}^d \to \mathbb{R}^d$ is a given vector field, $m \in \mathcal{C}^0([0,T], \mathcal{P}(\mathbb{T}^d))$, $\Gamma : [0,T] \times \mathbb{T}^d \to \mathbb{R}^{d \times d}$ is a continuous map with values into the family of symmetric matrices and where the maps $b : [t_0, T] \times \mathbb{T}^d \to \mathbb{R}$, $c : [t_0, T] \times \mathbb{T}^d \to \mathbb{R}^d$ and $z_T : \mathbb{T}^d \to \mathbb{R}$ are given. We always assume that there is a constant $\bar{C} > 0$ such that

$$\begin{aligned} \forall t, t' \in [t_0, T], \qquad & \mathbf{d}_1(m(t), m(t')) \leqslant \bar{C}|t-t'|^{1/2}, \\ \forall (t,x) \in [t_0, T] \times \mathbb{T}^d, \qquad & \bar{C}^{-1}I_d \leqslant \Gamma(t,x) \leqslant \bar{C}I_d. \end{aligned} \tag{46}$$

Typically, $V(t,x) = D_p H(x, Du(t,x))$, $\Gamma(t,x) = D_{pp}^2 H(x, Du(t,x))$ for some solution (u, m) of the MFG system (38) starting from some initial data $m(t_0) = m_0$. Recall that the derivative Du is globally Lipschitz continuous with a constant independent of (t_0, m_0), so that assumption (26) gives the existence of a constant $\bar{C}$ for which (46) holds. We note for later use that this constant does not depend on (t_0, m_0).

To simplify the notation, let us set, for $n \in \mathbb{N}$, $X_n = \mathcal{C}^{n+\alpha}(\mathbb{T}^d)$ and let $(X_n)'$ be its dual space $((X_n)' = (\mathcal{C}^{n+\alpha}(\mathbb{T}^d))')$. We first establish the existence of a solution and its smoothness for smooth data:

Lemma 3.4. *Assume that b, c, z_T and ρ_0 are smooth, V is of class $\mathcal{C}^{1+\alpha/2,2+\alpha}$, Γ is of class $\mathcal{C}^1$ and $(m(t))_{t \in [t_0, T]}$ is a $\mathcal{C}^1$ family of densities, which are uniformly bounded above and below by positive constants. Suppose furthermore that $(\mathbf{HF1(n)})$ and $(\mathbf{HG1(n+2)})$ hold for some $n \geqslant 0$. Then system (45) has a classical solution $(z, \rho) \in \mathcal{C}^{1+\alpha/2,2+\alpha} \times \mathcal{C}^{1+\alpha/2,2+\alpha}$.*

Moreover, the pair (z, ρ) satisfies the following estimates:

$$\sup_{t \in [t_0, T]} \|z(t, \cdot)\|_{n+2+\alpha} + \sup_{t \neq t'} \frac{\|z(t', \cdot) - z(t, \cdot)\|_{n+2+\alpha}}{|t' - t|^{\frac{1}{2}}} \leqslant C_n M. \tag{47}$$

and

$$\sup_{t \in [t_0, T]} \|\rho(t)\|_{(X_{n+1})'} + \sup_{t \neq t'} \frac{\|\rho(t') - \rho(t)\|_{(X_{n+1})'}}{|t - t'|^{\frac{1}{2}}} \leqslant C_n M, \tag{48}$$

where the constant C_n depends on n, T, $\sup_{t \in [t_0, T]} \|V(t, \cdot)\|_{X_{n+1}}$, the constant $\bar{C}$ in (46), F and G (but not on the smoothness assumption on b, c, z_T, ρ_0, V, Γ and m) and where M is given by

$$M := \|z_T\|_{X_{n+2}} + \|\rho_0\|_{(X_{n+1})'} + \sup_{t \in [t_0, T]} (\|b(t, \cdot)\|_{X_{n+1}} + \|c(t)\|_{(X_n)'}). \tag{49}$$

Remark: if m_0 has a smooth density which is bounded above and below by positive constants and if (u, m) is the solution to (38), then $V(t, x) := D_p H(x, Du(t, x))$ and $\Gamma(t, x) := D_{pp}^2 H(x, Du(t, x))$ satisfy the conditions of Lemma 3.4.

Proof. Without loss of generality we assume $t_0 = 0$. We prove the existence of a solution to (45) by Leray-Schauder argument. The proof requires several steps, the key argument being precisely the estimates (47) and (48).

Step 1: Definition of the map $\mathbf{T}$. Let $\beta \in (0, 1/2)$ and set $X := \mathcal{C}^\beta([0, T], (X_{n+1})')$. For $\rho \in X$, we define $\mathbf{T}(\rho)$ as follows: let z be the solution to

$$\begin{cases} -\partial_t z - \Delta z + V(t, x) \cdot Dz = \dfrac{\delta F}{\delta m}(x, m(t))(\rho(t)) + b & \text{in } [0, T] \times \mathbb{T}^d, \\ z(T) = \dfrac{\delta G}{\delta m}(x, m(T))(\rho(T)) + z_T & \text{in } \mathbb{T}^d \end{cases} \tag{50}$$

By our assumptions on the data, z solves a parabolic equation with $\mathcal{C}^{\beta/2,\beta}$ coefficients, and, by Schauder estimates, is therefore bounded in $\mathcal{C}^{1+\beta/2,2+\beta}$ when ρ is bounded in X. Next we define $\tilde{\rho}$ as the solution to

$$\begin{cases} \partial_t \tilde{\rho} - \Delta \tilde{\rho} - \text{div}(\tilde{\rho} V) - \text{div}(m\Gamma Dz + c) = 0 & \text{in } [0, T] \times \mathbb{T}^d \\ \tilde{\rho}(0) = \rho_0 & \text{in } \mathbb{T}^d. \end{cases}$$

Again by Schauder estimates $\tilde{\rho}$ is bounded in $\mathcal{C}^{1+\beta/2,2+\beta}$ for bounded ρ. Setting $\mathbf{T}(\rho) := \tilde{\rho}$ defines the continuous and compact map $\mathbf{T} : X \to X$.

In the rest of the proof we show that, if $\rho = \sigma \mathbf{T}(\rho)$ for some $(\rho, \sigma) \in X \times [0, 1]$, then ρ satisfies (48). This estimate proves that the norm in X of ρ is bounded independently of σ. Then we can conclude by Leray-Schauder Theorem the existence of a fixed point for $\mathbf{T}$, which, by definition, yields a classical solution to (45).

From now on we fix $(\rho, \sigma) \in X \times [0, 1]$ such that $\rho = \sigma \mathbf{T}(\rho)$ and let z be the solution to (50). Note that the pair (z, ρ) satisfies

$$
\begin{cases}
-\partial_t z - \Delta z + V(t, x) \cdot Dz = \sigma \left(\dfrac{\delta F}{\delta m}(x, m(t))(\rho(t)) + b \right) & \text{in } [0, T] \times \mathbb{T}^d, \\
\partial_t \rho - \Delta \rho - \operatorname{div}(\rho V) - \sigma \operatorname{div}(m \Gamma Dz + c) = 0 & \text{in } [0, T] \times \mathbb{T}^d \\
\rho(0) = \sigma \rho_0, \qquad z(T) = \sigma \left(\dfrac{\delta G}{\delta m}(x, m(T))(\rho(T)) + z_T \right) & \text{in } \mathbb{T}^d.
\end{cases}
$$

Our goal is to show that (47) and (48) hold for z and ρ respectively. Without loss of generality we can assume that σ is positive, since otherwise $\rho = 0$.

Step 2: Use of the monotonicity condition. We note that

$$
\frac{d}{dt} \int_{\mathbb{T}^d} z(t, x) \rho(t, x) dx
$$
$$
= -\sigma \int_{\mathbb{T}^d} \left[\frac{\delta F}{\delta m}(x, m(t))(\rho(t)) + b(t) \right] \rho(t, x) dx
$$
$$
- \sigma \int_{\mathbb{T}^d} Dz(t, x) \cdot \left[\Gamma(t, x) Dz(t, x) \right] m(t, x) dx - \sigma \int_{\mathbb{T}^d} Dz(t, x) \cdot c(t, x) dx.
$$

Using the monotonicity of F and G and dividing by σ, we have:

$$
\int_0^T \int_{\mathbb{T}^d} \Gamma(t, x) Dz(t, x) \cdot Dz(t, x) m(t, x) dx dt
$$
$$
\leqslant - \int_{\mathbb{T}^d} \left[\frac{\delta G}{\delta m}(x, m(T))(\rho(T)) + z_T(x) \right] \rho(T, x) dx
$$
$$
+ \int_{\mathbb{T}^d} z(0, x) \rho_0(x) dx - \int_0^T \int_{\mathbb{T}^d} \left(b(t, x) \rho(t, x) + Dz(t, x) \cdot c(t, x) \right) dx dt
$$
$$
\leqslant \sup_{t \in [0,T]} \| \rho(t) \|_{(X_{n+1})'} \left(\| z_T \|_{X_{n+1}} + \| b \| \right) + \sup_{t \in [0,T]} \| z(t, \cdot) \|_{X_{n+1}} \left(\| \rho_0 \|_{(X_{n+1})'} + \| c \| \right)
$$

where we have set $\| b \| = \sup_{t \in [0,T]} \| b(t, \cdot) \|_{X_{n+1}}$, $\| c \| := \sup_{t \in [0,T]} \| c(t) \|_{(X_n)'}$. Using assumption (46) on Γ, we get:

$$
\int_0^T \int_{\mathbb{T}^d} | \Gamma(t, x) Dz(t, x) |^2 m(t, x) dx
$$
$$
\leqslant C \left(\sup_{t \in [0,T]} \| \rho(t) \|_{(X_{n+1})'} \left(\| z_T \|_{X_{n+1}} + \| b \| \right) + \sup_{t \in [0,T]} \| z(t) \|_{X_{n+1}} \left(\| \rho_0 \|_{(X_{n+1})'} + \| c \| \right) \right). \tag{51}
$$

Second step: Duality technique. Next we use a duality technique for checking the regularity of ρ. Let $\tau \in (0, T]$, $\xi \in X_{n+1}$ and w be the solution to the backward equation

$$
- \partial_t w - \Delta w + V(t, x) \cdot Dw = 0 \text{ in } [0, \tau] \times \mathbb{T}^d, \qquad w(\tau) = \xi \text{ in } \mathbb{T}^d. \tag{52}
$$

Lemma 3.3 states that

$$
\sup_{t \in [0,T]} \| w(t, \cdot) \|_{n+1+\alpha} + \sup_{t \neq t'} \frac{\| w(t', \cdot) - w(t, \cdot) \|_{n+1+\alpha}}{|t' - t|^{\frac{1}{2}}} \leqslant C \| \xi \|_{n+1+\alpha}, \tag{53}
$$

where C depends on $\sup_{t\in[0,T]}\|V(t,\cdot)\|_{n+\alpha}$. As

$$\frac{d}{dt}\int_{\mathbb{T}^d}w(t,x)\rho(t,x)dx = -\sigma\int_{\mathbb{T}^d}Dw(t,x)\cdot\big(m(t,x)\Gamma(t,x)Dz(t,x)+c(t,x)\big)dx\,,\qquad(54)$$

we get (recalling that $\sigma\in(0,1]$)

$$\int_{\mathbb{T}^d}\xi(x)\rho(\tau,x)dx$$
$$= \sigma\int_{\mathbb{T}^d}w(0,x)\rho_0(x)dx - \sigma\int_0^\tau\int_{\mathbb{T}^d}Dw(t,x)\cdot\big(m(t,x)\Gamma(t,x)Dz(t,x)+c(t,x)\big)dxdt$$
$$\leqslant \|w(0)\|_{X_{n+1}}\|\rho_0\|_{(X_{n+1})'} + \sup_{t\in[0,T]}\|Dw(t,\cdot)\|_{X_n}\|c\|$$
$$+ \left(\int_0^T\int_{\mathbb{T}^d}|Dw(t,x)|^2m(t,x)dxdt\right)^{1/2}\left(\int_0^T\int_{\mathbb{T}^d}|\Gamma(t,x)Dz(t,x)|^2m(t,x)dxdt\right)^{1/2}$$
$$\leqslant C\Bigg[\|\xi\|_{X_{n+1}}\|\rho_0\|_{(X_{n+1})'} + \sup_{t\in[0,T]}\|Dw(t,\cdot)\|_{X_n}\|c\|$$
$$+\|Dw\|_\infty\left(\int_0^T\int_{\mathbb{T}^d}|\Gamma(t,x)Dz(t,x)|^2m(t,x)dxdt\right)^{1/2}\Bigg].$$

Using (51) and (53) we obtain therefore

$$\int_{\mathbb{T}^d}\xi(x)\rho(\tau,x)dx \leqslant C\|\xi\|_{X_{n+1}}\Bigg[\|\rho_0\|_{(X_{n+1})'} + \|c\| + \sup_{t\in[0,T]}\|\rho(t)\|_{(X_{n+1})'}^{1/2}\big(\|z_T\|_{X_{n+1}}^{1/2} + \|b\|^{1/2}\big)$$
$$+ \sup_{t\in[0,T]}\|z(t,\cdot)\|_{X_{n+1}}^{1/2}\big(\|\rho_0\|_{(X_{n+1})'}^{1/2} + \|c\|^{1/2}\big)\Bigg].$$

Taking the supremum over ξ with $\|\xi\|_{X_{n+1}}\leqslant 1$ and over $\tau\in[0,T]$ yields to

$$\sup_{t\in[0,T]}\|\rho(t)\|_{(X_{n+1})'} \leqslant C\Bigg[\|\rho_0\|_{(X_{n+1})'} + \|c\| + \sup_{t\in[0,T]}\|\rho(t)\|_{(X_{n+1})'}^{1/2}\big(\|z_T\|_{X_{n+1}}^{1/2} + \|b\|^{1/2}\big)$$
$$+ \sup_{t\in[0,T]}\|z(t,\cdot)\|_{X_{n+1}}^{1/2}\big(\|\rho_0\|_{(X_{n+1})'}^{1/2} + \|c\|^{1/2}\big)\Bigg].$$

Rearranging and using the definition of M in (57), we obtain

$$\sup_{t\in[0,T]}\|\rho(t)\|_{(X_{n+1})'} \leqslant C\Bigg[M + \sup_{t\in[0,T]}\|z(t,\cdot)\|_{X_{n+1}}^{1/2}\big(\|\rho_0\|_{(X_{n+1})'}^{1/2} + \|c\|^{1/2}\big)\Bigg].\qquad(55)$$

We can use the same kind of argument to obtain the regularity of ρ with respect to the time variable: integrating (54) in time and using the Hölder estimate in (53) we have, for any $\tau\in[0,T]$,

$$\int_{\mathbb{T}^d}\xi(x)\big(\rho(\tau,x)-\rho(t,x)\big)dx$$
$$= \int_{\mathbb{T}^d}\big(w(t,x)-w(\tau,x)\big)\rho(t,x)dx - \sigma\int_t^\tau\int_{\mathbb{T}^d}Dw(s,x)\cdot\big[\Gamma(s,x)Dz(s,x)\big]m(s,x)dxds$$
$$-\sigma\int_t^\tau\int_{\mathbb{T}^d}Dw(s,x)\cdot c(s,x)dxds$$
$$\leqslant C(\tau-t)^{\frac{1}{2}}\|\xi\|_{X_{n+1}}\sup_{t\in[0,T]}\|\rho(t)\|_{(X_{n+1})'}$$
$$+(\tau-t)^{1/2}\|Dw\|_\infty\left(\int_0^T\int_{\mathbb{T}^d}|\Gamma(s,x)Dz(s,x)|^2m(s,x)dxds\right)^{1/2}$$
$$+(\tau-t)\sup_{t\in[0,T]}\|w(t,\cdot)\|_{X_{n+1}}\|c(t)\|.$$

40

Plugging (55) into (51), we get that the root of the left-hand side in (51) satisfies the same bound as the left-hand side in (55). Therefore,

$$\int_{\mathbb{T}^d} \xi(x)\big(\rho(\tau,x) - \rho(t,x)\big)dx$$
$$\leqslant C(\tau - t)^{\frac{1}{2}}\|\xi\|_{X_{n+1}}\left[M + \sup_{t\in[0,T]}\|z(t,\cdot)\|_{X_{n+1}}^{1/2}\big(\|\rho_0\|_{(X_{n+1})'}^{1/2} + \|c\|^{1/2}\big)\right].$$

Dividing by $(\tau - t)^{1/2}$ and taking the supremum over ξ yields

$$\sup_{t\neq t'} \frac{\|\rho(t') - \rho(t)\|_{(X_{n+1})'}}{|t - t'|^{\frac{1}{2}}} \leqslant C\left[M + \sup_{t\in[0,T]}\|z(t,\cdot)\|_{X_{n+1}}^{1/2}\big(\|\rho_0\|_{(X_{n+1})'}^{1/2} + \|c\|^{1/2}\big)\right]. \qquad (56)$$

Third step: Estimate of z. In view of the equation satisfied by z, we have, by Lemma 3.3,

$$\sup_{t\in[0,T]}\|z(t,\cdot)\|_{n+2+\alpha} + \sup_{t\neq t'}\frac{\|z(t',\cdot) - z(t,\cdot)\|_{n+2+\alpha}}{|t' - t|^{\frac{1}{2}}}$$
$$\leqslant C\sigma\left[\sup_{t\in[0,T]}\left\|\frac{\delta F}{\delta m}(x,m(t))(\rho(t)) + b(t,\cdot)\right\|_{n+1+\alpha} + \left\|\frac{\delta G}{\delta m}(x,m(T))(\rho(T)) + z_T\right\|_{n+2+\alpha}\right],$$

where C depends on $\sup_{t\in[0,T]}\|V(t,\cdot)\|_{n+1+\alpha}$. Assumptions **(HF1($n$+1))** and **(HG1($n$+2))** on F and G and the fact that $\sigma \in [0,1]$ imply that the right-hand side of the previous inequality is bounded above by

$$C\left[\sup_{t\in[0,T]}\|\rho(t)\|_{(X_{n+1})'} + \|b\| + \|\rho(T)\|_{(X_{n+2})'} + \|z_T\|_{X_{n+2}}\right].$$

Estimate (55) on ρ then implies (since $\|\rho(T)\|_{(X_{n+2})'} \leqslant \|\rho(T)\|_{(X_{n+1})'}$):

$$\sup_{t\in[0,T]}\|z(t,\cdot)\|_{n+2+\alpha} + \sup_{t\neq t'}\frac{\|z(t',\cdot) - z(t,\cdot)\|_{n+2+\alpha}}{|t' - t|^{\frac{1}{2}}}$$
$$\leqslant C\left[M + \sup_{t\in[0,T]}\|z(t,\cdot)\|_{X_{n+1}}^{1/2}\big(\|\rho_0\|_{(X_{n+1})'}^{1/2} + \|c\|^{1/2}\big)\right].$$

Rearranging we obtain (47). Plugging this estimate into (55) and (56) then gives (48). $\qquad \square$

We now discuss the existence and uniqueness of the solution for general data. Given $n \geqslant 2$, $z_T \in X_{n+2}$, $\rho_0 \in X_n'$, $b \in L^\infty([0,T], X_n)$, $c \in L^\infty([0,T], [(X_n)']^d)$, we define a solution to (45) to be a pair $(z,\rho) \in \mathcal{C}^0([0,T], X_{n+2} \times (X_n)')$ that satisfies (45) in the sense of distribution.

Here is our main estimate on system (45).

Lemma 3.5. *Let $n \geqslant 0$. Assume that* **(HF1(n+1))** *and* **(HG1(n+2))** *hold, that $V \in C^0([0,T], X_{n+1})$ and that*

$$M := \|z_T\|_{X_{n+2}} + \|\rho_0\|_{(X_{n+1})'} + \sup_{t\in[t_0,T]}\big(\|b(t,\cdot)\|_{X_{n+1}} + \|c(t)\|_{(X_n)'}\big) < \infty. \qquad (57)$$

Then there exists a unique solution (z,ρ) of (45) with initial condition $\rho(t_0) = \rho_0$. This solution satisfies

$$\sup_{t\in[t_0,T]}\|(z(t,\cdot),\rho(t))\|_{X_{n+2}\times(X_{n+1})'} \leqslant CM,$$

where the constant C depends on n, T, $\sup_{t\in[0,T]}\|V(t,\cdot)\|_{X_{n+1}}$, the constant $\bar{C}$ in (46), F and G.

Moreover this solution is stable in the following sense: assume that

41

- the data V^k, m^k, Γ^k and ρ_0^k converge to V, m, Γ and ρ_0 respectively in the spaces $\mathcal{C}^0([0,T]\times \mathbb{T}^d, \mathbb{R}^d)$, $\mathcal{C}^0([t_0,T], \mathcal{P}(\mathbb{T}^d))$, $\mathcal{C}^1([0,T]\times \mathbb{T}^d, \mathbb{R}^d)$ and $(X_{n+1})'$,

- the perturbations (b^k), (c^k) and z_T^k converge to b, c and z_T, uniformly in time, in X_{n+1}, in $[(X_n)']^d$ and in X_{n+2} respectively.

Suppose also that the M^k (defined by (57) for the (b^k), (c^k), z_T^k and ρ_0^k) are bounded above by $M+1$ and that the $\sup_{t\in[0,T]} \|V^k(t,\cdot)\|_{X_{n+1}}$ are uniformly bounded. Then the corresponding solutions (z^k, ρ^k) converge to the solution (z,ρ) of (45) in $\mathcal{C}^0([t_0,T], \mathcal{C}^{n+2+\alpha}(\mathbb{T}^d) \times (\mathcal{C}^{n+1+\alpha}(\mathbb{T}^d))')$.

Proof. By Lemma 3.4, existence of a solution holds for smooth data. We now address the case where the data are not smooth (so that M cannot be zero). We smoothen m, Γ, b, c, z_T and ρ_0 into m^k, Γ^k, (b^k), (c^k), z_T^k and ρ_0^k in such a way that the corresponding M^k is bounded by $2M$ and m^k is a smooth density bounded above and below by positive constants. Let (z^k, ρ^k) be a classical solution to (45) as given by Lemma 3.4. Using the linearity of the equation, estimates (47), (48) imply that (z^k, ρ^k) is a Cauchy sequence in $\mathcal{C}^0([0,T], \mathcal{C}^{n+2+\alpha}(\mathbb{T}^d) \times \mathcal{C}^{n+\alpha}(\mathbb{T}^d))')$ and therefore converges in that space to some limit (z,ρ). Moreover (z,ρ) still satisfies the estimates (47), (48). By **(HF1($n+1$))** and **(HG1($n+2$))**, $(\frac{\delta F}{\delta m}(\cdot, m^k)(\rho^k))$ converges uniformly in time to $(\frac{\delta F}{\delta m}(\cdot, m)(\rho))$ while $(\frac{\delta G}{\delta m}(\cdot, m^k)(\rho^k))$ converges to $(\frac{\delta G}{\delta m}(\cdot, m)(\rho))$. Therefore (z,ρ) is a weak solution to (45).

Note also that any solution of (45) satisfies estimates (47), (48), so that uniqueness holds by linearity of the problem. $\qquad\square$

3.4 Differentiability of U with respect to the measure

In this section we show that the map U has a derivative with respect to m. To do so, we linearize the MFG system (38). Let us fix $(t_0, m_0) \in [0,T] \times \mathcal{P}(\mathbb{T}^d)$ and let (m,u) be the solution to the MFG system (38) with initial condition $m(t_0) = m_0$. Recall that, by definition, $U(t_0, x, m_0) = u(t_0, x)$.

For any μ_0 in a suitable space, we consider the solution (v, μ) to the *linearized system*

$$
\begin{cases}
-\partial_t v - \Delta v + D_p H(x, Du) \cdot Dv = \dfrac{\delta F}{\delta m}(x, m(t))(\mu(t)) \\
\partial_t \mu - \Delta \mu - \operatorname{div}(\mu D_p H(x, Du)) - \operatorname{div}(m D_{pp}^2 H(x, Du) Dv) = 0 \\
v(T, x) = \dfrac{\delta G}{\delta m}(x, m(T))(\mu(T)), \ \mu(t_0, \cdot) = \mu_0
\end{cases}
\tag{58}
$$

Our aim is to prove that U is of class $\mathcal{C}^1$ with respect to m with

$$
v(t_0, x) = \int_{\mathbb{T}^d} \frac{\delta U}{\delta m}(t_0, x, m_0, y)\mu_0(y) dy.
$$

Let us start by showing that the linearized system (58) has a solution and give estimates on this solution.

Proposition 3.6. *Assume that* **(HF1($n+1$))** *and* **(HG1($n+2$))** *hold for some $n \geqslant 0$.*

(i) *Let m_0 be a smooth density bounded below by a positive constant and let μ_0 be smooth map on $\mathbb{T}^d$. Then there exists a unique solution $(v, \mu) \in \mathcal{C}^{1+\alpha/2, 2+\alpha} \times \mathcal{C}^{1+\alpha/2, 2+\alpha}$ to system (58).*

(ii) *If $m_0 \in \mathcal{P}(\mathbb{T}^d)$ and $\mu_0 \in (\mathcal{C}^{n+1+\alpha})'$, there is a unique solution (v, μ) of (58) (in the sense given in section 3.3) and this solution satisfies*

$$
\sup_{t\in[t_0,T]} \{ \|v(t,\cdot)\|_{n+2+\alpha} + \|\mu(t)\|_{-(n+1+\alpha)} \} \leqslant C\|\mu_0\|_{-(n+1+\alpha)},
$$

where the constant C depends on n, T, H, F and G (but not on (t_0, m_0)).

(iii) The solution is stable in the following sense: assume that the triplet (t_0^k, m_0^k, μ_0^k) converges to (t_0, m_0, μ_0) in $[0, T] \times \mathcal{P}(\mathbb{T}^d) \times (\mathcal{C}^{n+1+\alpha})'$. Then the corresponding solutions (v^k, μ^k) to (58) (where (u^k, m^k) solves (38) with initial condition $m^k(t_0^k) = m_0^k$) converge to the solution (v, μ) in $\mathcal{C}^0([t_0, T], \mathcal{C}^{n+2+\alpha}(\mathbb{T}^d) \times (\mathcal{C}^{n+1+\alpha}(\mathbb{T}^d))')$.

Proof. It is a straightforward application of Lemmata 3.4 and 3.5 respectively, with $V(t, x) = D_p H(x, Du(t, x))$, $\Gamma(t, x) = D_{pp}^2 H(x, Du(t, x))$ and $z_T = b = c = 0$. Note that V satisfies the condition that $D^\ell V$ belongs to $C^0([0, T], \mathcal{C}^{n+1+\alpha}(\mathbb{T}^d))$ in view of Proposition 3.1. $\qquad\square$

Corollary 3.7. *Under the assumptions of Proposition 3.6, there exists, for any (t_0, m_0), a $\mathcal{C}^{n+2+\alpha}(\mathbb{T}^d) \times \mathcal{C}^{n+1+\alpha}(\mathbb{T}^d)$ map $(x, y) \mapsto K(t_0, x, m_0, y)$ such that, for any $\mu_0 \in (\mathcal{C}^{n+1+\alpha}(\mathbb{T}^d))'$, the v component of the solution of (58) is given by*

$$v(t_0, x) = \langle K(t_0, x, m_0, \cdot), \mu_0 \rangle_{\mathcal{C}^{n+1+\alpha}(\mathbb{T}^d), (\mathcal{C}^{n+1+\alpha}(\mathbb{T}^d))'}. \tag{59}$$

Moreover

$$\|K(t_0, \cdot, m_0, \cdot)\|_{(n+2+\alpha, n+1+\alpha)} \leqslant C_n$$

and K and its derivatives in (x, y) are continuous on $[0, T] \times \mathbb{T}^d \times \mathcal{P}(\mathbb{T}^d) \times \mathbb{T}^d$.

Proof. For $\ell \in \mathbb{N}^d$ with $|\ell| \leqslant n + 1$ and $y \in \mathbb{T}^d$, let $(v^{(\ell)}(\cdot, \cdot, y), \mu^{(\ell)}(\cdot, \cdot, y))$ be the solution to (58) with initial condition $\mu_0 = D^\ell \delta_y$ (the ℓ−th derivative of the Dirac mass at y). Note that $\mu_0 \in (\mathcal{C}^{n+1+\alpha}(\mathbb{T}^d))'$. We set $K(t_0, x, m_0, y) := v^{(0)}(t_0, x, y)$.

Let us check that $\partial_{y_1} K(t_0, x, m_0, y) = -v^{(e_1)}(t_0, x, y)$ where $e_1 = (1, 0, \ldots, 0)$. Indeed, since $\epsilon^{-1}(\delta_{y + \epsilon e_1} - \delta_y)$ converges to $-D^{e_1} \delta_y$ in $(\mathcal{C}^{n+1+\alpha})'$ while, by linearity, the map $\epsilon^{-1}(K(\cdot, \cdot, m_0, y + \epsilon e_1) - K(\cdot, \cdot, m_0, y))$ is the first component of the solution of (58) with initial condition $\epsilon^{-1}(\delta_{y + \epsilon e_1} - \delta_y)$, this map must converge by stability (point (iii) in Proposition 3.6) to the first component of the solution with initial condition $-D^{e_1} \delta_y$, which is $-v^{(e_1)}(\cdot, \cdot, y)$. This proves our claim.

One can then check in the same way by induction that, for $|\ell| \leqslant n + 1$,

$$D_y^\ell K(t_0, x, m_0, y) := (-1)^{|\ell|} v^{(\ell)}(t_0, x, y).$$

Finally, if $|\ell| \leqslant n + 1$, point (ii) in Proposition 3.6 combined with the linearity of system (58) implies that

$$\begin{aligned}
\left\| K^{(\ell)}(t_0, \cdot, m_0, y) - K^{(\ell)}(t_0, \cdot, m_0, y') \right\|_{n+2+\alpha} &\leqslant\ C \| D^\ell \delta_y - D^\ell \delta_{y'} \|_{-(n+1+\alpha)} \\
&\leqslant\ C \| \delta_y - \delta_{y'} \|_{-\alpha} \leqslant C |y - y'|^\alpha.
\end{aligned}$$

Therefore $K(t_0, \cdot, m_0, \cdot)$ belongs to $\mathcal{C}^{n+2+\alpha} \times \mathcal{C}^{n+1+\alpha}$. Continuity of K and its derivatives in (t_0, m_0) follows from point (iii) in Proposition 3.6. $\qquad\square$

We now show that K is indeed the derivative of U with respect to m.

Proposition 3.8. *Assume that **(HF1($n+1$))** and **(HG1($n+2$))** hold for some $n \geqslant 0$. Fix $t_0 \in [0, T]$, $m_0, \hat{m}_0 \in \mathcal{P}(\mathbb{T}^d)$. Let (u, m) and $(\hat{u}, \hat{m})$ be the solution of the MFG system (38) starting from (t_0, m_0) and $(t_0, \hat{m}_0)$ respectively and let (v, μ) be the solution to (58) with initial condition $(t_0, \hat{m}_0 - m_0)$. Then*

$$\sup_{t \in [t_0, T]} \left\{ \|\hat{u}(t, \cdot) - u(t, \cdot) - v(t, \cdot)\|_{n+2+\alpha} + \|\hat{m}(t, \cdot) - m(t, \cdot) - \mu(t, \cdot)\|_{-(n+1+\alpha)} \right\} \leqslant C \mathbf{d}_1^2(m_0, \hat{m}_0).$$

As a straightforward consequence, we obtain the differentiability of U with respect to the measure:

Corollary 3.9. *Under the assumption of Proposition 3.8, the map U is of class $\mathcal{C}^1$ (in the sense of Definition 2.1) with*

$$\frac{\delta U}{\delta m}(t_0, x, m_0, y) = K(t_0, x, m_0, y),$$

whose regularity is given by Corollary 3.7. Moreover,

$$\left\| U(t_0, \cdot, \hat{m}_0) - U(t_0, \cdot, m_0) - \int_{\mathbb{T}^d} \frac{\delta U}{\delta m}(t_0, \cdot, m_0, y) d(\hat{m}_0 - m_0)(y) \right\|_{n+2+\alpha} \leqslant C\mathbf{d}_1^2(m_0, \hat{m}_0).$$

Remark 3.10. Let us recall that the derivative $\delta U/\delta m$ is defined up to an additive constant and that our normalization condition is

$$\int_{\mathbb{T}^d} \frac{\delta U}{\delta m}(t_0, x, m_0, y) dm_0(y) = 0.$$

Let us check that we have indeed

$$\int_{\mathbb{T}^d} K(t, x, m_0, y) dm_0(y) = 0. \tag{60}$$

For this let us chose $\mu_0 = m_0$ in (58). Since, by normalization condition, $\frac{\delta F}{\delta m}(t, m(t))(m(t)) = 0$, for any $t \in [0, T]$, and $\frac{\delta G}{\delta m}(t, m(T))(m(T)) = 0$, it is clear that the solution to (58) is just $(v, \mu) = (0, m)$. So, by (59), (60) holds.

Proof of Proposition 3.8. Let us set $z := \hat{u} - u - v$ and $\rho := \hat{m} - m - \mu$. The proof consists in estimating the pair (z, ρ), which satisfies:

$$\begin{cases} -\partial_t z - \Delta z + D_p H(x, Du) \cdot Dz = \dfrac{\delta F}{\delta m}(x, m(t))(\rho(t)) + b \\ \partial_t \rho - \Delta \rho - \operatorname{div}(\rho D_p H(x, Du)) - \operatorname{div}(m D_{pp}^2 H(x, Du) Dz) - \operatorname{div}(c) = 0 \\ z(T, x) = \dfrac{\delta G}{\delta m}(x, m(T))(\rho(T)) + z_T(x), \quad \rho(t_0, \cdot) = 0, \end{cases}$$

where

$$b(t, x) = A(t, x) + B(t, x)$$

with

$$A(t, x) = -\int_0^1 \left(D_p H(x, sD\hat{u} + (1-s)Du) - D_p H(x, Du) \right) \cdot D(\hat{u} - u) \, ds$$

and

$$B(t, x) = \int_0^1 \int_{\mathbb{T}^d} \left(\frac{\delta F}{\delta m}(x, s\hat{m}(t) + (1-s)m(t), y) - \frac{\delta F}{\delta m}(x, m(t), y) \right) d(\hat{m}(t) - m(t))(y) ds,$$

$$c(t) = (\hat{m} - m)(t) D_{pp}^2 H(\cdot, Du(t, \cdot))(D\hat{u} - Du)(t, \cdot)$$
$$+ \hat{m} \int_0^1 \left(D_{pp}^2 H(\cdot, sD\hat{u}(t, \cdot) + (1-s)Du(t, \cdot)) - D_{pp}^2 H(\cdot, Du(t, \cdot)) \right)(D\hat{u} - Du)(t, \cdot) ds$$

(note that $c(t)$ is a signed measure) and

$$z_T(x) = \int_0^1 \int_{\mathbb{T}^d} \left(\frac{\delta G}{\delta m}(x, s\hat{m}(T) + (1-s)m(T), y) - \frac{\delta G}{\delta m}(x, m(T), y) \right) d(\hat{m}(T) - m(T))(y) ds.$$

We apply Lemma 3.5 to get (recalling the notation $X_n = \mathcal{C}^{n+\alpha}(\mathbb{T}^d)$):

$$\sup_{t\in[t_0,T]} \|(z(t),\rho(t))\|_{X_{n+2}\times(X_{n+1})'} \leqslant C\left[\|z_T\|_{X_{n+2}} + \|\rho_0\|_{(X_{n+1})'} + \sup_{t\in[t_0,T]}\left(\|b(t)\|_{X_{n+1}} + \|c(t)\|_{(X_n)'}\right)\right].$$

It remains to estimate the various quantities in the right-hand side. We have

$$\sup_{t\in[0,T]}\|b(t)\|_{X_{n+1}} \leqslant \sup_{t\in[0,T]}\|A\|_{X_{n+1}} + \sup_{t\in[0,T]}\|B\|_{X_{n+1}},$$

where,

$$\sup_{t\in[0,T]}\|A\|_{X_{n+1}} \leqslant C\sup_{t\in[0,T]}\|\hat{u}-u\|^2_{X_{n+2}} \leqslant C\mathbf{d}_1^2(m_0,\hat{m}_0)$$

according to Proposition 3.2. To estimate B and $\|z_T\|_{X_{n+2}}$, we argue in the same way:

$$\|z_T\|_{X_{n+2}} + \sup_{t\in[0,T]}\|B\|_{X_{n+1}} \leqslant C\mathbf{d}_1^2(m_0,\hat{m}_0),$$

where we have used as above Proposition 3.2 now combined with assumptions **(HF1(n+1))** and **(HG1(n+2))** which imply (e.g., for F) that, for any $m_1, m_2 \in \mathcal{P}(\mathbb{T}^d)$,

$$\left\|\int_{\mathbb{T}^d}\left(\frac{\delta F}{\delta m}(\cdot,m_1,y) - \frac{\delta F}{\delta m}(\cdot,m_2,y)\right)d(m_1-m_2)(y)\right\|_{X_{n+1}}$$
$$\leqslant \mathbf{d}_1(m_1,m_2)\left\|D_y\frac{\delta F}{\delta m}(\cdot,m_1,\cdot) - D_y\frac{\delta F}{\delta m}(\cdot,m_2,\cdot)\right\|_{X_{n+1}\times L^\infty} \leqslant C\mathbf{d}_1^2(m_1,m_2).$$

Finally,

$$\sup_{t\in[0,T]}\|c(t)\|_{(X_n)'} \leqslant \sup_{t\in[0,T]}\sup_{\|\xi\|_{X_n}\leqslant 1}\langle\xi,c(t)\rangle_{X_n,(X_n)'},$$

where, for $\|\xi\|_{X_n} \leqslant 1$,

$$\langle\xi,c(t)\rangle_{X_n,(X_n)'}$$
$$= \int_{\mathbb{T}^d}\left\langle\xi,(\hat{m}-m)D^2_{pp}H(\cdot,Du(t,\cdot))(D\hat{u}-Du)(t,\cdot)\right.$$
$$\left. + \hat{m}(t)\int_0^1\left(D^2_{pp}H(\cdot,[sD\hat{u}+(1-s)Du](t,\cdot)) - D^2_{pp}H(\cdot,Du(t,\cdot))\right)(D\hat{u}-Du)(t,\cdot)ds\right\rangle_{X_n,(X_n)'}$$
$$\leqslant C\left(\|\xi\|_1\|u-\hat{u}\|_2\mathbf{d}_1(m_0,\hat{m}_0) + \|\xi\|_{\mathcal{C}^0}\|u-\hat{u}\|_1^2\right).$$

So again by Proposition 3.2 we get

$$\sup_{t\in[0,T]}\|c(t)\|_{(X_n)'} \leqslant C\mathbf{d}_1^2(m_0,\hat{m}_0).$$

This completes the proof. $\qquad\square$

3.5 Proof of Theorem 2.8

Proof of Theorem 2.8 (existence). We check in a first step that the map U defined by (39) is a solution of the first order master equation. Let us first assume that $m_0 \in \mathcal{C}^1(\mathbb{T}^d)$, with $m_0 > 0$. Let $t_0 > 0$, (u,m) be the solution of the MFG system (38) starting from m_0 at time t_0. Then

$$\frac{U(t_0+h,x,m_0) - U(t_0,x,m_0)}{h} = \frac{U(t_0+h,x,m_0) - U(t_0+h,x,m(t_0+h))}{h}$$
$$+ \frac{U(t_0+h,x,m(t_0+h)) - U(t_0,x,m_0)}{h}.$$

Let us set $m_s = (1-s)m(t_0) + sm(t_0 + h)$. Note that, by the equation satisfied by m and the regularity of U given by Corollary 3.9,

$$U\big(t_0 + h, x, m(t_0 + h)\big) - U\big(t_0 + h, x, m(t_0)\big)$$

$$= \int_0^1 \int_{\mathbb{T}^d} \frac{\delta U}{\delta m}(t_0 + h, x, m_s, y)(m(t_0 + h, y) - m(t_0, y)) \ dyds$$

$$= \int_0^1 \int_{\mathbb{T}^d} \int_{t_0}^{t_0 + h} \frac{\delta U}{\delta m}(t_0 + h, x, m_s, y)\Big(\Delta m(t, y) + \mathrm{div}\big(m(t, y)D_p H(y, Du(t, y))\big)\Big) \ dtdyds$$

$$= \int_0^1 \int_{\mathbb{T}^d} \int_{t_0}^{t_0 + h} \Delta_y \frac{\delta U}{\delta m}(t_0 + h, x, m_s, y)m(t, y) \ dtdyds$$

$$- \int_0^1 \int_{\mathbb{T}^d} \int_{t_0}^{t_0 + h} D_y \frac{\delta U}{\delta m}(t_0 + h, x, m_s, y) \cdot D_p H\big(y, Du(t, y)\big) \ m(t, y) \ dtdyds.$$

We can then divide by h to obtain, using the continuity of $D_m U$ and its smoothness with respect to the space variables:

$$\lim_{h \to 0} \frac{U(t_0 + h, x, m(t_0 + h)) - U(t_0 + h, x, m_0)}{h}$$

$$= \int_{\mathbb{T}^d} \Big(\mathrm{div}_y \left[D_m U\right](t_0, x, m_0, y) - D_m U(t_0, x, m_0, y) \cdot D_p H\big(y, Du(t_0, y)\big)\Big) \ m_0(y) \ dy.$$

On the other hand, for $h > 0$,

$$U(t_0 + h, x, m(t_0 + h)) - U(t_0, x, m_0) = u(t_0 + h, x) - u(t_0, x) = h\partial_t u(t_0, x) + o(h),$$

since u is smooth, so that

$$\lim_{h \to 0^+} \frac{U(t_0 + h, x, m(t_0 + h)) - U(t_0, x, m_0)}{h} = \partial_t u(t_0, x).$$

Therefore $\partial_t U(t_0, x, m_0)$ exists and, using the equation satisfied by u, is equal to

$$\partial_t U(t_0, x, m_0) = -\int_{\mathbb{T}^d} \mathrm{div}_y \left[D_m U\right](t_0, x, m_0, y)m_0(y)dy$$

$$+ \int_{\mathbb{T}^d} D_m U(t_0, x, m_0, y) \cdot D_p H\big(x, D_x U(t_0, y, m_0)\big)m_0(y)dy \tag{61}$$

$$- \Delta_x U(t_0, x, m_0) + H\big(x, D_x U(t_0, x, m_0)\big) - F(x, m_0).$$

This means that U has a continuous time derivative at any point (t_0, x, m_0) where $m_0 \in \mathcal{C}^1(\mathbb{T}^d)$ with $m_0 > 0$ and satisfies (28) at such a point. By continuity of the right-hand side of (61), U has a time derivative everywhere and (28) holds at any point. $\square$

Next we turn to the uniqueness part of the Theorem:

Proof of Theorem 2.8 (uniqueness). In order to prove the uniqueness of the solution for the master equation, we explicitly show that the solutions of the MFG system (38) coincide with the characteristics of the master equation. Let V be another solution to the master equation. The main point is that, by the definition of a solution, $D^2_{x,y} \frac{\delta V}{\delta m}$ is bounded, and therefore $D_x V$ is Lipschitz continuous with respect to the measure variable.

Let us fix (t_0, m_0). In view of the Lipschitz continuity of $D_x V$, one can easily uniquely solve in $\mathcal{C}^0([0, T], \mathcal{P}(\mathbb{T}^d))$ the Fokker-Planck equation:

$$
\begin{cases}
\partial_t \tilde{m} - \Delta \tilde{m} - \operatorname{div}\big(\tilde{m} D_p H(x, D_x V(t, x, \tilde{m}))\big) = 0 & \text{in } [t_0, T] \times \mathbb{T}^d \\
\tilde{m}(t_0) = m_0 & \text{in } \mathbb{T}^d.
\end{cases}
$$

Then let us set $\tilde{u}(t, x) = V(t, x, \tilde{m}(t))$. By the regularity properties of V, $\tilde{u}$ is at least of class $\mathcal{C}^{1,2}$ with

$$
\begin{aligned}
\partial_t \tilde{u}(t, x) &= \partial_t V(t, x, \tilde{m}(t)) + \Big\langle \frac{\delta V}{\delta m}(t, x, \tilde{m}(t), \cdot), \partial_t \tilde{m}(t) \Big\rangle_{\mathcal{C}^2, (\mathcal{C}^2)'} \\
&= \partial_t V(t, x, \tilde{m}(t)) + \Big\langle \frac{\delta V}{\delta m}(t, x, \tilde{m}(t), \cdot), \Delta \tilde{m} + \operatorname{div}(\tilde{m} D_p H(x, D_x V(t, x, \tilde{m}))) \Big\rangle_{\mathcal{C}^2, (\mathcal{C}^2)'} \\
&= \partial_t V(t, x, \tilde{m}(t)) + \int_{\mathbb{T}^d} \operatorname{div}_y [D_m V](t, x, \tilde{m}(t), y) \; d\tilde{m}(t)(y) \\
&\quad - \int_{\mathbb{T}^d} D_m V(t, x, \tilde{m}(t), y) \cdot D_p H(y, D_x V(t, y, \tilde{m})) \; d\tilde{m}(t)(y).
\end{aligned}
$$

Recalling that V satisfies the master equation, we obtain:

$$
\begin{aligned}
\partial_t \tilde{u}(t, x) &= -\Delta_x V(t, x, \tilde{m}(t)) + H\big(x, D_x V(t, x, \tilde{m}(t))\big) - F(x, \tilde{m}(t)) \\
&= -\Delta \tilde{u}(t, x) + H(x, D\tilde{u}(t, x)) - F(x, \tilde{m}(t))
\end{aligned}
$$

with terminal condition $\tilde{u}(T, x) = V(T, x, \tilde{m}(T)) = G(x, \tilde{m}(T))$. Therefore the pair $(\tilde{u}, \tilde{m})$ is a solution of the MFG system (38). As the solution of this system is unique, we get that $V(t_0, x, m_0) = U(t_0, x, m_0)$. $\qquad\square$

3.6 Lipschitz continuity of $\frac{\delta U}{\delta m}$ with respect to m

We later need the Lipschitz continuity of the derivative of U with respect to the measure.

Proposition 3.11. *Let us assume that* **(HF1(n+1))** *and* **(HG1(n+2))** *hold for some $n \geqslant 2$. Then*

$$
\sup_{t \in [0, T]} \sup_{m_1 \neq m_2} (\mathbf{d}_1(m_1, m_2))^{-1} \left\| \frac{\delta U}{\delta m}(t, \cdot, m_1, \cdot) - \frac{\delta U}{\delta m}(t, \cdot, m_2, \cdot) \right\|_{(n+2+\alpha, n+\alpha)} < \infty,
$$

where C depends on n, F, G, H and T.

Proof. By continuity of $\frac{\delta U}{\delta m}$ in the measure argument (see Corollaries 3.9 and 3.7), we can assume without loss of generality that m_0^1 and m_0^2 are two smooth, positive densities. Let $\mu_0 \in \mathcal{C}^\infty(\mathbb{T}^d)$. We consider (u^1, m^1) and (u^2, m^2) the classical solutions to the MFG system (38) associated with the initial condition (t_0, m_0^1) and (t_0, m_0^2) respectively and (v^1, μ^1) and (v^2, μ^2) the associated classical solutions to (58) with $\mu^1(t_0, \cdot) = \mu^2(t_0, \cdot) = \mu_0$.

Let us set $(z, \rho) := (v^1 - v^2, \mu^1 - \mu^2)$. We first write an equation for (z, ρ). To avoid too heavy notation, we set $H_1'(t, x) = D_p H(x, Du^1(t, x))$, $H_1''(t, x) = D_{pp}^2 H(x, Du^1(t, x))$, $F_1'(x, \mu) = \int_{\mathbb{T}^d} \frac{\delta F}{\delta m}(x, m^1, y) \mu(y) dy$, etc... Then (z, ρ) satisfies

$$
\begin{cases}
-\partial_t z - \Delta z + H_1' Dz = F_1'(\cdot, \rho) + b \\
\partial_t \rho - \Delta \rho - \operatorname{div}(\rho H_1') - \operatorname{div}(m^1 H_1'' Dz) - \operatorname{div}(c) = 0 \\
z(T) = G_1'(\rho(T)) + z_T, \quad \tilde{m}(t_0) = 0
\end{cases}
$$

47

where

$$b(t,x) := F_1'\big(x,\mu^2(t)\big) - F_2'\big(x,\mu^2(t)\big) - \big[(H_1' - H_2')Dv^2\big](t,x),$$
$$c(t,x) := \mu^2(t,x)(H_1' - H_2')(t,x) + \big[(m^1 H_1'' - m^2 H_2'')Dv^2\big](t,x),$$
$$z_T(x) := G_1'(\mu^2(T)) - G_2'(\mu^2(T)).$$

We apply Lemma 3.5 with $V = H_1'$. Recalling the notation $X_n = \mathcal{C}^{n+\alpha}(\mathbb{T}^d)$, it says that, under assumptions **(HF1(n+1))** and **(HG1(n+2))**,

$$\sup_{t\in[t_0,T]} \|z(t,\cdot)\|_{X_{n+2}} \leqslant C\Big[\|z_T\|_{X_{n+2}} + \sup_{t\in[0,T]} \big(\|b(t,\cdot)\|_{X_{n+1}} + \|c(t,\cdot)\|_{(X_n)'}\big)\Big].$$

Let us estimate the various terms in the right-hand side:

$$\|z_T\|_{X_{n+2}} \leqslant \left\| \int_{\mathbb{T}^d} \Big(\frac{\delta G}{\delta m}(0,\cdot,m^1(T),y) - \frac{\delta G}{\delta m}(0,\cdot,m^2(T),y)\Big)\mu^2(T,y)dy \right\|_{n+2+\alpha}$$
$$\leqslant \left\| \frac{\delta G}{\delta m}(0,\cdot,m^1(T),\cdot) - \frac{\delta G}{\delta m}(0,\cdot,m^2(T),\cdot) \right\|_{(n+2+\alpha,n+1+\alpha)} \|\mu^2(T)\|_{-(n+1+\alpha)}$$
$$\leqslant C\mathbf{d}_1(m_0^1,m_0^2)\,\|\mu_0\|_{-(n+1+\alpha)}$$

where we have used Proposition 3.6-(ii) in the last inequality. Moreover, we have

$$\|b(t,\cdot)\|_{X_{n+1}} \leqslant \big\|F_1'\big(\cdot,\mu^2(t)\big) - F_2'\big(\cdot,\mu^2(t)\big)\big\|_{X_{n+1}} + \big\|(H_1' - H_2')(t,\cdot)Dv^2(t,\cdot)\big\|_{X_{n+1}},$$

where the first term can be estimated as z_T:

$$\big\|F_1'\big(\cdot,\mu^2(t)\big) - F_2'\big(\cdot,\mu^2(t)\big)\big\|_{X_{n+1}} \leqslant C\mathbf{d}_1(m_0^1,m_0^2)\|\mu_0\|_{-(n+1+\alpha)}.$$

The second one is bounded by

$$\big\|(H_1' - H_2')(t,\cdot)Dv^2(t,\cdot)\big\|_{X_{n+1}} = \big\|\big(D_pH(\cdot,Du^1(t,\cdot)) - D_pH(\cdot,Du^2(t,\cdot))\big)Dv^2(t,\cdot)\big\|_{n+1+\alpha}$$
$$\leqslant \|(u^1 - u^2)(t,\cdot)\|_{n+2+\alpha}\|v^2(t,\cdot)\|_{n+2+\alpha}$$
$$\leqslant C\mathbf{d}_1(m_0^1,m_0^2)\,\|\mu_0\|_{-(n+1+\alpha)},$$

where the last inequality comes from Proposition 3.2 and Proposition 3.6 thanks to assumptions **(HF1(n+1))** and **(HG1(n+2))**. Finally, by a similar argument,

$$\|c(t)\|_{-(n+\alpha)} = \sup_{\|\phi\|_{n+\alpha}\leqslant 1} \int_{\mathbb{T}^d} \phi(x)\Big[\mu^2\big(H_1' - H_2'\big) + \big((m^1 - m^2)H_1'' + m^2(H_1'' - H_2'')Dv^2\big)\Big](t,x)dx$$
$$\leqslant \sup_{\|\phi\|_{n+\alpha}\leqslant 1} \big\|\phi(H_1' - H_2')(t,\cdot)\big\|_{n+\alpha}\|\mu^2(t,\cdot)\|_{-(n+\alpha)}$$
$$+ \mathbf{d}_1\big(m^1(t),m^2(t)\big) \sup_{\|\phi\|_1\leqslant 1} \big\|\phi(H_1''Dv^2)(t,\cdot)\big\|_1 + \sup_{\|\phi\|_0\leqslant 1} \big\|\phi(H_1'' - H_2'')(t,\cdot)Dv^2(t,\cdot)\big\|_0$$
$$\leqslant C\big\|(u^1 - u^2)(t,\cdot)\big\|_{n+\alpha}\|\mu_0\|_{-(n+\alpha)}$$
$$+ C\mathbf{d}_1\big(m^1(t),m^2(t)\big)\|v^2(t,\cdot)\|_2 + C\big\|(u^1 - u^2)(t,\cdot)\big\|_1\|v^2(t,\cdot)\|_1$$
$$\leqslant C\mathbf{d}_1(m_0^1,m_0^2)\|\mu_0\|_{-(n+\alpha)}.$$

This shows that

$$\sup_{t\in[t_0,T]} \|z(t,\cdot)\|_{n+2+\alpha} \leqslant C\mathbf{d}_1(m_0^1,m_0^2)\|\mu_0\|_{-(n+\alpha)}.$$

As

$$z(t_0, x) = \int_{\mathbb{T}^d} \left(\frac{\delta U}{\delta m}(t_0, x, m_0^1, y) - \frac{\delta U}{\delta m}(t_0, x, m_0^2, y) \right) \mu_0(y) dy,$$

we have proved

$$\sup_{m_1 \neq m_2} (\mathbf{d}_1(m_1, m_2))^{-1} \left\| \frac{\delta U}{\delta m}(t_0, \cdot, m_1, \cdot) - \frac{\delta U}{\delta m}(t_0, \cdot, m_2, \cdot) \right\|_{(n+2+\alpha, n+\alpha)} \leqslant C,$$

where the supremum is taken over smooth densities. The map $\frac{\delta U}{\delta m}$ being continuous, we can remove the restriction of the measures m_1 and m_2 by approximation to get the full result. $\qquad\square$

3.7 Link with the optimal control of Fokker-Planck equation

We now explain that, when F and G derive from potentials functions $\mathcal{F}$ and $\mathcal{G}$, the space derivative $D_x U$ is nothing but the derivative with respect to the measure of the solution $\mathcal{U}$ of a Hamilton-Jacobi equation stated in the space of measures. The fact that the mean field game system can be viewed as a necessary condition for an optimal transport of the Kolmogorov equation goes back to Lasry and Lions [50]. As explained by Lions [52], one can also write the value function of this optimal control problem, which turns out to be a Hamilton-Jacobi equation in the space of measure. The (directional) derivative with respect to the measure of the value function is then (at least formally) the solution of the master equation. This is rigorously derived, for short horizon and first order (in space and measure) master equation by Gangbo and Swiech [28]. We show here that this holds true for the master equation without common noise.

Let us assume that F and G derive from $\mathcal{C}^1$ potential maps $\mathcal{F} : \mathcal{P}(\mathbb{T}^d) \to \mathbb{R}$ and $\mathcal{G} : \mathcal{P}(\mathbb{T}^d) \to \mathbb{R}$:

$$F(x, m) = \frac{\delta \mathcal{F}}{\delta m}(x, m), \qquad G(x, m) = \frac{\delta \mathcal{G}}{\delta m}(x, m). \tag{62}$$

Note for later use that the monotonicity of F and G implies the convexity of $\mathcal{F}$ and $\mathcal{G}$.

Theorem 3.12. *Under the assumptions of Theorem 2.8, let U be the solution to the master equation* (37) *and suppose that* (62) *holds. Then the Hamilton-Jacobi-Bellmann equation*

$$\begin{cases} -\partial_t \mathcal{U}(t, m) + \int_{\mathbb{T}^d} H\left(y, D_m \mathcal{U}(t, m, y)\right) dm(y) - \int_{\mathbb{T}^d} \mathrm{div}\left[D_m \mathcal{U}\right](t, m, y) dm(y) = \mathcal{F}(m) \\ \qquad\qquad\qquad \text{in } [0, T] \times \mathcal{P}(\mathbb{T}^d), \\ \mathcal{U}(T, m) = \mathcal{G}(m) \qquad \text{in } \mathcal{P}(\mathbb{T}^d), \end{cases} \tag{63}$$

has a unique classical solution $\mathcal{U}$ and

$$D_m \mathcal{U}(t, x, m) = D_x U(t, x, m) \qquad \forall (t, x, m) \in [0, T] \times \mathbb{T}^d \times \mathcal{P}(\mathbb{T}^d). \tag{64}$$

We represent the solution $\mathcal{U}$ of (63) as the value function of an optimal control problem: for an initial condition $(t_0, m_0) \in [0, T] \times \mathcal{P}(\mathbb{T}^d)$, let

$$\mathcal{U}(t_0, m_0) := \inf_{(m, \alpha)} \int_{t_0}^T \left[\int_{\mathbb{T}^d} H^*\left(x, \alpha(t, x)\right) m(t, dx) \right] dt + \int_{t_0}^T \mathcal{F}\left(m(t)\right) dt + \mathcal{G}\left(m(T)\right) \tag{65}$$

(where H^* is the convex conjugate of H with respect to the second variable) under the constraint that $m \in \mathcal{C}^0([0, T], \mathcal{P}(\mathbb{T}^d))$, α is a bounded and Borel measurable function from $[0, T] \times \mathbb{T}^d$ into $\mathbb{R}^d$ and the pair (m, α) satisfies in the sense of distribution:

$$\partial_t m - \Delta m - \mathrm{div}\left(\alpha m\right) = 0 \text{ in } [0, T] \times \mathbb{T}^d, \qquad m(t_0) = m_0 \text{ in } \mathbb{T}^d. \tag{66}$$

Of course, (66) is understood as the Fokker-Planck equation describing the flow of measures generated on the torus by the SDE

$$dZ_t = -\alpha(t, Z_t)dt + dB_t, \quad t \in [0, T],$$

which is is known to be uniquely solvable in the weak sense. Notice that, throughout the subsection, we shall use, as in (65), the notation $m(t, dx)$ to denote the integral on the torus with respect to the (time-dependent) measure $m(t)$.

The following characterization of the optimal path for $\mathcal{U}$ is due to Lasry and Lions [50]:

Proposition 3.13. *For an initial position* $(t_0, m_0) \in [0, T] \times \mathcal{P}(\mathbb{T}^d)$, *let* (u, m) *be the solution of the MFG system* (38). *Then* $(m, \alpha) = (m, D_p H(\cdot, Du(\cdot, \cdot)))$ *is a minimizer for* $\mathcal{U}(t_0, m_0)$.

Proof. For a function $\hat{m} \in \mathcal{C}^0([0, T], \mathcal{P}(\mathbb{T}^d))$ and a bounded and measurable function $\hat{\alpha}$ from $[0, T] \times \mathbb{T}^d$ into $\mathbb{R}^d$, we let

$$J(\hat{m}, \hat{\alpha}) := \int_{t_0}^T \int_{\mathbb{T}^d} H^*\big(x, \hat{\alpha}(t, x)\big) d\hat{m}(t) + \int_{t_0}^T \mathcal{F}\big(\hat{m}(t)\big) dt + \mathcal{G}\big(\hat{m}(T)\big)$$

where $\hat{m}$ solves

$$\partial_t \hat{m} - \Delta \hat{m} - \mathrm{div}\big(\hat{\alpha}\hat{m}\big) = 0 \text{ in } [0, T] \times \mathbb{T}^d, \qquad \hat{m}(t_0) = m_0 \text{ in } \mathbb{T}^d.$$

As, for any $m' \in \mathcal{P}(\mathbb{T}^d), \alpha' \in \mathbb{R}^d$,

$$H^*(x, \alpha') = \sup_{p \in \mathbb{R}^d} \big(\alpha' \cdot p - H(x, p)\big),$$

we have, by convexity of $\mathcal{F}$ and $\mathcal{G}$,

$$J(\hat{m}, \hat{\alpha})$$
$$\geqslant \int_{t_0}^T \left[\int_{\mathbb{T}^d} \Big[\hat{\alpha}(t, x) \cdot Du(t, x) - H\big(x, Du(t, x)\big) \Big] \hat{m}(t, dx) \right] dt$$
$$+ \int_{t_0}^T \Big[\mathcal{F}\big(m(t)\big) + F\big(\cdot, m(t)\big)\big(\hat{m}(t) - m(t)\big) \Big] dt + \mathcal{G}\big(m(T)\big) + G\big(\cdot, m(T)\big)\big(\hat{m}(T) - m(T)\big)$$
$$= J(m, \alpha)$$
$$+ \int_{t_0}^T \left[\int_{\mathbb{T}^d} \Big[Du(t, x) \cdot \big(\hat{\alpha}(t, x)\hat{m}(t, dx) - \alpha(t, x)m(t, dx)\big) - H\big(x, Du(t, x)\big)\big(\hat{m} - \hat{m}\big)(t, dx) \Big] \right] dt$$
$$+ \int_{t_0}^T F\big(\cdot, m(t)\big)\big(\hat{m} - m\big)(t)dt + G\big(\cdot, m(T)\big)\big(\hat{m}(T) - m(T)\big).$$

because

$$\alpha(t, x) \cdot Du(t, x) - H\big(x, Du(t, x)\big) = H^*\big(x, \alpha(t, x)\big).$$

Using the equation satisfied by (m, w) and $(\hat{m}, \hat{w})$ we have

$$\int_{t_0}^T \left[\int_{\mathbb{T}^d} Du(t, x) \cdot \big(\hat{\alpha}(t, x)\hat{m}(t, dx) - \alpha(t, x)m(t, dx)\big) \right] dt$$
$$= - \left[\int_{\mathbb{T}^d} u(t, x)(\hat{m} - m)(t, dx) \right]_0^T + \int_0^T \left[\int_{\mathbb{T}^d} (\partial_t u + \Delta u)(t, x)(\hat{m} - m)(t, dx) \right] dt$$
$$= -G\big(\cdot, m(T)\big)\big(\hat{m}(T) - m(T)\big) + \int_0^T \left[\int_{\mathbb{T}^d} \Big(H\big(x, Du(t, x)\big) - F\big(x, m(t)\big)\Big)\big(\hat{m} - m\big)(t, dx) \right] dt.$$

This proves that $J(\hat{m}, \hat{\alpha}) \geqslant J(m, \alpha)$ and shows the optimality of (m, α). $\qquad \square$

Proof of Theorem 3.12. First step. Let us first check that $\mathcal{U}$, defined by (65), is $\mathcal{C}^1$ with respect to m and satisfies

$$\frac{\delta \mathcal{U}}{\delta m}(t,x,m) = U(t,x,m) - \int_{\mathbb{T}^d} U(t,y,m)dm(y) \qquad \forall (t,x,m) \in [0,T] \times \mathbb{T}^d \times \mathcal{P}(\mathbb{T}^d). \quad (67)$$

Assume for a while that (67) holds true. Then, taking the derivative with respect to x on both sides shows (64).

We now prove (67). Let $m_0, \hat{m}_0$ be two initial measures, (u,m) and $(\hat{u},\hat{m})$ be the solutions of the MFG system (38) with initial conditions (t_0, m_0) and $(t_0, \hat{m}_0)$ respectively. Let also (v, μ) be the solution of the linearized system (58) with initial condition $(t_0, \hat{m}_0 - m_0)$. Let us recall that, according to Proposition 3.8, we have

$$\sup_{t \in [t_0, T]} \left\{ \|\hat{u} - u - v\|_{n+2+\alpha} + \|\hat{m} - m - \mu\|_{-(n+1+\alpha)} \right\} \leq C\mathbf{d}_1^2(m_0, \hat{m}_0) \quad (68)$$

while Proposition 3.2 and Proposition 3.6 imply that

$$\sup_{t \in [0,T]} \left\{ \|\hat{u} - u\|_{n+2+\alpha} + \|\mu\|_{-(n+1+\alpha)} \right\} \leq C\mathbf{d}_1(m_0, \hat{m}_0).$$

Our aim is to show that

$$\mathcal{U}(t_0, \hat{m}_0) - \mathcal{U}(t_0, m_0) - \int_{\mathbb{T}^d} U(t_0, x, m_0)d(\hat{m}_0 - m_0)(x) = O\big(\mathbf{d}_1^2(m_0, \hat{m}_0)\big). \quad (69)$$

Indeed, if (69) holds true, then U is a derivative of $\mathcal{U}$ and, by convention (24), proves (67).

Second step. We now turn to the proof of (69). Since (u,m) and $(\hat{u},\hat{m})$ are optimal in $\mathcal{U}(t_0, m_0)$ and $\mathcal{U}(t_0, \hat{m}_0)$ respectively, we have

$$\mathcal{U}(t_0, \hat{m}_0) - \mathcal{U}(t_0, m_0)$$
$$= \int_{t_0}^T \left(\int_{\mathbb{T}^d} H^*\big(x, D_pH(x, D\hat{u}(t,x))\big)\hat{m}(t,dx) - \int_{\mathbb{T}^d} H^*\big(x, D_pH(x, Du(t,x))\big)m(t,dx) \right) dt$$
$$+ \int_{t_0}^T \left(\mathcal{F}\big(\hat{m}(t)\big) - \mathcal{F}\big(m(t)\big) \right) dt + \mathcal{G}\big(\hat{m}(T)\big) - \mathcal{G}\big(m(T)\big).$$

Note that, by (68),

$$\int_{t_0}^T \left(\int_{\mathbb{T}^d} H^*\big(x, D_pH\big(x, D\hat{u}(t,x)\big)\big)\hat{m}(t,dx) - \int_{\mathbb{T}^d} H^*\big(x, D_pH\big(x, Du(t,x)\big)\big)m(t,dx) \right) dt$$
$$= \int_{t_0}^T \left(\int_{\mathbb{T}^d} H^*\big(x, D_pH\big(x, Du(t,x)\big)\big)\mu(t,dx) \right.$$
$$\left. + \int_{\mathbb{T}^d} D_qH^*\big(x, D_pH\big(x, Du(t,x)\big)\big) \cdot \big[D_{pp}^2H\big(x, Du(t,x)\big)Dv(t,x)\big]m(t,dx) \right) dt + O\big(\mathbf{d}_1^2(m_0, \hat{m}_0)\big)$$
$$= \int_{t_0}^T \left(\int_{\mathbb{T}^d} \big(Du(t,x) \cdot D_pH\big(x, Du(t,x)\big) - H\big(x, Du(t,x)\big)\big)\mu(t,dx) \right.$$
$$\left. + \int_{\mathbb{T}^d} Du(t,x) \cdot \big[D_{pp}^2H\big(x, Du(t,x)\big)Dv(t,x)\big]m(t,dx) \right) dt + O\big(\mathbf{d}_1^2(m_0, \hat{m}_0)\big),$$

where we have used the properties of the Fenchel conjugate in the last equality, while

$$\int_{t_0}^{T} \Big[\mathcal{F}\big(\hat{m}(t)\big) - \mathcal{F}\big(m(t)\big)\Big]dt + \mathcal{G}\big(\hat{m}(T)\big) - \mathcal{G}\big(m(T)\big)$$

$$= \int_{t_0}^{T}\Big(\int_{\mathbb{T}^d} F\big(x,m(t)\big)\mu(t,dx)\Big)dt + \int_{\mathbb{T}^d} G\big(x,m(T)\big)\mu(T,dx) + O\big(\mathbf{d}_1^2(m_0,\hat{m}_0)\big).$$

Recalling the equation satisfied by u and μ, we have

$$\frac{d}{dt}\int_{\mathbb{T}^d} u(t,x)\mu(t,dx)$$

$$= \int_{\mathbb{T}^d}\Big[H\big(x,Du(t,x)\big) - F\big(x,m(t)\big)\Big]\mu(t,dx) - \int_{\mathbb{T}^d} Du(t,x)\cdot D_pH\big(x,Du(t,x)\big)\mu(t,dx)$$

$$- \int_{\mathbb{T}^d} Du(t,x)\cdot\Big[D_{pp}^2 H\big(x,Du(t,x)\big)Dv(t,x)\Big]m(t,dx).$$

Putting the last three identities together, we obtain

$$\mathcal{U}(t_0,\hat{m}_0) - \mathcal{U}(t_0,m_0)$$

$$= -\int_{t_0}^{T}\Big(\frac{d}{dt}\int_{\mathbb{T}^d} u(t,x)\mu(t,dx)\Big)dt + \int_{\mathbb{T}^d} G\big(x,m(T)\big)\mu(T,dx) + O\big(\mathbf{d}_1^2(m_0,\hat{m}_0)\big)$$

$$= \int_{\mathbb{T}^d} u(t_0,x)\mu(t_0,dx) + O\big(\mathbf{d}_1^2(m_0,\hat{m}_0)\big) = \int_{\mathbb{T}^d} U(t_0,x,m_0)d(\hat{m}_0 - m_0)(x) + O\big(\mathbf{d}_1^2(m_0,\hat{m}_0)\big).$$

This completes the proof of (67).

Third step. Next we show that $\mathcal{U}$ is a classical solution to the Hamilton-Jacobi equation (63). Let us fix $(t_0,m_0) \in [0,T)\times\mathcal{P}(\mathbb{T}^d)$, where m_0 has a smooth, positive density. Let also (u,m) be the solution of the MFG system (38) with initial condition (t_0,m_0). Proposition 3.13 states that $(m, D_pH(\cdot, Du(\cdot,\cdot)))$ is a minimizer for $\mathcal{U}(t_0,m_0)$. By standard dynamic programming principle, we have therefore, for any $h \in (0, T - t_0)$,

$$\mathcal{U}(t_0,m_0) = \int_{t_0}^{t_0+h}\int_{\mathbb{T}^d} H^*\Big(x, D_pH\big(x,Du(t,x)\big)\Big)m(t,x)dxdt$$

$$+ \int_{t_0}^{t_0+h}\mathcal{F}\big(m(t)\big)dt + \mathcal{U}(t_0 + h, m(t_0 + h)). \tag{70}$$

Now we note that

$$\frac{\mathcal{U}(t_0 + h, m_0) - \mathcal{U}(t_0,m_0)}{h}$$

$$= \frac{\mathcal{U}(t_0 + h, m_0) - \mathcal{U}(t_0 + h, m(t_0 + h))}{h} + \frac{\mathcal{U}(t_0 + h, m(t_0 + h)) - \mathcal{U}(t_0,m_0)}{h}. \tag{71}$$

We can handle the first term in the right-hand side of (71) by using the fact that $\mathcal{U}$ is $\mathcal{C}^1$ with respect to m. Letting $m_{s,h} := (1 - s)m_0 + sm(t_0 + h))$, we have:

$$\mathcal{U}\big(t_0 + h, m(t_0 + h)\big) - \mathcal{U}\big(t_0 + h, m_0\big)$$

$$= \int_0^1\int_{\mathbb{T}^d}\frac{\delta\mathcal{U}}{\delta m}(t_0 + h, m_{s,h}, y)d\big(m(t_0 + h) - m_0\big)(y)ds$$

$$= -\int_0^1\int_{\mathbb{T}^d}\int_{t_0}^{t_0+h} D_m\mathcal{U}\big(t_0 + h, m_{s,h}, y\big)\cdot\Big(Dm(t,y) + D_pH\big(y,Du(t,y)\big)m(t,y)\Big)\,dtdyds.$$

Dividing by h, letting $h \to 0^+$ and rearranging gives

$$\lim_{h\to 0^+} \frac{\mathcal{U}(t_0 + h, m(t_0 + h)) - \mathcal{U}(t_0 + h, m_0)}{h}$$
$$= \int_{\mathbb{T}^d} \operatorname{div}\left[D_m \mathcal{U}\right](t_0, m_0, y) dm_0(y) - \int_{\mathbb{T}^d} D_m \mathcal{U}(t_0, m_0, y) \cdot D_p H\big(y, Du(t_0, y)\big)\ dm_0(y).$$

To handle the second term in the right-hand side of (71), we use (70) and get

$$\lim_{h\to 0^+} \frac{\mathcal{U}(t_0 + h, m(t_0 + h)) - \mathcal{U}(t_0, m_0)}{h} = -\int_{\mathbb{T}^d} H^*\big(x, D_p H(x, Du(t_0, x))\big) dm_0(x) - \mathcal{F}(m_0).$$

As $Du(t_0, x) = D_x U(t_0, x, m_0) = D_m \mathcal{U}(t_0, m_0, x)$, we have

$$- H^*\big(x, D_p H\big(x, Du(t, x)\big)\big) - D_m \mathcal{U}(t_0, m_0, x) \cdot D_p H\big(y, Du(t_0, y)\big)$$
$$= -H^*\big(x, D_p H\big(x, D_m \mathcal{U}(t_0, m_0, x)\big)\big) + D_m \mathcal{U}(t_0, m_0, x) \cdot D_p H\big(x, D_m \mathcal{U}(t_0, m_0, x)\big)$$
$$= H\big(x, D_m \mathcal{U}(t_0, m_0, x)\big).$$

Collecting the above equalities, we obtain therefore

$$\lim_{h\to 0^+} \frac{\mathcal{U}(t_0 + h, m_0) - \mathcal{U}(t_0, m_0)}{h}$$
$$= -\int_{\mathbb{T}^d} \operatorname{div}\left[D_m \mathcal{U}\right](t_0, m_0, y) dm_0(y) + \int_{\mathbb{T}^d} H\big(x, D_m \mathcal{U}(t_0, m_0, x)\big) dm_0(x) - \mathcal{F}(m_0).$$

As the right-hand side of the above equality is continuous in all variables, this shows that $\mathcal{U}$ is continuously derivable with respect to t and satisfies (63).

Last step. We finally check that $\mathcal{U}$ is the unique classical solution to (63). For this we use the standard comparison argument. Let $\mathcal{V}$ be another classical solution and assume that $\mathcal{V} \neq \mathcal{U}$. To fix the ideas, let us suppose that $\sup(\mathcal{V} - \mathcal{U})$ is positive. Then, for any $\epsilon > 0$ small enough,

$$\sup_{(t,x)\in(0,T]\times\mathcal{P}(\mathbb{T}^d)} \mathcal{V}(t, m) - \mathcal{U}(t, m) + \epsilon \log(\frac{t}{T})$$

is positive. Let $(\hat{t}, \hat{m})$ be a maximum point. Note that $\hat{t} < T$ because $\mathcal{V}(T, \cdot) = \mathcal{U}(T, \cdot)$. By optimality of $(\hat{t}, \hat{m})$ and regularity of $\mathcal{V}$ and $\mathcal{U}$, we have:

$$\partial_t \mathcal{V}(\hat{t}, \hat{m}) - \partial_t \mathcal{U}(\hat{t}, \hat{m}) + \frac{\epsilon}{\hat{t}} = 0 \qquad \text{and} \qquad \frac{\delta \mathcal{V}}{\delta m}(\hat{t}, \hat{m}, \cdot) = \frac{\delta \mathcal{U}}{\delta m}(\hat{t}, \hat{m}, \cdot),$$

so that

$$D_m \mathcal{V}(\hat{t}, \hat{m}, \cdot) = D_m \mathcal{U}(\hat{t}, \hat{m}, \cdot) \text{ and } \operatorname{div}\left[D_m \mathcal{V}\right](\hat{t}, \hat{m}, \cdot) = \operatorname{div}\left[D_m \mathcal{U}\right](\hat{t}, \hat{m}, \cdot).$$

Using the equation satisfied by $\mathcal{U}$ and $\mathcal{V}$ yields to $\frac{\epsilon}{\hat{t}} = 0$, a contradiction. $\qquad\square$

4 MFG system with a common noise

The main purpose of the two next sections is to show that the same approach as the one developed in the previous section may be implemented in the case when the whole system is forced by a so-called 'common noise'. Such a common noise is sometimes referred to as a 'systemic noise', see for instance Lions' lectures at the *Collège de France.*

Thinking of a game with a finite number of players, the common noise describes some noise that affects all the players in the same way, so that the dynamics of one given particle reads[2]

$$dX_t = -D_pH(X_t, Du_t(X_t))dt + \sqrt{2}dB_t + \sqrt{2\beta}dW_t, \quad t \in [0, T], \tag{72}$$

where β is a nonnegative parameter, B and W are two independent d-dimensional Wiener processes, B standing for the same idiosyncratic noise as in the previous section and W now standing for the so-called common noise. Throughout the section, we use the standard convention from the theory of stochastic processes that consists in indicating the time parameter as an index in random functions.

As we shall see next, the effect of the common noise is to randomize the MFG equilibria so that, with the same notations as above, $(m_t)_{t \geqslant 0}$ becomes a random flow of measures. Precisely, it reads as the flow of conditional marginal measures of $(X_t)_{t \in [0,T]}$ given the realization of W. In order to distinguish things properly, we shall refer the situation discussed in the previous section to as the 'deterministic' or 'first-order' case. In this way, we point out that, without common noise, equilibria are completely deterministic. Compared to the notation of the introduction or of section 2, we let the level of common noise β be equal to 1 throughout the section: this is without loss of generality and simplifies (a little) the notation.

This section is specifically devoted to the analysis of the MFG system in the presence of the common noise (see (8)). Using a *continuation like* argument (instead of the classical strategy based on the Schauder fixed point theorem), we investigate existence and uniqueness of a solution. On the model of the first-order case, we also investigate the linearized system. The derivation of the master equation is deferred to the next section. The use of the continuation method in the analysis of MFG systems is a new point, which is directly inspired from the analysis of finite dimensional forward-backward systems: Its application is here made possible thanks to the monotonicity assumption required on F and G.

As already mentioned, we assume without loss of generality that $\beta = 1$ throughout this section.

4.1 Stochastic Fokker-Planck/Hamilton-Jacobi-Bellman System

The major difficulty for handling MFG with a common noise is that the system made of the Fokker-Planck and Hamilton-Jacobi-Bellman equations in (38) becomes stochastic. Its general form has been already discussed in [19]. Both the forward and the backward equations become stochastic as both the equilibrium $(m_t)_{0 \leqslant t \leqslant T}$ and the value function $(u_t)_{0 \leqslant t \leqslant T}$ depend upon the realization of the common noise W. Unfortunately, the stochastic system does not consist of a simple randomization of the coefficients: In order to ensure that the value function u_t at time t depends upon the past before t in the realization of $(W_s)_{0 \leqslant s \leqslant T}$, the backward equation incorporates an additional correction term which is reminiscent of the theory of finite-dimensional backward stochastic differential equations.

---

[2]Equation (72) is set on $\mathbb{R}^d$ but the solution may be canonically mapped onto $\mathbb{T}^d$ since the coefficients are periodic: When the process $(X_t)_{t \in [0,T]}$ is initialized with a probability measure on $\mathbb{T}^d$, the dynamics on the torus are independent of the representative in $\mathbb{R}^d$ of the initial condition.

The Fokker-Planck equation satisfied by $(m_t)_{t\in[0,T]}$ reads

$$d_t m_t = \big[2\Delta m_t + \mathrm{div}\big(m_t D_p H(m_t, Du_t)\big)\big]dt - \sqrt{2}\mathrm{div}(m_t dW_t), \quad t \in [0,T]. \tag{73}$$

The value function u is sought as the solution of the stochastic HJB equation:

$$d_t u_t = \big\{-2\Delta u_t + H(x, Du_t) - F(x, m_t) - \sqrt{2}\mathrm{div}(v_t)\big\}dt + v_t \cdot dW_t, \tag{74}$$

where, at any time t, v_t is a random function of x with values in $\mathbb{R}^d$. Once again, we emphasize that the term $v_t \cdot dW_t = \sum_{i=1}^d v_t^i dW_t^i$ permits to guarantee that $(u_t)_{0\leqslant t\leqslant T}$ is adapted with respect to the filtration generated by the common noise. The extra term $-\sqrt{2}\mathrm{div}(v_t)$ may be explained by the so-called Itô-Wentzell formula, which is the chain rule for random fields applied to random processes, see for instance [44]. It permits to cancel out the bracket that arises in the application of the Itô-Wentzell formula[3] to $(u_t(X_t))_{t\in[0,T]}$, with $(X_t)_{0\leqslant t\leqslant T}$ as in (72). Indeed, when expanding the infinitesimal variation of $(u_t(X_t))_{t\in[0,T]}$, the martingale term contained in u_t conspires with the martingale term contained in X and generates an additional bracket term. This additional bracket term is precisely $\sqrt{2}\mathrm{div}(v_t)(X_t)$; it thus cancels out with the term $-\sqrt{2}\mathrm{div}(v_t)(X_t)$ that appears in the dynamics of u_t. For the sake of completeness, we provide a rough version of the computations that enter the definition of this additional bracket. When expanding the difference $u_{t+dt}(X_{t+dt}) - u_t(X_t)$, for $t \in [0,T]$ and an infinitesimal variation dt, the martingale structure in (74) induces a term of the form $v_t(X_{t+dt})(W_{t+dt} - W_t)$. By standard Itô's formula, it looks like

$$\begin{aligned}
&v_t(X_{t+dt})\big(W_{t+dt} - W_t\big) \\
&= \sum_{i=1}^d v_t^i(X_{t+dt})\big(W_{t+dt}^i - W_t^i\big) = \sum_{i=1}^d v_t^i(X_t)dW_t^i + \sqrt{2}\sum_{i=1}^d \frac{\partial v_t^i}{\partial x_i}(X_t)dt,
\end{aligned} \tag{75}$$

the last term matching precisely the divergence term (up to the sign) that appears in (74).

As in the deterministic case, our aim is to define U by means of the same formula as in (39), that is $U(0, x, m_0)$ is the value at point x of the value function taken at time 0 when the population is initialized with the distribution m_0.

In order to proceed, the idea is to reduce the equations by taking advantage of the additive structure of the common noise. The point is to make the (formal) change of variable

$$\tilde{u}_t(x) = u_t(x + \sqrt{2}W_t), \quad \tilde{m}_t(x) = m_t(x + \sqrt{2}W_t), \quad x \in \mathbb{T}^d, \quad t \in [0,T].$$

The second definition makes sense when m_t is a density, which is the case in the analysis because of the smoothing effect of the noise. A more rigorous way to define $\tilde{m}_t$ is to let it be the push-forward of m_t by the shift $\mathbb{T}^d \ni x \mapsto x - \sqrt{2}W_t \in \mathbb{T}^d$. Pay attention that such a definition is completely licit as m_t reads as a conditional measure given the common noise. As the conditioning consists in freezing the common noise, the shift $x \mapsto x - \sqrt{2}W_t$ may be seen as a 'deterministic' mapping.

The main feature is that $\tilde{m}_t$ is the conditional law of the process $(X_t - \sqrt{2}W_t)_{t\in[0,T]}$ given the common noise. Since

$$d\big(X_t - \sqrt{2}W_t\big) = -D_p H\big(X_t - \sqrt{2}W_t + \sqrt{2}W_t, Du_t(X_t - \sqrt{2}W_t + \sqrt{2}W_t)\big)dt + \sqrt{2}dB_t, \quad t \in [0,T].$$

---

[3]In the application of Itô-Wentzell formula, u_t is seen as a (random) periodic function from $\mathbb{R}^d$ to $\mathbb{R}$.

we get that $(\tilde{m}_t)_{t\in[0,T]}$ should satisfy

$$
\begin{aligned}
d_t\tilde{m}_t &= \{\Delta\tilde{m}_t + \operatorname{div}\big(\tilde{m}_t D_p H(\cdot + \sqrt{2}W_t, D\tilde{u}_t)\big)\}dt \\
&= \{\Delta\tilde{m}_t + \operatorname{div}\big(\tilde{m}_t D_p \tilde{H}_t(\cdot, D\tilde{u}_t)\big)\}dt,
\end{aligned}
\tag{76}
$$

where we have denoted $\tilde{H}_t(x, p) = H(x + \sqrt{2}W_t, p)$. This reads as the standard Fokker-Planck equation but in a random medium. Such a computation may be recovered by applying the Itô-Wentzell formula to $(m_t(x + \sqrt{2}W_t))_{t\in[0,T]}$, provided that each m_t be smooth enough in space. Quite remarkably, $(\tilde{m})_{t\in[0,T]}$ is of absolutely continuous variation in time, which has a clear meaning when $(\tilde{m}_t)_{t\in[0,T]}$ is seen as a process with values in a set of smooth functions; when $(\tilde{m}_t)_{t\in[0,T]}$ is seen as a process with values in $\mathcal{P}(\mathbb{T}^d)$, the process $(\langle\varphi, \tilde{m}_t\rangle)_{t\in[0,T]}$ ($\langle\cdot,\cdot\rangle$ standing for the duality bracket) is indeed of absolutely continuous variation.

Similarly, we can apply (at least formally) Itô-Wentzell formula to $(u_t(x + \sqrt{2}W_t))_{t\in[0,T]}$ in order to express the dynamics of $(\tilde{u}_t)_{t\in[0,T]}$.

$$
\begin{aligned}
d_t\tilde{u}_t &= \{-\Delta\tilde{u}_t + H\big(\cdot + \sqrt{2}W_t, D\tilde{u}_t\big) - F\big(\cdot + \sqrt{2}W_t, m_t\big)\}dt + \tilde{v}_t dW_t, \\
&= \{-\Delta\tilde{u}_t + \tilde{H}_t(\cdot, D\tilde{u}_t) - \tilde{F}_t(\cdot, m_t)\}dt + \tilde{v}_t dW_t, \quad t \in [0, T],
\end{aligned}
\tag{77}
$$

where $\tilde{F}_t(x, m) = F(x + \sqrt{2}W_t, m)$, for a new representation term $\tilde{v}_t(x) = v_t(x + \sqrt{2}W_t)$, the boundary condition writing $\tilde{u}_T(\cdot) = \tilde{G}(\cdot, m_T)$ with $\tilde{G}(x, m) = G(x + \sqrt{2}W_T, m)$. In such a way, we completely avoid any discussion about the smoothness of $\tilde{v}$. Pay attention that there is no way to get rid of the stochastic integral as it permits to ensure that $\tilde{u}_t$ remains adapted with respect to the observation up until time t.

Below, we shall investigate the system (76)–(77) directly. It is only in the next section, see Subsection 5.5, that we make the connection with the original formulation (73)–(74) and then complete the proof of Corollary 2.12. The reason is that it suffices to define the solution of the master equation by letting $U(0, x, m_0)$ be the value of $\tilde{u}_0(x)$ with m_0 as initial distribution. Notice indeed that $\tilde{u}_0(x)$ is expected to match $\tilde{u}_0(x) = u_0(x - \sqrt{2}W_0) = u_0(x)$. Of course, the same strategy may be applied at any time $t \in [0, T]$ by investigating $(\tilde{u}_s(x + \sqrt{2}(W_s - W_t)))_{s\in[t,T]}$.

With these notations, the monotonicity assumption takes the form:

Lemma 4.1. *Let m and m' be two elements of $\mathcal{P}(\mathbb{T}^d)$. For some $t \in [0, T]$ and for some realization of the noise, denote by $\tilde{m}$ and $\tilde{m}'$ the push-forwards of m and m' by the mapping $\mathbb{T}^d \ni x \mapsto x - \sqrt{2}W_t \in \mathbb{T}^d$. Then, for the given realization of $(W_s)_{s\in[0,T]}$,*

$$
\int_{\mathbb{T}^d} \big(\tilde{F}_t(x, m) - \tilde{F}_t(x, m')\big)d(\tilde{m} - \tilde{m}') \geq 0, \quad \int_{\mathbb{T}^d} \big(\tilde{G}(x, m) - \tilde{G}(x, m')\big)d(\tilde{m} - \tilde{m}') \geq 0.
$$

Proof. The proof consists of a straightforward change of variable. $\square$

Remark 4.2. *Below, we shall use quite systematically, without recalling it, the notation tilde $\sim$ in order to denote the new coefficients and the new solutions after the random change of variable $x \mapsto x + \sqrt{2}W_t$.*

4.2 Probabilistic Set-Up

Throughout the section, we shall use the probabilistic space $(\Omega, \mathcal{A}, \mathbb{P})$ equipped with two independent d-dimensional Brownian motions $(B_t)_{t\geq 0}$ and $(W_t)_{t\geq 0}$. The probability space is assumed to be complete. We then denote by $(\mathcal{F}_t)_{t\geq 0}$ the completion of the filtration generated by $(W_t)_{t\geq 0}$. When needed, we shall also use the filtration generated by $(B_t)_{t\geq 0}$.

Given an initial distribution $m_0 \in \mathcal{P}(\mathbb{T}^d)$, we consider the system

$$d_t \tilde{m}_t = \{\Delta \tilde{m}_t + \mathrm{div}(\tilde{m}_t D_p \tilde{H}_t(\cdot, D\tilde{u}_t))\}dt,$$
$$d_t \tilde{u}_t = \{-\Delta \tilde{u}_t + \tilde{H}_t(\cdot, D\tilde{u}_t) - \tilde{F}_t(\cdot, m_t)\}dt + d\tilde{M}_t, \tag{78}$$

with the initial condition $\tilde{m}_0 = m_0$ and the terminal boundary condition $\tilde{u}_T = \tilde{G}(\cdot, m_T)$, with $\tilde{G}(x, m_T) = G(x + \sqrt{2}W_T, m_T)$.

The solution $(\tilde{u}_t)_{t\in[0,T]}$ is seen as an $(\mathcal{F}_t)_{t\in[0,T]}$-adapted process with paths in the space $\mathcal{C}^0([0,T], \mathcal{C}^n(\mathbb{T}^d))$, where n is a large enough integer (see the precise statements below). The process $(\tilde{m}_t)_{t\in[0,T]}$ reads as an $(\mathcal{F}_t)_{t\in[0,T]}$-adapted process with paths in the space $\mathcal{C}^0([0,T], \mathcal{P}(\mathbb{T}^d))$, $\mathcal{P}(\mathbb{T}^d)$ being equipped with the 1-Wasserstein metric $\mathbf{d}_1$. We shall look for solutions satisfying

$$\sup_{t\in[0,T]} \left(\|\tilde{u}_t\|_{n+\alpha}\right) \in L^\infty(\Omega, \mathcal{A}, \mathbb{P}), \tag{79}$$

for some $\alpha \in (0,1)$.

The process $(\tilde{M}_t)_{t\in[0,T]}$ is seen as an $(\mathcal{F}_t)_{t\in[0,T]}$-adapted process with paths in the space $\mathcal{C}^0([0,T], \mathcal{C}^{n-2}(\mathbb{T}^d))$, such that, for any $x \in \mathbb{T}^d$, $(\tilde{M}_t(x))_{t\in[0,T]}$ is an $(\mathcal{F}_t)_{t\in[0,T]}$ martingale. It is required to satisfy

$$\sup_{t\in[0,T]} \left(\|\tilde{M}_t\|_{n-2+\alpha}\right) \in L^\infty(\Omega, \mathcal{A}, \mathbb{P}). \tag{80}$$

Notice that, for our purpose, there is no need to discuss of the representation of the martingale as a stochastic integral.

4.3 Solvability of the Stochastic FP/HJB System

The objective is to discuss the existence and uniqueness of a classical solution to such the system (78) under the same assumptions as in the deterministic case. Theorem 4.3 below covers Theorem 2.9 in Section 2:

Theorem 4.3. *Assume that F, G and H satisfy (26) and (27) in Subsection 2.3. Assume moreover that, for some integer $n \geqslant 2$ and some[4] $\alpha \in [0,1)$, **(HF1(n-1))** and **(HG1(n))** hold true.*

Then, there exists a unique solution $(\tilde{m}_t, \tilde{u}_t, \tilde{M}_t)_{t\in[0,T]}$ to (78), with the prescribed initial condition $\tilde{m}_0 = m_0$, satisfying (79) and (80). It satisfies $\sup_{t\in[0,T]}(\|\tilde{u}_t\|_{n+\alpha} + \|\tilde{M}_t\|_{n+\alpha-2}) \in L^\infty(\Omega, \mathcal{A}, \mathbb{P})$.

Moreover, we can find a constant C such that, for any two initial conditions m_0 and m_0' in $\mathcal{P}(\mathbb{T}^d)$, we have

$$\sup_{t\in[0,T]} \left(\mathbf{d}_1^2(\tilde{m}_t, \tilde{m}_t') + \|\tilde{u}_t - \tilde{u}_t'\|_{n+\alpha}^2\right) \leqslant C\mathbf{d}_1^2(m_0, m_0') \qquad \mathbb{P}-\text{a.e.},$$

where $(\tilde{m}, \tilde{u}, \tilde{M})$ and $(\tilde{m}', \tilde{u}', \tilde{M}')$ denote the solutions to (78) with m_0 and m_0' as initial conditions.

Theorem 4.3 is the analogue of Propositions 3.1 and 3.2 in the deterministic setting, except that we do not discuss the time regularity of the solutions (which, as well known in the theory of finite dimensional BSDEs, may be a rather difficult question).

---

[4]In most of the analysis, α is assumed to be (strictly) positive, except in this statement where it may be zero. Including the case $\alpha = 0$ allows for a larger range of application of the uniqueness property.

The strategy of proof relies on the so-called continuation method. We emphasize that, differently from the standard argument that is used in the deterministic case, we will not make use of Schauder's theorem to establish the existence of a solution. The reason is that, in order to apply Schauder's theorem, we would need a compactness criterion on the space on which the equilibrium is defined, namely $L^\infty(\Omega, \mathcal{A}, \mathbb{P}; \mathcal{C}^0([0, T], \mathcal{P}(\mathbb{T}^d)))$. As already noticed in the earlier paper [21], this would ask for a careful (and certainly complicated) discussion on the choice of Ω and then on the behavior of the solution to (78) with respect to the topology put on Ω.

Here the idea is as follows. Given two parameters $(\vartheta, \varpi) \in [0, 1]^2$, we shall first have a look at the parameterized system:

$$\begin{aligned}
d_t \tilde{m}_t &= \left\{ \Delta \tilde{m}_t + \operatorname{div}\left[\tilde{m}_t \left(\vartheta D_p \tilde{H}_t(\cdot, D\tilde{u}_t) + b_t \right) \right] \right\} dt, \\
d_t \tilde{u}_t &= \left\{ -\Delta \tilde{u}_t + \vartheta \tilde{H}_t(\cdot, D\tilde{u}_t) - \varpi \tilde{F}_t(\cdot, m_t) + f_t \right\} dt + d\tilde{M}_t,
\end{aligned} \tag{81}$$

with the initial condition $\tilde{m}_0 = m_0$ and the terminal boundary condition $\tilde{u}_T = \varpi \tilde{G}(\cdot, m_T) + g_T$, where $((b_t, f_t)_{t \in [0,T]}, g_T)$ is some input.

In the above equation, there are two extreme regimes: when $\vartheta = \varpi = 0$ and the input is arbitrary, the equation is known to be explicitly solvable; when $\vartheta = \varpi = 1$ and the input is set equal to 0, the above equation fits the original one. This is our precise purpose to prove first, by a standard contraction argument, that the equation is solvable when $\vartheta = 1$ and $\varpi = 0$ and then to propagate existence and uniqueness from the case $(\vartheta, \varpi) = (1, 0)$ to the case $(\vartheta, \varpi) = (1, 1)$ by means of a continuation argument.

Throughout the analysis, the assumption of Theorem 4.3 is in force. Generally speaking, the inputs $(b_t)_{t \in [0,T]}$ and $(f_t)_{t \in [0,T]}$ are $(\mathcal{F}_t)_{t \in [0,T]}$ adapted processes with paths in the space $\mathcal{C}^0([0, T], [\mathcal{C}^1(\mathbb{T}^d)]^d)$ and $\mathcal{C}^0([0, T], \mathcal{C}^{n-1}(\mathbb{T}^d))$ respectively. Similarly, g_T is an $\mathcal{F}_T$-measurable random variable with realizations in $\mathcal{C}^{n+\alpha}(\mathbb{T}^d)$. We shall require that

$$\sup_{t \in [0,T]} \|b_t\|_1, \quad \sup_{t \in [0,T]} \|f_t\|_{n-1+\alpha}, \quad \|g_T\|_{n+\alpha}$$

are bounded (in $L^\infty(\Omega, \mathcal{A}, \mathbb{P})$).

It is worth mentioning that, whenever $\varphi : [0, T] \times \mathbb{T}^d \to \mathbb{R}$ is a continuous mapping such that $\varphi(t, \cdot) \in \mathcal{C}^\alpha(\mathbb{T}^d)$ for any $t \in [0, T]$, the mapping $[0, T] \ni t \mapsto \|\varphi(t, \cdot)\|_\alpha$ is lower semi-continuous and, thus, the mapping $[0, T] \ni t \mapsto \sup_{s \in [0,t]} \|\varphi(t, \cdot)\|_\alpha$ is continuous. In particular, whenever $(f_t)_{t \in [0,T]}$ is a process with paths in $\mathcal{C}^0([0, T], \mathcal{C}^k(\mathbb{T}^d))$, for some $k \geqslant 0$, the quantity $\sup_{t \in [0,T]} \|f_t\|_{k+\alpha}$ is a random variable, equal to $\sup_{t \in [0,T] \cap \mathbb{Q}} \|f_t\|_{k+\alpha}$, and the process $(\sup_{s \in [0,t]} \|f_s\|_{k+\alpha})_{t \in [0,T]}$ has continuous paths. As a byproduct,

$$\operatorname{essup}_{\omega \in \Omega} \sup_{t \in [0,T]} \|f_t\|_{k+\alpha} = \sup_{t \in [0,T]} \operatorname{essup}_{\omega \in \Omega} \|f_t\|_{k+\alpha}.$$

4.3.1 Case $\vartheta = \varpi = 0$

We start with the following simple lemma:

Lemma 4.4. *Assume that $\vartheta = \varpi = 0$. Then, with the same type of inputs as above, (81) has a unique solution $(\tilde{m}_t, \tilde{u}_t, \tilde{M}_t)_{t \in [0,T]}$, with the prescribed initial condition. It satisfies (79) and (80). Moreover, there exists a constant C, only depending on n and T, such that*

$$\operatorname{essup}_{\omega \in \Omega} \sup_{t \in [0,T]} \|\tilde{u}_t\|_{n+\alpha} \leqslant C \left(\operatorname{essup}_{\omega \in \Omega} \|g_T\|_{n+\alpha} + \operatorname{essup}_{\omega \in \Omega} \sup_{t \in [0,T]} \|f_t\|_{n-1+\alpha} \right), \tag{82}$$

Proof of Lemma 4.4. When $\vartheta = \varpi = 0$, the forward equation simply reads

$$d_t \tilde{m}_t = \{\Delta \tilde{m}_t + \text{div}[\tilde{m}_t b_t]\}dt, \quad t \in [0, T]$$

with initial condition m_0. This is a standard Kolmogorov equation (with random coefficient) which is pathwise solvable. By standard estimates, we have

$$\text{essup}_{\omega \in \Omega} \sup_{s \neq t} \frac{\mathbf{d}_1(\tilde{m}_s, \tilde{m}_s)}{|s - t|^{\frac{1}{2}}} \leqslant \text{essup}_{\omega \in \Omega} \|b\|_\infty.$$

As $\vartheta = \varpi = 0$, the backward equation in (81) has the form:

$$d_t \tilde{u}_t = \{-\Delta \tilde{u}_t + f_t\}dt + d\tilde{M}_t, \quad t \in [0, T],$$

with the terminal boundary condition $\tilde{u}_T = g_T$. Although the equation is infinite-dimensional, it may be solved in a quite straightforward way. Taking the conditional expectation given $s \in [0, T]$ in the above equation, we indeed get that any solution should satisfy (provided we can exchange differentiation and conditional expectation):

$$d_t \mathbb{E}[\tilde{u}_t | \mathcal{F}_s] = \{-\Delta \mathbb{E}[\tilde{u}_t | \mathcal{F}_s] + \mathbb{E}[f_t | \mathcal{F}_s]\}dt, \quad t \in [s, T],$$

which suggests to let

$$\tilde{u}_s(x) = \mathbb{E}[\bar{u}_s(x) | \mathcal{F}_s], \quad \bar{u}_s(x) = P_{T-s} g_T(x) - \int_s^T P_{t-s} f_t(x)dt, \quad s \in [0, T], \ x \in \mathbb{T}^d, \qquad (83)$$

where P denotes the heat semigroup (but associated with the Laplace operator Δ instead of $(1/2)\Delta$). For any $s \in [0, T]$ and $x \in \mathbb{T}^d$, the conditional expectation is uniquely defined up to a negligible event under $\mathbb{P}$. We claim that, for any $s \in [0, T]$, we can find a version of the conditional expectation in such a way that the process $[0, T] \ni s \mapsto (\mathbb{T}^d \ni x \mapsto \tilde{u}_s(x))$ reads as a progressively-measurable random variable with values in $\mathcal{C}^0([0, T], \mathcal{C}^0(\mathbb{T}^d))$. By the representation formula (83), we indeed have that, $\mathbb{P}$ almost surely, $\bar{u}$ is jointly continuous in time and space. Making use of Lemma 4.6 below, we deduce that the realizations of $[0, T] \ni s \mapsto (\mathbb{T}^d \ni x \mapsto \tilde{u}_s(x))$ belong to $\mathcal{C}^0([0, T], \mathcal{C}^0(\mathbb{T}^d))$, the mapping $[0, T] \times \Omega \ni (s, \omega) \mapsto (\mathbb{T}^d \ni x \mapsto (\tilde{u}_s(\omega))(x))$ being measurable with respect to the progressive σ-field

$$\mathscr{P} = \{A \in \mathcal{B}([0, T]) \otimes \mathcal{A} : \ \forall t \in [0, T], \ A \cap ([0, t] \times \Omega) \in \mathcal{B}([0, t]) \otimes \mathcal{F}_t\}. \qquad (84)$$

By the maximum principle, we can find a constant C, depending on T and d only, such that

$$\text{essup}_{\omega \in \Omega} \sup_{s \in [0, T]} \|\tilde{u}_s\|_0 \leqslant \text{essup}_{\omega \in \Omega} \sup_{s \in [0, T]} \|\bar{u}_s\|_0 \leqslant C\left(\text{essup}_{\omega \in \Omega} \|g_T\|_0 + \text{essup}_{\omega \in \Omega} \sup_{0 \leqslant s \leqslant T} \|f_s\|_0\right).$$

More generally, taking the representation formula (83) at two different $x, x' \in \mathbb{T}^d$ and then making the difference, we get

$$\text{essup}_{\omega \in \Omega} \sup_{s \in [0, T]} \|\tilde{u}_s\|_\alpha \leqslant C\left(\text{essup}_{\omega \in \Omega} \|g_T\|_\alpha + \text{essup}_{\omega \in \Omega} \sup_{s \in [0, T]} \|f_s\|_\alpha\right).$$

We now proceed with the derivatives of higher order. Generally speaking, there are two ways to differentiate the representation formula (83). The first one is to say that, for any $k \in \{1, \ldots, n - 1\}$,

$$D_x^k \bar{u}_s(x) = P_{T-s}(D^k g_T)(x) - \int_s^T P_{t-s}(D_x^k f_t)(x)dt, \quad (s, x) \in [0, T] \times \mathbb{T}^d, \qquad (85)$$

which may be established by a standard induction argument. The second way is to make use of the regularization property of the heat kernel in order to go one step further, namely, for any $k \in \{1, \dots, n\}$,

$$
\begin{aligned}
D_x^k \bar{u}_s(x) &= P_{T-s}\big(D^k g_T\big)(x) - \int_s^T DP_{t-s}\big(D_x^{k-1} f_t\big)(x)dt, \\
&= P_{T-s}\big(D^k g_T\big)(x) - \int_0^{T-s} DP_t\big(D_x^{k-1} f_{t+s}\big)(x)dt, \quad (s,x) \in [0,T] \times \mathbb{T}^d,
\end{aligned}
\tag{86}
$$

where DP_{t-s} stands for the derivative of the heat semigroup. Equation (86) is easily derived from (85). It permits to handle the fact that f is $(n-1)$-times differentiable only.

Recalling that $|DP_t \varphi| \leqslant ct^{-1/2} \|\varphi\|_\infty$ for any bounded Borel function $\varphi : \mathbb{T}^d \to \mathbb{R}$ and for some $c \geqslant 1$ independent of φ and of $t \in [0,T]$, we deduce that, for any $k \in \{1, \dots, n\}$, the mapping $[0,T] \times \mathbb{T}^d \ni (s,x) \mapsto D_x^k \bar{u}_s(x)$ is continuous. Moreover, we can find a constant C such that, for any $s \in [0,T]$,

$$
\mathrm{essup}_{\omega \in \Omega} \|\bar{u}_s\|_{k+\alpha} \leqslant \mathrm{essup}_{\omega \in \Omega} \|g_T\|_{k+\alpha} + C \int_s^T \frac{1}{\sqrt{t-s}} \mathrm{essup}_{\omega \in \Omega} \|f_t\|_{k+\alpha-1} dt. \tag{87}
$$

In particular, invoking once again Lemma 4.6 below, we can find a version of the conditional expectation in the representation formula $\tilde{u}_s(x) = \mathbb{E}[\bar{u}_s(x)|\mathcal{F}_s]$ such that $\tilde{u}$ has paths in $\mathcal{C}^0([0,T], \mathcal{C}^n(\mathbb{T}^d))$. For any $k \in \{1, \dots, n\}$, $D_x^k \tilde{u}$ is progressively-measurable and, for all $(s,x) \in [0,T] \times \mathbb{T}^d$, it holds that $D_x^k \tilde{u}_s(x) = \mathbb{E}[D_x^k \bar{u}_s(x)|\mathcal{F}_s]$.

Using (87), we have, for any $k \in \{1, \dots, n\}$,

$$
\mathrm{essup}_{\omega \in \Omega} \sup_{s \in [0,T]} \|\tilde{u}_s\|_{k+\alpha} \leqslant C\big(\mathrm{essup}_{\omega \in \Omega} \|g_T\|_{k+\alpha} + \mathrm{essup}_{\omega \in \Omega} \sup_{s \in [0,T]} \|f_s\|_{k+\alpha-1}\big).
$$

Now that $\tilde{u}$ has been constructed, it remains to reconstruct the martingale part $(\tilde{M}_t)_{0 \leqslant t \leqslant T}$ in the backward equation of the system (81) (with $\vartheta = \varpi = 0$ therein). Since $\tilde{u}$ has trajectories in $\mathcal{C}^0([0,T], \mathcal{C}^{n+\alpha}(\mathbb{T}^d))$, $n \geqslant 2$, we can let:

$$
\tilde{M}_t(x) = \tilde{u}_t(x) - \tilde{u}_0(x) + \int_0^t \Delta \tilde{u}_s(x)ds - \int_0^t f_s(x)ds, \quad t \in [0,T], \ x \in \mathbb{T}^d.
$$

It is then clear that $\tilde{M}$ has trajectories in $\mathcal{C}^0([0,T], \mathcal{C}^{n-2}(\mathbb{T}^d))$ and that

$$
\mathrm{essup}_{\omega \in \Omega} \sup_{t \in [0,T]} \|\tilde{M}_t\|_{n+\alpha-2} < \infty.
$$

It thus remains to prove that, for each $x \in \mathbb{T}^d$, the process $(\tilde{M}_t(x))_{0 \leqslant t \leqslant T}$ is a martingale (starting from 0). Clearly, it has continuous and $(\mathcal{F}_t)_{0 \leqslant t \leqslant T}$-adapted paths. Moreover,

$$
\tilde{M}_T(x) - \tilde{M}_t(x) = g_T(x) - \tilde{u}_t(x) + \int_t^T \Delta \tilde{u}_s(x)ds - \int_t^T f_s(x)ds, \quad t \in [0,T], \ x \in \mathbb{T}^d.
$$

Now, recalling the relationship $\mathbb{E}[\Delta \tilde{u}_s(x)|\mathcal{F}_t] = \mathbb{E}[\Delta \bar{u}_s(x)|\mathcal{F}_t]$, we get

$$
\mathbb{E}[\int_t^T \Delta \tilde{u}_s(x)ds|\mathcal{F}_t] = \mathbb{E}[\int_t^T \Delta \bar{u}_s(x)ds|\mathcal{F}_t].
$$

60

Taking the conditional expectation given $\mathcal{F}_t$, we deduce that

$$\mathbb{E}\big[\tilde{M}_T(x) - \tilde{M}_t(x)|\mathcal{F}_t\big] = \mathbb{E}\bigg[g_T(x) - \bar{u}_t(x) - \int_t^T f_s(x)ds + \int_t^T \Delta\bar{u}_s(x)ds\Big|\mathcal{F}_t\bigg] = 0,$$

the second equality following from (83). This shows that $\tilde{M}_t(x) = \mathbb{E}[\tilde{M}_T(x)|\mathcal{F}_t]$, so that the process $(\tilde{M}_t(x))_{0\leqslant t\leqslant T}$ is a martingale, as required. $\square$

Remark 4.5. *Notice that, alternatively to (82), we also have, by Doob's inequality,*

$$\mathbb{E}\big[\sup_{t\in[0,T]}\|\tilde{u}_t\|_{n+\alpha}^2\big] \leqslant C\mathbb{E}\big[\|g_T\|_{n+\alpha}^2 + \sup_{t\in[0,T]}\|f_t\|_{n+\alpha-1}^2\big]. \tag{88}$$

Lemma 4.6. *Consider a random field $\mathcal{U} : [0,T]\times\mathbb{T}^d \to \mathbb{R}$, with continuous paths (in the variable $(t,x)\in[0,T]\times\mathbb{T}^d$), such that*

$$\mathrm{essup}_{\omega\in\Omega}\|\mathcal{U}\|_0 < \infty.$$

Then, we can find a version of the random field $[0,T]\times\mathbb{T}^d \ni (t,x) \mapsto \mathbb{E}[\mathcal{U}(t,x)|\mathcal{F}_t]$ such that $[0,T] \ni t \mapsto (\mathbb{T}^d \ni x \mapsto \mathbb{E}[\mathcal{U}(t,x)|\mathcal{F}_t])$ is a progressively-measurable random variable with values in $\mathcal{C}^0([0,T],\mathcal{C}^0(\mathbb{T}^d))$, the progressive σ-field $\mathscr{P}$ being defined in (84).

More generally, if, for some $k \geqslant 1$, the paths of $\mathcal{U}$ are k-times differentiable in the space variable, the derivatives up to the order k having jointly continuous (in (t,x)) paths and satisfying

$$\mathrm{essup}_{\omega\in\Omega}\sup_{t\in[0,T]}\|\mathcal{U}(t,\cdot)\|_k < \infty,$$

then we can find a version of the random field $[0,T]\times\mathbb{T}^d \ni (t,x) \mapsto \mathbb{E}[\mathcal{U}(t,x)|\mathcal{F}_t]$ that is progressively-measurable and that has paths in $\mathcal{C}^0([0,T],\mathcal{C}^k(\mathbb{T}^d))$, the derivative of order i writing $[0,T]\times\mathbb{T}^d \ni (t,x) \mapsto \mathbb{E}[D_x^i\mathcal{U}(t,x)|\mathcal{F}_t]$.

Proof. First step. We first prove the first part of the statement (existence of a progressively-measurable version with continuous paths). Existence of a differentiable version will be handled next. A key fact in the proof is that, the filtration $(\mathcal{F}_t)_{t\in[0,T]}$ being generated by $(W_t)_{t\in[0,T]}$, any martingale with respect to $(\mathcal{F}_t)_{t\in[0,T]}$ admits a continuous version.

Throughout the proof, we denote by w the (pathwise) modulus of continuity of $\mathcal{U}$ on the compact set $[0,T]\times\mathbb{T}^d$, namely:

$$w(\delta) = \sup_{x,y\in\mathbb{T}^d:|x-y|\leqslant\delta}\sup_{s,t\in[0,T]:|t-s|\leqslant\delta}|\mathcal{U}(s,x) - \mathcal{U}(t,y)|, \quad \delta > 0.$$

Since $\mathrm{essup}_{\omega\in\Omega}\|\mathcal{U}\|_0 < \infty$, we have, for any $\delta > 0$,

$$\mathrm{essup}_{\omega\in\Omega}w(\delta) < \infty.$$

By Doob's inequality, we have that, for any integer $p \geqslant 1$,

$$\forall\varepsilon > 0, \quad \mathbb{P}\Big(\sup_{s\in[0,T]}\mathbb{E}\Big[w\Big(\frac{1}{p}\Big)|\mathcal{F}_s\Big] \geqslant \varepsilon\Big) \leqslant \varepsilon^{-1}\mathbb{E}\Big[w\Big(\frac{1}{p}\Big)\Big],$$

the right-hand side converging to 0 as p tends to ∞, thanks to Lebesgue's dominated convergence theorem. Therefore, by a standard application of Borel-Cantelli Lemma, we can find an increasing sequence of integers $(a_p)_{p\geqslant 1}$ such that the sequence $(\sup_{s\in[0,T]}\mathbb{E}[w(1/a_p)|\mathcal{F}_s])_{p\geqslant 1}$ converges to 0 with probability 1.

We now come back to the original problem. For any $(t, x) \in [0, T] \times \mathbb{T}^d$, we let

$$\mathcal{V}(t, x) = \mathbb{E}[\mathcal{U}(t, x)|\mathcal{F}_t].$$

The difficulty comes from the fact that each $\mathcal{V}(t, x)$ is uniquely defined up to a negligible set. The objective is thus to choose each of these negligible sets in a relevant way.

Denoting by $\mathcal{T}$ a dense countable subset of $[0, T]$ and by $\mathcal{X}$ a dense countable subset of $\mathbb{T}^d$, we can find a negligible event $N \subset \mathcal{A}$ such that, outside N, the process $[0, T] \ni s \mapsto \mathbb{E}[\mathcal{U}(t, x)|\mathcal{F}_s]$ has a continuous version for any $t \in \mathcal{T}$ and $x \in \mathcal{X}$. Modifying the set N if necessary, we have, outside N, for any integer $p \geqslant 1$, any $t, t' \in \mathcal{T}$ and $x, x' \in \mathcal{X}$, with $|t - t'| + |x - x'| \leqslant 1/a_p$,

$$\sup_{s \in [0,T]} \left| \mathbb{E}[\mathcal{U}(t, x)|\mathcal{F}_s] - \mathbb{E}[\mathcal{U}(t', x')|\mathcal{F}_s] \right| \leqslant \sup_{s \in [0,T]} \mathbb{E}\left[w\left(\frac{1}{a_p}\right)|\mathcal{F}_s \right],$$

the right-hand side converging to 0 as p tends to ∞. Therefore, by a uniform continuity extension argument, it is thus possible to extend continuously, outside N, the mapping $\mathcal{T} \times \mathcal{X} \ni (t, x) \mapsto ([0, T] \ni s \mapsto \mathbb{E}[\mathcal{U}(t, x)|\mathcal{F}_s]) \in \mathcal{C}^0([0, T], \mathbb{R})$ to the entire $[0, T] \times \mathbb{T}^d$. For any $(t, x) \in [0, T] \times \mathbb{T}^d$, the value of the extension is a version of the conditional expectation $\mathbb{E}[\mathcal{U}(t, x)|\mathcal{F}_s]$. Outside N, the slice $(s, x) \mapsto \mathbb{E}[\mathcal{U}(s, x)|\mathcal{F}_s]$ is obviously continuous. Moreover, it satisfies, for all $p \geqslant 1$,

$$\forall x, x' \in \mathbb{T}^d, \quad |x - x'| \leqslant \frac{1}{a_p} \Rightarrow \sup_{s \in [0,T]} \left| \mathbb{E}[\mathcal{U}(s, x)|\mathcal{F}_s] - \mathbb{E}[\mathcal{U}(s, x')|\mathcal{F}_s] \right| \leqslant \sup_{s \in [0,T]} \mathbb{E}\left[w\left(\frac{1}{a_p}\right)|\mathcal{F}_s \right],$$

which says that, for each realization outside N, the functions $(\mathbb{T}^d \ni x \mapsto \mathbb{E}[\mathcal{U}(s, x)|\mathcal{F}_s])_{s \in [0,T]}$ are equicontinuous. Together with the continuity in s, we deduce that, outside N, the function $[0, T] \ni s \mapsto (\mathbb{T}^d \ni x \mapsto \mathbb{E}[\mathcal{U}(s, x)|\mathcal{F}_s]) \in \mathcal{C}^0(\mathbb{T}^d)$ is continuous. On N, we can arbitrarily let $\mathcal{V} \equiv 0$, which is licit since N has zero probability. Progressive-measurability is then easily checked (the fact that $\mathcal{V}$ is arbitrarily defined on N does not matter since the filtration is complete).

Second step. We now handle the second part of the statement (existence of a $\mathcal{C}^k$ version). By a straightforward induction argument, it suffices to treat the case $k = 1$. By the first step, we already know that the random field $[0, T] \times \mathbb{T}^d \ni (t, x) \mapsto \mathbb{E}[D_x u(t, x)|\mathcal{F}_t]$ has a continuous version. In particular, for any unit vector $e \in \mathbb{R}^d$, it makes sense to consider the mapping

$$\mathbb{T}^d \times \mathbb{R}^* \ni (x, h) \mapsto \frac{1}{h}\left(\mathbb{E}[\mathcal{U}(t, x + he)|\mathcal{F}_t] - \mathbb{E}[\mathcal{U}(t, x)|\mathcal{F}_t] \right) - \mathbb{E}[\langle D_x \mathcal{U}(t, x), e \rangle|\mathcal{F}_t].$$

Notice that we can find an event of probability 1, on which

$$\begin{aligned}
\left| \frac{1}{h}\left(\mathbb{E}[\mathcal{U}(t, x + he)|\mathcal{F}_t] - \mathbb{E}[\mathcal{U}(t, x)|\mathcal{F}_t] \right) - \mathbb{E}[\langle D_x \mathcal{U}(t, x), e \rangle|\mathcal{F}_t] \right| \\
= \left| \mathbb{E}\left[\int_0^1 \langle D_x \mathcal{U}(t, x + \lambda he) - D_x \mathcal{U}(t, x), e \rangle d\lambda |\mathcal{F}_t \right] \right| \\
= \left| \int_0^1 \left(\mathbb{E}[\langle D_x \mathcal{U}(t, x + \lambda he), e \rangle|\mathcal{F}_t] - \mathbb{E}[\langle D_x \mathcal{U}(t, x), e \rangle|\mathcal{F}_t] \right) d\lambda \right|,
\end{aligned} \tag{89}$$

where we used the fact the mapping $[0, T] \times \mathbb{T}^d \ni (t, x) \mapsto \mathbb{E}[D_x u(t, x)|\mathcal{F}_t]$ has continuous paths in order to guarantee the integrability of the integrand in the third line. By continuity of the paths again, the right hand side tends to 0 with h (uniformly in t and x). $\quad\square$

Instead of (82), we will sometimes make use of the following:

Lemma 4.7. *We can find a constant C such that, whenever $\vartheta = \varpi = 0$, any solution to (81) satisfies:*

$$\forall k \in \{1,\ldots,n\}, \quad \int_t^T \frac{\text{essup}_{\omega\in\Omega}\|\tilde{u}_s\|_{k+\alpha}}{\sqrt{s-t}}ds$$
$$\leqslant C\left(\text{essup}_{\omega\in\Omega}\|g_T\|_{k+\alpha} + \int_t^T \text{essup}_{\omega\in\Omega}\|f_s\|_{k+\alpha-1}ds\right).$$

Proof. Assume that we have a solution to (81). Then, making use of (87) in the proof of Lemma 4.4, we have that, for all $k \in \{1,\ldots,n\}$ and all $s \in [0,T]$,

$$\text{essup}_{\omega\in\Omega}\|\tilde{u}_s\|_{k+\alpha} \leqslant C\left(\text{essup}_{\omega\in\Omega}\|g_T\|_{k+\alpha} + \int_s^T \frac{\text{essup}_{\omega\in\Omega}\|f_r\|_{k+\alpha-1}}{\sqrt{r-s}}dr\right). \tag{90}$$

Dividing by $\sqrt{s-t}$ for a given $t \in [0,T]$, integrating from t to T and modifying the value of C if necessary, we deduce that

$$\int_t^T \frac{\text{essup}_{\omega\in\Omega}\|\tilde{u}_s\|_{k+\alpha}}{\sqrt{s-t}}ds$$
$$\leqslant C\left(\text{essup}_{\omega\in\Omega}\|g_T\|_{k+\alpha} + \int_t^T ds \int_s^T \frac{\text{essup}_{\omega\in\Omega}\|f_r\|_{k+\alpha-1}}{\sqrt{s-t}\sqrt{r-s}}dr\right)$$
$$= C\left[\text{essup}_{\omega\in\Omega}\|g_T\|_{k+\alpha} + \int_t^T \text{essup}_{\omega\in\Omega}\|f_r\|_{k+\alpha-1}\left(\int_t^r \frac{1}{\sqrt{s-t}\sqrt{r-s}}ds\right)dr\right],$$

the last line following from Fubini's theorem. The result easily follows. $\qquad\square$

Following (88), we shall use the following variant of Lemma 4.7:

Lemma 4.8. *For $p \in \{1,2\}$, we can find a constant C such that, whenever $\vartheta = \varpi = 0$, any solution to (81) satisfies, for all $t \in [0,T]$:*

$$\forall k \in \{1,\ldots,n\}, \quad \mathbb{E}\left[\int_t^T \frac{\|\tilde{u}_s\|_{k+\alpha}^p}{\sqrt{s-t}}ds\Big|\mathcal{F}_t\right] \leqslant C\mathbb{E}\left[\|g_T\|_{k+\alpha}^p + \int_s^T \|f_r\|_{k+\alpha-1}^p dr \,\Big|\, \mathcal{F}_t\right].$$

Proof. The proof goes along the same lines as that of Lemma 4.7. We start with the following variant of (87), that holds, for any $s \in [0,T]$,

$$\|\tilde{u}_s\|_{k+\alpha}^p \leqslant C\mathbb{E}\left[\|g_T\|_{k+\alpha}^p + \int_s^T \frac{\|f_r\|_{k+\alpha-1}^p}{\sqrt{r-s}}dr \,\Big|\, \mathcal{F}_s\right]. \tag{91}$$

Therefore, for any $0 \leqslant t \leqslant s \leqslant T$, we get

$$\mathbb{E}\left[\|\tilde{u}_s\|_{k+\alpha}^p|\mathcal{F}_t\right] \leqslant C\mathbb{E}\left[\|g_T\|_{k+\alpha}^p + \int_s^T \frac{\|f_r\|_{k+\alpha-1}^p}{\sqrt{r-s}}dr \,\Big|\, \mathcal{F}_t\right].$$

Dividing by $\sqrt{s-t}$ and integrating in s, we get

$$\mathbb{E}\left[\left(\int_t^T \frac{\|\tilde{u}_s\|_{k+\alpha}^p}{\sqrt{s-t}}ds\right)|\mathcal{F}_t\right] \leqslant C\mathbb{E}\left[\|g_T\|_{k+\alpha}^p + \int_t^T \|f_r\|_{k+\alpha-1}^p\left(\int_t^r \frac{1}{\sqrt{r-s}\sqrt{s-t}}ds\right)dr|\mathcal{F}_t\right]$$

Therefore,

$$\mathbb{E}\left[\left(\int_t^T \frac{\|\tilde{u}_s\|_{k+\alpha}^p}{\sqrt{s-t}}ds\right)|\mathcal{F}_t\right] \leqslant C\mathbb{E}\left[\|g_T\|_{k+\alpha}^p + \int_t^T \|f_r\|_{k+\alpha-1}^p dr|\mathcal{F}_t\right],$$

which completes the proof. $\qquad\square$

4.3.2   *A priori* estimates

In the previous paragraph, we handled the case $\vartheta = \varpi = 0$. In order to handle the more general case when $(\vartheta, \varpi) \in [0,1]^2$, we shall use the following *a priori* regularity estimate:

Lemma 4.9. *Let $(b_t^0)_{t\in[0,T]}$ and $(f_t^0)_{t\in[0,T]}$ be $(\mathcal{F}_t)_{t\in[0,T]}$ adapted processes with paths in the space $\mathcal{C}^0([0,T],\mathcal{C}^1(\mathbb{T}^d,\mathbb{R}^d))$ and $\mathcal{C}^0([0,T],\mathcal{C}^{n-1}(\mathbb{T}^d))$ and g_T be an $\mathcal{F}_T$-measurable random variable with values in $\mathcal{C}^n(\mathbb{T}^d)$, such that*

$$\operatorname{essup}_{\omega\in\Omega} \sup_{t\in[0,T]} \|b_t^0\|_1, \ \operatorname{essup}_{\omega\in\Omega} \sup_{t\in[0,T]} \|f_t^0\|_{n+\alpha-1}, \ \operatorname{essup}_{\omega\in\Omega}\|g_T^0\|_{n+\alpha} \leqslant C,$$

for some constant $C \geqslant 0$. Then, for any $k \in \{0,\dots,n\}$, we can find two constants λ_k and Λ_k, depending upon C, such that, denoting by $\mathcal{B}$ the cylinder:

$$\mathcal{B} := \Big\{ w \in \mathcal{C}^0([0,T],\mathcal{C}^n(\mathbb{T}^d)) : \forall k \in \{0,\dots,n\}, \ \forall t \in [0,T], \ \|w_t\|_{k+\alpha} \leqslant \Lambda_k \exp\big(\lambda_k(T-t)\big) \Big\},$$

it holds that, for any integer $N \geqslant 1$, any family of adapted processes $(\tilde{m}^i, \tilde{u}^i)_{i=1,\dots,N}$ with paths in $\mathcal{C}^0([0,T],\mathcal{P}(\mathbb{T}^d)) \times \mathcal{B}$, any families $(a^i)_{i=1,\dots,N} \in [0,1]^N$ and $(b^i)_{i=1,\dots,N} \in [0,1]^N$ with $a^1 + \cdots + a^N \leqslant 2$ and $b^1 + \cdots + b^N \leqslant 2$, and any input $(f_t)_{t\in[0,T]}$ and g_T of the form

$$f_t = \sum_{i=1}^N \big[a^i \tilde{H}_t(\cdot, D\tilde{u}_t^i) - b^i \tilde{F}_t(\cdot, \tilde{m}_t^i)\big] + f_t^0, \quad g_T = \sum_{i=1}^N b^i \tilde{G}(\cdot, \tilde{m}_T^i) + g_T^0,$$

any solution $(\tilde{m}, \tilde{u})$ to (81) for some $\vartheta, \varpi \in [0,1]$ has paths in $\mathcal{C}^0([0,T],\mathcal{P}(\mathbb{T}^d)) \times \mathcal{B}$, that is

$$\operatorname{essup}_{\omega\in\Omega}\|\tilde{u}_t\|_{k+\alpha} \leqslant \Lambda_k \exp\big(\lambda_k(T-t)\big), \quad t \in [0,T].$$

Proof. Consider the source term in the backward equation in (81):

$$\varphi_t := \vartheta \tilde{H}_t(\cdot, D\tilde{u}_t) - \varpi \tilde{F}_t(\cdot, \tilde{m}_t) + \sum_{i=1}^N \big[a^i \tilde{H}_t(\cdot, D\tilde{u}_t^i) - b^i \tilde{F}_t(\cdot, \tilde{m}_t^i)\big] + f_t^0.$$

Then, for any $k \in \{1,\dots,n\}$, we can find a constant C_k and a continuous non-decreasing function Φ_k, independent of $(\tilde{m}^i, \tilde{u}^i)$, $i = 1,\dots,N$, and of $(\tilde{m}, \tilde{u})$ (but depending on the inputs $(b_t^0)_{t\in[0,T]}$, $(f_t^0)_{t\in[0,T]}$ and g_T), such that

$$\|\varphi_t\|_{k+\alpha-1} \leqslant C_k \Big[1 + \Phi_k\Big(\|\tilde{u}_t\|_{k+\alpha-1} + \max_{i=1,\dots,N} \|\tilde{u}_t^i\|_{k+\alpha-1}\Big) + \|\tilde{u}_t\|_{k+\alpha} + \max_{i=1,\dots,N} \|\tilde{u}_t^i\|_{k+\alpha}\Big]. \quad (92)$$

When $k = 1$, the above bound holds true with $\Phi_1 \equiv 0$: It then follows from **(HF1(n-1))** and from the fact that H (or equivalently $\tilde{H}_t$) is globally Lipschitz in (x,p) (uniformly in t if dealing with $\tilde{H}_t$ instead of H). When $k \in \{2,\dots,n\}$, it follows from the standard Faà di Bruno formula for the higher-order derivatives of the composition of two functions (together with the fact that $D_p H$ is globally bounded and that the higher-order derivatives of H are locally bounded). Faà di Bruno's formula says that each Φ_k may be chosen as a polynomial function.

Therefore, by (92) and by (90) in the proof of Lemma 4.7 (choosing the constant C_k such that $\|g_T^0\|_{k+\alpha} + \sup_{m\in\mathcal{P}(\mathbb{T}^d)} \|G(\cdot, m)\|_{k+\alpha} \leqslant C_k$), we deduce that

$$\operatorname{essup}_{\omega\in\Omega}\|\tilde{u}_t\|_{k+\alpha} \leqslant C_k \Big[1 + \operatorname{essup}_{\omega\in\Omega} \sup_{s\in[0,T]} \Phi_k\Big(\|\tilde{u}_s\|_{k+\alpha-1} + \max_{i=1,\dots,N} \|\tilde{u}_s^i\|_{k+\alpha-1}\Big)$$

$$+ \int_t^T \frac{1}{\sqrt{s-t}}\Big[\operatorname{essup}_{\omega\in\Omega}\|\tilde{u}_s\|_{k+\alpha} + \operatorname{essup}_{\omega\in\Omega} \max_{i=1,\dots,N} \|\tilde{u}_s^i\|_{k+\alpha}\Big]ds\Big].$$

64

Now (independently of the above bound), by (92) and Lemma 4.7, we can modify C_k in such a way that

$$\int_t^T \frac{\operatorname{essup}_{\omega\in\Omega}\|\tilde{u}_s\|_{k+\alpha}}{\sqrt{s-t}}ds \leqslant C_k\left[1 + \operatorname{essup}_{\omega\in\Omega}\sup_{s\in[0,T]}\Phi_k\Big(\|\tilde{u}_s\|_{k+\alpha-1} + \max_{i=1,\ldots,N}\|\tilde{u}_s^i\|_{k+\alpha-1}\Big)\right.$$
$$\left.+ \int_t^T\Big(\operatorname{essup}_{\omega\in\Omega}\|\tilde{u}_s\|_{k+\alpha} + \operatorname{essup}_{\omega\in\Omega}\max_{i=1,\ldots,N}\|\tilde{u}_s^i\|_{k+\alpha}\Big)ds\right],$$

so that, collecting the two last inequalities (and allowing the constant C_k to increase from line to line),

$$\operatorname{essup}_{\omega\in\Omega}\|\tilde{u}_t\|_{k+\alpha}$$
$$\leqslant C_k\left[1 + \operatorname{essup}_{\omega\in\Omega}\sup_{s\in[0,T]}\Phi_k\Big(\|\tilde{u}_s\|_{k+\alpha-1} + \max_{i=1,\ldots,N}\|\tilde{u}_s^i\|_{k+\alpha-1}\Big)\right.$$
$$\left.+ \int_t^T\Big(\operatorname{essup}_{\omega\in\Omega}\|\tilde{u}_s\|_{k+\alpha} + \frac{\operatorname{essup}_{\omega\in\Omega}\max_{i=1,\ldots,N}\|\tilde{u}_s^i\|_{k+\alpha}}{\sqrt{s-t}}\Big)ds\right] \qquad (93)$$
$$\leqslant C_k\left[1 + \operatorname{essup}_{\omega\in\Omega}\sup_{s\in[0,T]}\Phi_k\Big(\|\tilde{u}_s\|_{k+\alpha-1} + \max_{i=1,\ldots,N}\|\tilde{u}_s^i\|_{k+\alpha-1}\Big)\right.$$
$$\left.+ \int_t^T\Big(\operatorname{essup}_{\omega\in\Omega}\|\tilde{u}_s\|_{k+\alpha} + \frac{\operatorname{essup}_{\omega\in\Omega}\max_{i=1,\ldots,N}\sup_{r\in[s,T]}\|\tilde{u}_r^i\|_{k+\alpha}}{\sqrt{s-t}}\Big)ds\right].$$

Now, notice that the last term in the above right-hand side may be rewritten

$$\int_t^T \frac{\operatorname{essup}_{\omega\in\Omega}\max_{i=1,\ldots,N}\sup_{r\in[s,T]}\|\tilde{u}_r^i\|_{k+\alpha}}{\sqrt{s-t}}ds$$
$$= \int_0^{T-t} \frac{\operatorname{essup}_{\omega\in\Omega}\max_{i=1,\ldots,N}\sup_{r\in[t+s,T]}\|\tilde{u}_r^i\|_{k+\alpha}}{\sqrt{s}}ds,$$

which is clearly non-increasing in t. Returning to (93), this permits to apply Gronwall's lemma, from which we get:

$$\operatorname{essup}_{\omega\in\Omega}\|\tilde{u}_t\|_{k+\alpha} \leqslant C_k\left[1 + \operatorname{essup}_{\omega\in\Omega}\sup_{s\in[0,T]}\Phi_k\Big(\|\tilde{u}_s\|_{k+\alpha-1} + \max_{i=1,\ldots,N}\|\tilde{u}_s^i\|_{k+\alpha-1}\Big)\right.$$
$$\left.+ \int_t^T \frac{\operatorname{essup}_{\omega\in\Omega}\max_{i=1,\ldots,N}\sup_{r\in[s,T]}\|\tilde{u}_r^i\|_{k+\alpha}}{\sqrt{s-t}}ds\right]. \qquad (94)$$

In particular, if, for any $s \in [0,T]$ and any $i \in \{1,\ldots,N\}$, $\operatorname{essup}_{\omega\in\Omega}\|\tilde{u}_s^i\|_{k+\alpha} \leqslant \Lambda_k\exp(\lambda_k(T-s))$, then, for all $t \in [0,T]$,

$$\int_t^T \frac{\operatorname{essup}_{\omega\in\Omega}\max_{i=1,\ldots,N}\sup_{r\in[s,T]}\|\tilde{u}_r^i\|_{k+\alpha}}{\sqrt{s-t}}ds \leqslant \Lambda_k\int_t^T \frac{\exp(\lambda_k(T-s))}{\sqrt{s-t}}ds$$
$$\leqslant \Lambda_k\exp(\lambda_k(T-t))\int_0^{T-t}\frac{\exp(-\lambda_k s)}{\sqrt{s}}ds, \qquad (95)$$

65

the passage from the first to the second line following from a change of variable. Write now

$$\Lambda_k \exp(\lambda_k(T-t)) \int_0^{T-t} \frac{\exp(-\lambda_k s)}{\sqrt{s}} ds$$

$$= \Lambda_k \exp(\lambda_k(T-t)) \int_0^\infty \frac{\exp(-\lambda_k s)}{\sqrt{s}} ds - \Lambda_k \int_{T-t}^{+\infty} \frac{\exp(-\lambda_k(s-(T-t)))}{\sqrt{s}} ds$$

$$= \Lambda_k \exp(\lambda_k(T-t)) \int_0^\infty \frac{\exp(-\lambda_k s)}{\sqrt{s}} ds - \Lambda_k \int_0^{+\infty} \frac{\exp(-\lambda_k s)}{\sqrt{T-t+s}} ds$$

$$\leqslant \Lambda_k \exp(\lambda_k(T-t)) \int_0^\infty \frac{\exp(-\lambda_k s)}{\sqrt{s}} ds - \Lambda_k \int_0^{+\infty} \frac{\exp(-\lambda_k s)}{\sqrt{T+s}} ds,$$

and deduce, from (94) and (95), that we can find two constants $\gamma_1(\lambda_k)$ and $\gamma_2(\lambda_k)$ that tend to 0 as λ_k tend to $+\infty$ such that

$$\mathrm{essup}_{\omega\in\Omega} \|\tilde{u}_t\|_{k+\alpha}$$

$$\leqslant C_k \Bigg[1 + \mathrm{essup}_{\omega\in\Omega} \mathrm{essup}_{s\in[0,T]} \Phi_k \big(\|\tilde{u}_s\|_{k+\alpha-1} + \max_{i=1,\dots,N} \|\tilde{u}_s^i\|_{k+\alpha-1} \big) - \Lambda_k \gamma_1(\lambda_k)$$

$$+ \gamma_2(\lambda_k) \Lambda_k \exp\big(\lambda_k(T-t)\big) \Bigg].$$

Choosing λ_k first such that $\gamma_2(\lambda_k)C_k \leqslant 1$ and then Λ_k such that

$$1 + \mathrm{essup}_{\omega\in\Omega}\mathrm{essup}_{s\in[0,T]}\Phi_k\big(\|\tilde{u}_s\|_{k+\alpha-1} + \max_{i=1,\dots,N} \|\tilde{u}_s^i\|_{k+\alpha-1}\big) \leqslant \gamma_1(\lambda_k)\Lambda_k,$$

we finally get that

$$\mathrm{essup}_{\omega\in\Omega}\|\tilde{u}_t\|_{k+\alpha} \leqslant \Lambda_k \exp\big(\lambda_k(T-t)\big).$$

The proof is easily completed by induction. □

4.3.3 Case $(\vartheta, \varpi) = (1, 0)$

Using a standard contraction argument, we are going to prove:

Proposition 4.10. *Given some adapted inputs* $(b_t)_{t\in[0,T]}$, $(f_t)_{t\in[0,T]}$ *and* g_T *satisfying*

$$\mathrm{essup}_{\omega\in\Omega} \sup_{t\in[0,T]} \|b_t\|_1, \ \mathrm{essup}_{\omega\in\Omega} \sup_{t\in[0,T]} \|f_t\|_{n+\alpha-1}, \ \mathrm{essup}_{\omega\in\Omega}\|g_T\|_{n+\alpha} < \infty,$$

the system (81), *with* $\vartheta = 1$ *and* $\varpi = 0$, *admits a unique adapted solution* $(\tilde{m}_t, \tilde{u}_t)_{t\in[0,T]}$, *with paths in* $\mathcal{C}^0([0,T], \mathcal{P}(\mathbb{T}^d)) \times \mathcal{C}^0([0,T], \mathcal{C}^n(\mathbb{T}^d))$. *It satisfies*

$$\mathrm{essup}_{\omega\in\Omega} \sup_{t\in[0,T]} \|\tilde{u}_t\|_{n+\alpha} < \infty.$$

Proof. Actually, the only difficulty is to solve the backward equation. Once the backward equation has been solved, the forward equation may be solved by means of Lemma 4.4.

In order to solve the backward equation, we make use of the Picard fixed point theorem. Given an $(\mathcal{F}_t)_{t\in[0,T]}$ adapted process $(\tilde{u}_t)_{t\in[0,T]}$, with paths in $\mathcal{C}^0([0,T], \mathcal{C}^n(\mathbb{T}^d))$ and satisfying $\mathrm{essup}_{\omega\in\Omega} \sup_{t\in[0,T]} \|\tilde{u}_t\|_{n+\alpha} < \infty$, we denote by $(\tilde{u}_t')_{t\in[0,T]}$ the solution to the backward equation in (81), with $\vartheta = \varpi = 0$ and with $(f_t)_{t\in[0,T]}$ replaced by $(f_t + H_t(\cdot, D\tilde{u}_t))_{t\in[0,T]}$. By Lemma 4.4,

the process $(\tilde{u}'_t)_{t\in[0,T]}$ belongs to $\mathcal{C}^0([0,T],\mathcal{C}^n(\mathbb{T}^d))$ and satisfies $\operatorname{essup}_{\omega\in\Omega}\sup_{t\in[0,T]}\|\tilde{u}'_t\|_{n+\alpha} < \infty$. This defines a mapping (with obvious domain and codomain)

$$\Psi : (\tilde{u}_t)_{t\in[0,T]} \mapsto (\tilde{u}'_t)_{t\in[0,T]}.$$

The point is to exhibit a norm for which it is a contraction.

Given two adapted datas $(\tilde{u}^i_t)_{t\in[0,T]}$, $i = 1,2$, with paths in $\mathcal{C}^0([0,T],\mathcal{C}^n(\mathbb{T}^d))$ and with $\operatorname{essup}_{\omega\in\Omega}\sup_{t\in[0,T]}\|\tilde{u}^i_t\|_{n+\alpha} < \infty$, $i = 1,2$, we call $(\tilde{u}'^{,i}_t)_{t\in[0,T]}$, $i = 1,2$, the images by Ψ. By Lemma 4.9 (with $N = 1$, $a^1 = 1$ and $b^1 = 0$), we can find constants $(\lambda_k, \Lambda_k)_{k=1,\ldots,n}$ such that the cylinder

$$\mathcal{B} = \Big\{w \in \mathcal{C}^0([0,T],\mathcal{C}^n(\mathbb{T}^d)) : \forall k \in \{0,\ldots,n\}, \ \forall t \in [0,T], \ \|w_t\|_{k+\alpha} \leqslant \Lambda_k \exp\big(\lambda_k(T-t)\big)\Big\},$$

is stable by Ψ. We shall prove that Ψ is a contraction on $\mathcal{B}$.

We let $\tilde{w}_t = \tilde{u}^1_t - \tilde{u}^2_t$ and $\tilde{w}'_t = \tilde{u}'^{,1}_t - \tilde{u}'^{,2}_t$, for $t \in [0,T]$. We notice that

$$-d\tilde{w}'_t = \big[\Delta\tilde{w}'_t - \langle\tilde{V}_t, D\tilde{w}_t\rangle\big]dt - d\tilde{N}_t,$$

with the terminal boundary condition $\tilde{w}'_T = 0$. Above, $(\tilde{N}_t)_{t\in[0,T]}$ is a process with paths in $\mathcal{C}^0([0,T],\mathcal{C}^{n-2}(\mathbb{T}^d))$ and, for any $x \in \mathbb{T}^d$, $(\tilde{N}_t(x))_{t\in[0,T]}$ is a martingale. Moreover, $(\tilde{V}_t)_{t\in[0,T]}$ is given by

$$\tilde{V}_t(x) = \int_0^1 D_p\tilde{H}_t\big(x, rD\tilde{u}^1(x) + (1-r)D\tilde{u}^2(x)\big)dr.$$

We can find a constant C such that, for any $\tilde{u}^1, \tilde{u}^2 \in \mathcal{B}$,

$$\sup_{t\in[0,T]} \|\tilde{V}_t\|_{n+\alpha-1} \leqslant C.$$

Therefore, for any $\tilde{u}^1, \tilde{u}^2 \in \mathcal{B}$, for any $k \in \{0,\ldots,n-1\}$

$$\forall t \in [0,T], \quad \|\langle\tilde{V}_t, D\tilde{w}_t\rangle\|_{k+\alpha} \leqslant C\|\tilde{w}_t\|_{k+1+\alpha}, \quad \tilde{w} := \tilde{u}^1 - \tilde{u}^2.$$

Now, following (90), we deduce that, for any $k \in \{1,\ldots,n\}$,

$$\operatorname{essup}_{\omega\in\Omega}\|\tilde{w}'_t\|_{k+\alpha} \leqslant C\int_t^T \frac{\operatorname{essup}_{\omega\in\Omega}\|\tilde{w}_s\|_{k+\alpha}}{\sqrt{s-t}}ds, \tag{96}$$

so that, for any $\mu > 0$,

$$\int_0^T \operatorname{essup}_{\omega\in\Omega}\|\tilde{w}'_t\|_{k+\alpha}\exp(\mu t)dt \leqslant C\int_0^T \operatorname{essup}_{\omega\in\Omega}\|\tilde{w}_s\|_{k+\alpha}\left(\int_0^s \frac{\exp(\mu t)}{\sqrt{s-t}}dt\right)ds$$
$$\leqslant \left(C\int_0^{+\infty}\frac{\exp(-\mu s)}{\sqrt{s}}ds\right)\int_0^T \operatorname{essup}_{\omega\in\Omega}\|\tilde{w}_s\|_{k+\alpha}\exp(\mu s)ds.$$

Choosing μ large enough, we easily deduce that Ψ has at most one fixed point in $\mathcal{B}$. Moreover, letting $\tilde{u}^0 \equiv 0$ and defining by induction $\tilde{u}^{i+1} = \Psi(\tilde{u}^i)$, $i \in \mathbb{N}$, we easily deduce that, for μ large enough, for any $i, j \in \mathbb{N}$,

$$\int_0^T \operatorname{essup}_{\omega\in\Omega}\|\tilde{u}^{i+j}_t - \tilde{u}^i_t\|_{n+\alpha}\exp(\mu t)dt \leqslant \frac{C}{2^i},$$

so that (modifying the value of C)

$$\int_0^T \operatorname{essup}_{\omega \in \Omega} \|\tilde{u}_t^{i+j} - \tilde{u}_t^i\|_{n+\alpha} dt \leq \frac{C}{2^i}.$$

Therefore, by definition of $\mathcal{B}$ and by (96), we deduce that, for any $\varepsilon > 0$,

$$\forall i \in \mathbb{N}, \quad \sup_{j \in \mathbb{N}} \operatorname{essup}_{\omega \in \Omega} \sup_{t \in [0,T]} \|\tilde{u}_t^{i+j} - \tilde{u}_t^i\|_{n+\alpha} \leq C\sqrt{\varepsilon} + \frac{C}{2^i \sqrt{\varepsilon}},$$

from which we deduce that the sequence $(\tilde{u}^i)_{i \in \mathbb{N}}$ converges in $L^\infty(\Omega, \mathcal{C}^0([0,T], \mathcal{C}^n(\mathbb{T}^d)))$. The limit is in $\mathcal{B}$ and is a fixed point of Ψ.

Actually, by Lemma 4.9 (with $N = 1$ and $a^1 = b^1 = 0$), any fixed point must be in $\mathcal{B}$, so that Ψ has a unique fixed point in the whole space. $\qquad\square$

4.3.4 Stability estimates

Lemma 4.11. *Consider two sets of inputs (b, f, g) and (b', f', g') to (81), when driven by two parameters $\vartheta, \varpi \in [0,1]$. Assume that $(\tilde{m}, \tilde{u})$ and $(\tilde{m}', \tilde{u}')$ are associated solutions (with adapted paths that take values in $\mathcal{C}^0([0,T], \mathcal{P}(\mathbb{T}^d)) \times \mathcal{C}^0([0,T], \mathcal{C}^n(\mathbb{T}^d)))$ that satisfy the conclusions of Lemma 4.9 with respect to some vectors of constants $\mathbf{\Lambda} = (\Lambda_1, \ldots, \Lambda_n)$ and $\boldsymbol{\lambda} = (\lambda_1, \ldots, \lambda_n)$. Then, we can find a constant $C \geq 1$, depending on the inputs and the outputs through $\mathbf{\Lambda}$ and $\boldsymbol{\lambda}$ only, such that, provided that*

$$\operatorname{essup}_{\omega \in \Omega} \sup_{t \in [0,T]} \|b_t\|_1 \leq \frac{1}{C}$$

it holds that

$$\mathbb{E}\Big[\sup_{t \in [0,T]} \|\tilde{u}_t - \tilde{u}_t'\|_{n+\alpha}^2 + \mathbf{d}_1^2(\tilde{m}_t, \tilde{m}_t') \Big]$$
$$\leq C\Big\{ \mathbf{d}_1^2(m_0, m_0') + \mathbb{E}\Big[\sup_{t \in [0,T]} \|b_t - b_t'\|_0^2 + \sup_{t \in [0,T]} \|f_t - f_t'\|_{n+\alpha-1}^2 + \|g_T - g_T'\|_{n+\alpha}^2 \Big] \Big\}.$$

Remark 4.12. *The precise knowledge of $\mathbf{\Lambda}$ and $\boldsymbol{\lambda}$ is crucial in order to make use of the convexity assumption of the Hamiltonian.*

The proof relies on the following stochastic integration by parts formula:

Lemma 4.13. *Let $(m_t)_{t \in [0,T]}$ be an adapted process with paths in $\mathcal{C}^0([0,T], \mathcal{P}(\mathbb{T}^d))$ such that, with n as in the statement of Theorem 4.3, for any smooth test function $\varphi \in \mathcal{C}^n(\mathbb{T}^d)$, $\mathbb{P}$ almost surely,*

$$d_t\Big[\int_{\mathbb{T}^d} \varphi(x) dm_t(x) \Big] = \Big\{ \int_{\mathbb{T}^d} \big[\Delta\varphi(x) - \langle \beta_t(x), D\varphi(x) \rangle \big] dm_t(x) \Big\} dt, \quad t \in [0,T],$$

for some adapted process $(\beta_t)_{0 \leq t \leq T}$ with paths in $\mathcal{C}^0([0,T], [\mathcal{C}^0(\mathbb{T}^d)]^d)$. (Notice, by separability of $\mathcal{C}^n(\mathbb{T}^d)$, that the above holds true, $\mathbb{P}$ almost surely, for any smooth test function $\varphi \in \mathcal{C}^n(\mathbb{T}^d)$.)

Let $(u_t)_{t \in [0,T]}$ be an adapted process with paths in $\mathcal{C}^0([0,T], \mathcal{C}^n(\mathbb{T}^d))$ such that, for any $x \in \mathbb{T}^d$,

$$d_t u_t(x) = \gamma_t(x) dt + dM_t(x), \quad t \in [0,T],$$

where $(\gamma_t)_{t \in [0,T]}$ and $(M_t)_{t \in [0,T]}$ are adapted processes with paths in $\mathcal{C}^0([0,T], \mathcal{C}^0(\mathbb{T}^d))$ and, for any $x \in \mathbb{T}^d$, $(M_t(x))_{t \in [0,T]}$ is a martingale.

Assume that

$$\text{essup}_{\omega \in \Omega} \sup_{0 \leqslant t \leqslant T} \left(\|u_t\|_n + \|\beta_t\|_0 + \|\gamma_t\|_0 + \|M_t\|_0 \right) < \infty. \tag{97}$$

Then, the process

$$\left(\int_{\mathbb{T}^d} u_t(x) dm_t(x) - \int_0^t \left\{ \int_{\mathbb{T}^d} \left[\gamma_s(x) + \Delta u_s(x) - \langle \beta_s(x), Du_s(x) \rangle \right] dm_s(x) \right\} ds \right)_{t \in [0,T]}$$

is a continuous martingale.

Proof. Although slightly technical, the proof is quite standard. Given two reals $s < t$ in $[0, T]$, we consider a mesh $s = r_0 < r_1 < \cdots < r_N = t$ of the interval $[s, t]$. Then,

$$
\begin{aligned}
&\int_{\mathbb{T}^d} u_t(x) dm_t(x) - \int_{\mathbb{T}^d} u_s(x) dm_s(x) \\
&= \sum_{i=0}^{N-1} \left[\int_{\mathbb{T}^d} u_{r_{i+1}}(x) dm_{r_{i+1}}(x) - \int_{\mathbb{T}^d} u_{r_i}(x) dm_{r_i}(x) \right] \\
&= \sum_{i=0}^{N-1} \left[\int_{\mathbb{T}^d} u_{r_{i+1}}(x) dm_{r_{i+1}}(x) - \int_{\mathbb{T}^d} u_{r_{i+1}}(x) dm_{r_i}(x) \right] \\
&\quad + \sum_{i=0}^{N-1} \left[\int_{\mathbb{T}^d} u_{r_{i+1}}(x) dm_{r_i}(x) - \int_{\mathbb{T}^d} u_{r_i}(x) dm_{r_i}(x) \right] \\
&= \sum_{i=0}^{N-1} \int_{r_i}^{r_{i+1}} \left\{ \int_{\mathbb{T}^d} \left[\Delta u_{r_{i+1}}(x) - \langle \beta_r(x), Du_{r_{i+1}}(x) \rangle \right] dm_r(x) \right\} dr \\
&\quad + \sum_{i=0}^{N-1} \int_{\mathbb{T}^d} \left\{ \int_{r_i}^{r_{i+1}} \gamma_r(x) dr + M_{r_{i+1}}(x) - M_{r_i}(x) \right\} dm_{r_i}(x).
\end{aligned}
\tag{98}
$$

By conditional Fubini's theorem and by (97),

$$
\mathbb{E}\left[\sum_{i=0}^{N-1} \int_{\mathbb{T}^d} \left\{ M_{t_{i+1}}(x) - M_{t_i}(x) \right\} dm_{t_i}(x) | \mathcal{F}_s \right]
$$

$$
= \sum_{i=0}^{N-1} \int_{\mathbb{T}^d} \left\{ \mathbb{E}\left[M_{t_{i+1}}(x) - M_{t_i}(x) | \mathcal{F}_s \right] \right\} dm_{t_i}(x) = 0,
$$

so that

$$\mathbb{E}\left[S^N | \mathcal{F}_s \right] = 0,$$

where we have let

$$
\begin{aligned}
S^N := &\int_{\mathbb{T}^d} u_t(x) dm_t(x) - \int_{\mathbb{T}^d} u_s(x) dm_s(x) \\
&- \sum_{i=0}^{N-1} \int_{r_i}^{r_{i+1}} \left\{ \int_{\mathbb{T}^d} \left[\Delta u_{r_{i+1}}(x) - \langle \beta_r(x), Du_{r_{i+1}}(x) \rangle \right] dm_r(x) \right\} dr \\
&- \sum_{i=0}^{N-1} \int_{\mathbb{T}^d} \left\{ \int_{r_i}^{r_{i+1}} \gamma_r(x) dr \right\} dm_{r_i}(x).
\end{aligned}
$$

69

Now, we notice that the sequence $(S^N)_{N \geqslant 1}$ converges pointwise to

$$S^\infty := \int_{\mathbb{T}^d} u_t(x) dm_t(x) - \int_{\mathbb{T}^d} u_s(x) dm_s(x)$$
$$- \int_s^t \left\{ \int_{\mathbb{T}^d} \left[\Delta u_r(x) - \langle \beta_r(x), Du_r(x) \rangle + \gamma_r(x) \right] dm_r(x) \right\} dr.$$

As the sequence $(S^N)_{N \geqslant 1}$ is bounded in $L^\infty(\Omega, \mathcal{A}, \mathbb{P})$, it is straightforward to deduce that, $\mathbb{P}$ almost surely,

$$\mathbb{E}[S^\infty | \mathcal{F}_s] = \lim_{N \to \infty} \mathbb{E}[S^N | \mathcal{F}_s] = 0.$$

$\square$

We now switch to

Proof of Lemma 4.11. Following the deterministic case, the idea is to use the monotonicity condition. Using the same duality argument as in the deterministic case, we thus compute by means of Lemma 4.13:

$$d_t \int_{\mathbb{T}^d} (\tilde{u}_t' - \tilde{u}_t) d(\tilde{m}_t' - \tilde{m}_t)$$
$$= \left\{ -\vartheta \int_{\mathbb{T}^d} \langle D\tilde{u}_t' - D\tilde{u}_t, D_p \tilde{H}_t(\cdot, D\tilde{u}_t') d\tilde{m}_t' - D_p \tilde{H}_t(\cdot, D\tilde{u}_t) d\tilde{m}_t \rangle \right.$$
$$- \int_{\mathbb{T}^d} \langle D\tilde{u}_t' - D\tilde{u}_t, b_t' d\tilde{m}_t' - b_t d\tilde{m}_t \rangle + \vartheta \int_{\mathbb{T}^d} (\tilde{H}_t(\cdot, D\tilde{u}_t') - \tilde{H}_t(\cdot, D\tilde{u}_t)) d(\tilde{m}_t' - \tilde{m}_t)$$
$$- \varpi \int_{\mathbb{T}^d} (\tilde{F}_t(\cdot, m_t') - \tilde{F}_t(\cdot, m_t)) d(\tilde{m}_t' - \tilde{m}_t) + \int_{\mathbb{T}^d} (f_t' - f_t) d(\tilde{m}_t' - \tilde{m}_t) \right\} dt$$
$$+ dM_t,$$

where $(M_t)_{t \in [0,T]}$ is a martingale, with the terminal boundary condition

$$\int_{\mathbb{T}^d} (\tilde{u}_T' - \tilde{u}_T) d(\tilde{m}_T' - \tilde{m}_T) = \varpi \int_{\mathbb{T}^d} (\tilde{G}(\cdot, m_T') - \tilde{G}(\cdot, m_T)) d(\tilde{m}_T' - \tilde{m}_T)$$
$$+ \int_{\mathbb{T}^d} (g_T' - g_T) d(\tilde{m}_T' - \tilde{m}_T).$$

Making use of the convexity and monotonicity assumptions and taking the expectation, we can find a constant $c > 0$, depending on the inputs and the outputs through $\mathbf{\Lambda}$ and $\boldsymbol{\lambda}$ only, such that

$$\vartheta c \mathbb{E} \int_0^T \left[\int_{\mathbb{T}^d} |D\tilde{u}_t' - D\tilde{u}_t|^2 d(\tilde{m}_t + \tilde{m}_t') \right] dt$$
$$\leqslant \|u_0' - u_0\|_1 \mathbf{d}_1(\tilde{m}_0, \tilde{m}_0') + \mathbb{E}[\|g_T' - g_T\|_1 \mathbf{d}_1(\tilde{m}_T, \tilde{m}_T')] \tag{99}$$
$$+ \mathbb{E} \int_0^T \|b_t' - b_t\|_0 \|\tilde{u}_t' - \tilde{u}_t\|_1 dt + \mathbb{E} \int_0^T (\|\langle b_t, D\tilde{u}_t' - D\tilde{u}_t \rangle\|_1 + \|f_t' - f_t\|_1) \mathbf{d}_1(\tilde{m}_t, \tilde{m}_t') dt.$$

We now implement the same strategy as in the proof of Proposition 3.2 in the deterministic case. Following (42), we get that there exists a constant C, depending upon T, the Lipschitz

constant of D_pH and the parameters $\mathbf{\Lambda}$ and $\mathbf{\lambda}$, such that

$$
\sup_{t\in[0,T]} \mathbf{d}_1(\tilde{m}'_t, \tilde{m}_t)
$$

$$
\leqslant C\left(\mathbf{d}_1(\tilde{m}'_0, \tilde{m}_0) + \sup_{t\in[0,T]} \|b'_t - b_t\|_0 + \vartheta \int_0^T \left[\int_{\mathbb{T}^d} |D\tilde{u}'_s - D\tilde{u}_s|d(\tilde{m}_s + \tilde{m}'_s)\right] ds\right), \tag{100}
$$

which holds pathwise.

Taking the square and the expectation and then plugging (99), we deduce that, for any small $\eta > 0$ and for a possibly new value of C,

$$
\mathbb{E}\left[\sup_t \mathbf{d}_1^2(\tilde{m}_t, \tilde{m}'_t)\right] \leqslant C\left\{\eta^{-1}\mathbf{d}_1^2(m_0, m'_0) + \eta\mathbb{E}\left[\sup_{t\in[0,T]} \|\tilde{u}_t - \tilde{u}'_t\|_1^2\right]\right.
$$

$$
+ \eta^{-1}\mathrm{essup}_{\omega\in\Omega} \sup_{t\in[0,T]} \|b_t\|_1 \mathbb{E}\left[\sup_{t\in[0,T]} \|\tilde{u}_t - \tilde{u}'_t\|_2^2\right] \tag{101}
$$

$$
\left. + \eta^{-1}\mathbb{E}\left[\sup_{t\in[0,T]} \|b_t - b'_t\|_0^2 + \sup_{t\in[0,T]} \|f_t - f'_t\|_1^2 + \|g_T - g'_T\|_1^2\right]\right\}.
$$

Following the deterministic case, we let $\tilde{w}_t = \tilde{u}_t - \tilde{u}'_t$, for $t \in [0, T]$, so that

$$
- d\tilde{w}_t = \left[\Delta\tilde{w}_t - \vartheta\langle\tilde{V}_t, D\tilde{w}_t\rangle + \varpi\tilde{R}_t^1 - (f_t - f'_t)\right]dt - d\tilde{N}_t, \tag{102}
$$

with the terminal boundary condition $\tilde{w}_T = \varpi\tilde{R}^T + g'_T - g_T$. Above, $(\tilde{N}_t)_{t\in[0,T]}$ is a process with paths in $\mathcal{C}^0([0,T], \mathcal{C}^0(\mathbb{T}^d))$, with $\mathrm{essup}_{\omega\in\Omega} \sup_{t\in[0,T]} \|\tilde{N}_t\|_0 < \infty$, and, for any $x \in \mathbb{T}^d$, $(\tilde{N}_t(x))_{t\in[0,T]}$ is a martingale. Moreover, the coefficients $(\tilde{V}_t)_{t\in[0,T]}$, $(\tilde{R}_t^1)_{t\in[0,T]}$ and $\tilde{R}^T$ are given by

$$
\tilde{V}_t(x) = \int_0^1 D_p\tilde{H}_t\big(x, rD\tilde{u}(x) + (1-r)D\tilde{u}'(x)\big)\, dr,
$$

$$
\tilde{R}_t^1(x) = \int_0^1 \frac{\delta\tilde{F}_t}{\delta m}\big(x, r\tilde{m}_t + (1-r)\tilde{m}'_t\big)\big(\tilde{m}_t - \tilde{m}'_t\big)\, dr,
$$

$$
\tilde{R}^T(x) = \int_0^1 \frac{\delta G}{\delta m}\big(x, r\tilde{m}_T + (1-r)\tilde{m}'_T\big)\big(\tilde{m}_T - \tilde{m}'_T\big)dr.
$$

Following the deterministic case, we have

$$
\sup_{t\in[0,T]} \|\tilde{R}_t^1\|_{n+\alpha-1} + \|\tilde{R}^T\|_{n+\alpha} \leqslant C \sup_{t\in[0,T]} \mathbf{d}_1(\tilde{m}_t, \tilde{m}'_t). \tag{103}
$$

Moreover, recalling that the outputs $\tilde{u}$ and $\tilde{u}'$ are assumed to satisfy the conclusion of Lemma 4.9, we deduce that

$$
\sup_{t\in[0,T]} \|\tilde{V}_t\|_{n+\alpha-1} \leqslant C.
$$

In particular, for any $k \in \{0, \ldots, n-1\}$

$$
\forall t \in [0, T], \quad \|\langle\tilde{V}_t, D\tilde{w}_t\rangle\|_{k+\alpha} \leqslant C\|\tilde{w}_t\|_{k+1+\alpha}.
$$

Now, following (91) and implementing (103), we get, for any $t \in [0, T]$,

$$
\|\tilde{w}_t\|_{k+\alpha}
$$

$$
\leqslant \mathbb{E}\left[\|g_T - g'_T\|_{k+\alpha} + \int_t^T \frac{\|\tilde{w}_s\|_{k+\alpha}}{\sqrt{s-t}}ds + \sup_{s\in[0,T]} \|f_s - f'_s\|_{k+\alpha-1} + \sup_{s\in[0,T]} \mathbf{d}_1(\tilde{m}_s, \tilde{m}'_s)\,|\mathcal{F}_t\right]
$$

$$
\leqslant C\mathbb{E}\left[\|g_T - g'_T\|_{k+\alpha} + \int_t^T \|\tilde{w}_s\|_{k+\alpha}ds + \sup_{s\in[0,T]} \|f_s - f'_s\|_{k+\alpha-1} + \sup_{s\in[0,T]} \mathbf{d}_1(\tilde{m}_s, \tilde{m}'_s)\,|\mathcal{F}_t\right],
$$

71

the second line following from Lemma 4.8 (with $p = 1$). By Doob's inequality, we deduce that

$$\mathbb{E}\big[\sup_{s\in[t,T]}\|\tilde{w}_s\|^2_{k+\alpha}\big]$$
$$\leqslant \mathbb{E}\bigg[\|g_T - g'_T\|_{k+\alpha} + \int_t^T \|\tilde{w}_s\|^2_{k+\alpha}ds + \sup_{s\in[0,T]}\|f_s - f'_s\|^2_{k+\alpha-1} + \sup_{s\in[0,T]}\mathbf{d}_1^2(\tilde{m}_s, \tilde{m}'_s)\bigg].$$

By Gronwall's lemma, we deduce that, for any $k \in \{1, \ldots, n\}$,

$$\mathbb{E}\big[\sup_{t\in[0,T]}\|\tilde{w}_t\|^2_{k+\alpha}\big] \leqslant C\mathbb{E}\big[\|g_T - g'_T\|^2_{k+\alpha} + \sup_{t\in[0,T]}\|f_t - f'_t\|^2_{k+\alpha-1} + \sup_{t\in[0,T]}\mathbf{d}_1^2(\tilde{m}_t, \tilde{m}'_t)\big]. \qquad (104)$$

We finally go back to (101). Choosing η small enough and assuming that $\operatorname{essup}_{\omega\in\Omega}\|b_t\|_1$ is also small enough, we finally obtain (modifying the constant C):

$$\mathbb{E}\big[\sup_{t\in[0,T]}\big(\|\tilde{u}_t - \tilde{u}'_t\|^2_{n+\alpha} + \mathbf{d}_1^2(\tilde{m}_t, \tilde{m}'_t)\big)\big]$$
$$\leqslant C\Big\{\mathbf{d}_1^2(m_0, m'_0) + \mathbb{E}\big[\sup_{t\in[0,T]}\|b_t - b'_t\|^2_0 + \sup_{t\in[0,T]}\|f_t - f'_t\|^2_{n+\alpha-1} + \|g_T - g'_T\|^2_{n+\alpha}\big]\Big\},$$

which completes the proof. $\qquad\square$

4.3.5 Proof of Theorem 4.3

We now end up the proof of Theorem 4.3.

First step. We first notice that the L^2 stability estimate in the statement is a direct consequence of Lemma 4.9 (in order to bound the solutions) and of Lemma 4.11 (in order to get the stability estimate itself), provided that existence and uniqueness hold true.

Second step (a). We now prove that, given an initial condition $m_0 \in \mathcal{P}(\mathbb{T}^d)$, the system (78) is uniquely solvable.

The strategy consists in increasing inductively the value of ϖ, step by step, from $\varpi = 0$ to $\varpi = 1$, and to prove, at each step, that existence and uniqueness hold true. At each step of the induction, the strategy relies on a fixed point argument. It works as follows. Given some $\varpi \in [0, 1)$, we assume that, for any input (f, g) in a certain class, we can (uniquely) solve (in the same sense as in the statement of Theorem 4.3)

$$d_t\tilde{m}_t = \big\{\Delta\tilde{m}_t + \operatorname{div}\big[\tilde{m}_t D_p\tilde{H}_t(\cdot, D\tilde{u}_t)\big]\big\}dt,$$
$$d_t\tilde{u}_t = \big\{-\Delta\tilde{u}_t + \tilde{H}_t(\cdot, D\tilde{u}_t) - \varpi\tilde{F}_t(\cdot, m_t) + f_t\big\}dt + d\tilde{M}_t, \qquad (105)$$

with $\tilde{m}_0 = m_0$ as initial condition and $\tilde{u}_T = \varpi\tilde{G}(\cdot, m_T) + g_T$ as boundary condition. Then, the objective is to prove that the same holds true for ϖ replaced by $\varpi + \epsilon$, for $\epsilon > 0$ small enough (independent of ϖ). Freezing an input $(\bar{f}, \bar{g})$ in the admissible class, the point is to show that the mapping

$$\Phi : (\tilde{m}_t)_{t\in[0,T]} \mapsto \left\{ \begin{array}{l} \big(f_t = -\epsilon\tilde{F}_t(\cdot, m_t) + \bar{f}_t\big)_{t\in[0,T]} \\ g_T = \epsilon\tilde{G}(\cdot, m_T) + \bar{g}_T \end{array} \right\} \mapsto (\tilde{m}'_t)_{t\in[0,T]},$$

is a contraction on the space of adapted processes $(\tilde{m}_t)_{t\in[0,T]}$ with paths in $\mathcal{C}^0([0,T], \mathcal{P}(\mathbb{T}^d))$, where the last output is given as the forward component of the solution of the system (105).

The value of ϖ being given, we assume that the input $(\bar{f}, \bar{g})$ is of the form

$$\bar{f}_t = -\sum_{i=1}^N b^i \tilde{F}_t(\cdot, m_t^i), \quad \bar{g}_T = \sum_{i=1}^N b^i \tilde{G}(\cdot, m_T^i), \tag{106}$$

where $N \geqslant 1$, $b^1, \ldots, b^N \geqslant 0$, with $\epsilon + b^1 + \cdots + b^N \leqslant 2$, and $(\tilde{m}^i)_{i=1,\ldots,N}$ (or equivalently $(m^i)_{i=1,\ldots,N}$) is a family of N adapted processes with paths in $\mathcal{C}^0([0,T], \mathcal{P}(\mathbb{T}^d))$.

The input $((\bar{f}_t)_{t\in[0,T]}, \bar{g}_T)$ being given, we consider two adapted processes $(\tilde{m}_t^{(1)})_{t\in[0,T]}$ and $(\tilde{m}_t^{(2)})_{t\in[0,T]}$ with paths in $\mathcal{C}^0([0,T], \mathcal{P}(\mathbb{T}^d))$ (or equivalently $(m_t^{(1)})_{t\in[0,T]}$ and $(m_t^{(2)})_{t\in[0,T]}$ without the push-forwards by each of the mappings $(\mathbb{T}^d \ni x \mapsto x - \sqrt{2}W_t \in \mathbb{T}^d)_{t\in[0,T]}$, *cf.* Remark 4.2), and we let

$$f_t^{(i)} = -\epsilon \tilde{F}_t(\cdot, m_t^{(i)}) + \bar{f}_t, \ t \in [0,T]; \quad g_T^{(i)} = -\epsilon \tilde{G}(\cdot, m_T^{(i)}) + \bar{g}_T; \quad i = 1, 2.$$

and

$$\tilde{m}^{(i\prime)} = \Phi(\tilde{m}^{(i)}), \quad i = 1, 2.$$

Second step (b). By Lemma 4.9, we can find positive constants $(\lambda_k)_{k=0,\ldots,n}$ and $(\Lambda_k)_{k=0,\ldots,n}$ such that, whenever $(\tilde{m}_t, \tilde{u}_t)_{t\in[0,T]}$ solves (105) with respect to an input $((\bar{f}_t)_{t\in[0,T]}, \bar{g}_T)$ of the same type as in (106), then

$$\forall k \in \{0, \ldots, n\}, \ \forall t \in [0,T], \quad \mathrm{essup}_{\omega\in\Omega} \|\tilde{u}_t\|_{k+\alpha} \leqslant \Lambda_k \exp(\lambda_k(T-t)).$$

It is worth mentioning that the values of $(\lambda_k)_{k=0,\ldots,n}$ and $(\Lambda_k)_{k=0,\ldots,n}$ are somehow universal in the sense that they depend neither on ϖ nor on the precise shape of the inputs $(\bar{f}, \bar{g})$ when taken in the class (106). In particular, any output $(\tilde{m}_t')_{t\in[0,T]}$ of the mapping Φ must satisfy the same bound.

Second step (c). We apply Lemma 4.11 with $b = b' = 0$, $(f_t, f_t')_{0\leqslant t\leqslant T} = (\bar{f}_t^{(1)}, \bar{f}_t^{(2)})_{0\leqslant t\leqslant T}$ and $(g_T, g_T') = (\bar{g}_T^{(1)}, \bar{g}_T^{(2)})$. We deduce that

$$\mathbb{E}\Big[\sup_{t\in[0,T]} \mathbf{d}_1^2(\tilde{m}_t^{(1\prime)}, \tilde{m}_t^{(2\prime)})\Big]$$
$$\leqslant \epsilon^2 C\Big\{\mathbb{E}\Big[\sup_{t\in[0,T]} \|\tilde{F}_t(\cdot, m_t^{(1)}) - \tilde{F}_t(\cdot, m_t^{(2)})\|_{n+\alpha-1}^2 + \|\tilde{G}_T(\cdot, m_T^{(1)}) - \tilde{G}_T(\cdot, m_T^{(2)})\|_{n+\alpha}^2\Big]\Big\},$$

the constant C being independent of ϖ and of the precise shape of the input $(\bar{f}, \bar{g})$ in the class (106). Up to a modification of C, we deduce that

$$\mathbb{E}\Big[\sup_{t\in[0,T]} \mathbf{d}_1^2(\tilde{m}_t^{(1\prime)}, \tilde{m}_t^{(2\prime)})\Big] \leqslant \epsilon^2 C\mathbb{E}\Big[\sup_{t\in[0,T]} \mathbf{d}_1^2(\tilde{m}_t^{(1)}, \tilde{m}_t^{(2)})\Big],$$

which shows that Φ is a contraction on the space $L^2(\Omega, \mathcal{A}, \mathbb{P}; \mathcal{C}^0([0,T], \mathcal{P}(\mathbb{T}^d)))$, when ϵ is small enough (independently of ϖ and of $(\bar{f}, \bar{g})$ in the class (106)). By Picard fixed point theorem, we deduce that the system (105) is solvable when ϖ is replaced by $\varpi + \varepsilon$ (and for the same input $(\bar{f}, \bar{g})$ in the class (106)). By Lemma 4.9 and Proposition 4.11, the solution must be unique.

Third step. We finally establish the L^∞ version of the stability estimates. The trick is to derive the L^∞ estimate from the L^2 version of the stability estimates, which seems rather surprising at first sight but which is quite standard in the theory of backward SDEs.

The starting point is to notice that the expectation in the proof of the L^2 version permits to get rid of the martingale part when applying Itô's formula in the proof of Lemma 4.11 (see for instance (99)). Actually, it would suffice to use the conditional expectation given $\mathcal{F}_0$ in order to get rid of it, which means that the L^2 estimate may be written as

$$\mathbb{E}\big[\sup_{t\in[0,T]}\big(\mathbf{d}_1^2(\tilde{m}_t,\tilde{m}_t')+\|\tilde{u}_t-\tilde{u}_t'\|_{n+\alpha}^2\big)|\mathcal{F}_0\big]\leqslant C\mathbf{d}_1^2(m_0,m_0'),$$

which holds $\mathbb{P}$ almost surely. Of course, when m_0 and m_0' are deterministic the above conditional bound does not say anything more in comparison with the original one: When m_0 and m_0' are deterministic, the σ-field $\mathcal{F}_0$ contains no information and is almost surely trivial. Actually, the inequality is especially meaningful when the initial time 0 is replaced by another time $t\in(0,T]$, in which case the initial conditions become $\tilde{m}_t$ and $\tilde{m}_t'$ and are thus random. The trick is thus to say that the same inequality as above holds with any time $t\in[0,T]$ as initial condition instead of 0. This proves that

$$\mathbb{E}\big[\sup_{s\in[t,T]}\big(\mathbf{d}_1^2(\tilde{m}_s,\tilde{m}_s')+\|\tilde{u}_s-\tilde{u}_s'\|_{n+\alpha}^2\big)|\mathcal{F}_t\big]\leqslant C\mathbf{d}_1^2(m_t,m_t').$$

Since $\|\tilde{u}_t-\tilde{u}_t'\|_{n+\alpha}$ is $\mathcal{F}_t$-measurable, we deduce that

$$\|\tilde{u}_t-\tilde{u}_t'\|_{n+\alpha}\leqslant C\mathbf{d}_1(m_t,m_t').$$

Plugging the above bound in (100), we deduce that (modifying C if necessary)

$$\sup_{t\in[0,T]}\mathbf{d}_1(m_t,m_t')\leqslant C\mathbf{d}_1(m_0,m_0').$$

Collecting the two last bounds, the proof is easily completed. $\qquad\square$

4.4 Linearization

Assumption. Throughout the paragraph, α stands for a Hölder exponent in $(0,1)$.

The purpose here is to follow Subsection 3.3 and to discuss the following linearized version of the system (78):

$$d_t\tilde{z}_t = \Big\{-\Delta\tilde{z}_t+\langle\tilde{V}_t(\cdot),D\tilde{z}_t\rangle-\frac{\delta\tilde{F}_t}{\delta m}(\cdot,m_t)(\rho_t)+\tilde{f}_t^0\Big\}dt+d\tilde{M}_t,$$
$$\partial_t\tilde{\rho}_t-\Delta\tilde{\rho}_t-\mathrm{div}\big(\tilde{\rho}_t\tilde{V}_t\big)-\mathrm{div}\big(\tilde{m}_t\Gamma_tD\tilde{z}_t+\tilde{b}_t^0\big)=0, \qquad (107)$$

with a boundary condition of the form

$$\tilde{z}_T = \frac{\delta\tilde{G}}{\delta m}(\cdot,m_T)(\rho_t)+\tilde{g}_T^0,$$

where $(\tilde{M}_t)_{t\in[0,T]}$ is the so-called martingale part of the backward equation, that is $(\tilde{M}_t)_{t\in[0,T]}$ is an $(\mathcal{F}_t)_{t\in[0,T]}$-adapted process with paths in the space $\mathcal{C}^0([0,T],\mathcal{C}^0(\mathbb{T}^d))$, such that, for any $x\in\mathbb{T}^d$, $(\tilde{M}_t(x))_{t\in[0,T]}$ is an $(\mathcal{F}_t)_{t\in[0,T]}$ martingale.

Remark 4.14. *Above, we used the same convention as in Remark 4.2. For $(\tilde{\rho}_t)_{t\in[0,T]}$ with paths in $\mathcal{C}^0([0,T],(\mathcal{C}^k(\mathbb{T}^d))')$ for some $k\geqslant 0$, we let $(\rho_t)_{t\in[0,T]}$ be the distributional-valued random function with paths in $\mathcal{C}^0([0,T],(\mathcal{C}^k(\mathbb{T}^d))')$ defined by*

$$\langle\varphi,\rho_t\rangle_{\mathcal{C}^k(\mathbb{T}^d),(\mathcal{C}^k(\mathbb{T}^d))'}=\langle\varphi(\cdot+\sqrt{2}W_t),\tilde{\rho}_t\rangle_{\mathcal{C}^k(\mathbb{T}^d),(\mathcal{C}^k(\mathbb{T}^d))'}.$$

Generally speaking, the framework is the same as that used in Subsection 3.3, namely we can find a constant $C \geqslant 1$ such that:

1. The initial condition $\tilde{\rho}_0 = \rho_0$ takes values in $(\mathcal{C}^{n+\alpha'}(\mathbb{T}^d))'$, for some $\alpha' \in (0, \alpha)$, and, unless it is explicitly stated, it is deterministic.

2. $(\tilde{V}_t)_{t \in [0,T]}$ is an adapted process with paths in $\mathcal{C}^0([0, T], \mathcal{C}^n(\mathbb{T}^d, \mathbb{R}^d))$, with

$$\operatorname{essup}_{\omega \in \Omega} \sup_{t \in [0,T]} \|\tilde{V}_t\|_{n+\alpha} \leqslant C.$$

3. $(\tilde{m}_t)_{t \in [0,T]}$ is an adapted process with paths in $\mathcal{C}^0([0, T], \mathcal{P}(\mathbb{T}^d))$.

4. $(\Gamma_t)_{t \in [0,T]}$ is an adapted process with paths in $\mathcal{C}^0([0, T], [\mathcal{C}^1(\mathbb{T}^d)]^{d \times d})$ such that, with probability 1,

$$\sup_{t \in [0,T]} \|\Gamma_t\|_1 \leqslant C,$$
$$\forall (t, x) \in [0, T] \times \mathbb{T}^d, \quad C^{-1} I_d \leqslant \Gamma_t(x) \leqslant C I_d.$$

5. $(\tilde{b}_t^0)_{t \in [0,T]}$ is an adapted process with paths in $\mathcal{C}^0([0, T], [(\mathcal{C}^{n+\alpha-1}(\mathbb{T}^d))']^d)$, and $(\tilde{f}_t^0)_{t \in [0,T]}$ is an adapted process with paths in $\mathcal{C}^0([0, T], \mathcal{C}^n(\mathbb{T}^d))$, with

$$\operatorname{essup}_{\omega \in \Omega} \sup_{t \in [0,T]} \left(\|\tilde{b}_t^0\|_{-(n+\alpha'-1)} + \|\tilde{f}_t^0\|_{n+\alpha} \right) < \infty.$$

6. $\tilde{g}_T^0$ is an $\mathcal{F}_T$-measurable random variable with values in $\mathcal{C}^{n+1}(\mathbb{T}^d)$, with

$$\operatorname{essup}_{\omega \in \Omega} \|\tilde{g}_T^0\|_{n+1+\alpha} < \infty.$$

Here is the analogue of Lemma 3.5:

Theorem 4.15. *Under the assumption (1–6) right above and* **(HF1(n))** *and* **(HG1($n+1$))***, for $n \geqslant 2$ and $\beta \in (\alpha', \alpha)$, the system (107) admits a unique solution $(\tilde{\rho}, \tilde{z}, \tilde{M})$, adapted with respect to the filtration $(\mathcal{F}_t)_{t \in [0,T]}$, with paths in the space $\mathcal{C}^0([0, T], (\mathcal{C}^{n+\beta}(\mathbb{T}^d))' \times \mathcal{C}^{n+1+\beta}(\mathbb{T}^d) \times \mathcal{C}^{n+\beta}(\mathbb{T}^d))$ and with $\operatorname{essup}_\omega \sup_{t \in [0,T]} (\|\tilde{\rho}_t\|_{-(n+\beta)} + \|\tilde{z}_t\|_{n+1+\beta} + \|\tilde{M}_t\|_{n-1+\beta}) < \infty$. It satisfies*

$$\operatorname{essup}_{\omega \in \Omega} \sup_{t \in [0,T]} \left(\|\tilde{\rho}_t\|_{-(n+\alpha')} + \|\tilde{z}_t\|_{n+1+\alpha} + \|\tilde{M}_t\|_{n+\alpha-1} \right) < \infty.$$

The proof imitates that one of Theorem 4.3 and relies on a continuation argument. For a parameter $\vartheta \in [0, 1]$, we consider the system

$$d_t \tilde{z}_t = \left\{ -\Delta \tilde{z}_t + \langle \tilde{V}_t(\cdot), D\tilde{z}_t \rangle - \vartheta \frac{\delta \tilde{F}_t}{\delta m}(\cdot, m_t)(\rho_t) + \tilde{f}_t^0 \right\} dt + d\tilde{M}_t,$$
$$\partial_t \tilde{\rho}_t - \Delta \tilde{\rho}_t - \operatorname{div}(\tilde{\rho}_t \tilde{V}_t) - \operatorname{div}(\vartheta \tilde{m}_t \Gamma_t D\tilde{z}_t + \tilde{b}_t^0) = 0, \tag{108}$$

with the boundary conditions

$$\tilde{\rho}_0 = \rho_0, \quad \tilde{z}_T = \vartheta \frac{\delta \tilde{G}}{\delta m}(\cdot, m_T)(\rho_T) + \tilde{g}_T^0. \tag{109}$$

As above the goal is to prove, by increasing step by step the value of ϑ, that the system (108), with the boundary condition (109), has a unique solution for any $\vartheta \in [0, 1]$.

Following the discussion after Theorem 4.3, notice that, whenever $(b_t)_{t\in[0,T]}$ is a process with paths in $\mathcal{C}^0([0,T], \mathcal{C}^{-(n+\beta)}(\mathbb{T}^d))$, for some $\beta \in (\alpha', \alpha)$, the quantity $\sup_{t\in[0,T]} \|b_t\|_{-(n+\alpha')}$ is a random variable, equal to $\sup_{t\in[0,T]\cap\mathbb{Q}} \|b_t\|_{-(n+\alpha')}$. Moreover,

$$\mathrm{essup}_{\omega\in\Omega} \sup_{t\in[0,T]} \|b_t\|_{-(n+\alpha')} = \sup_{t\in[0,T]} \mathrm{essup}_{\omega\in\Omega} \|b_t\|_{-(n+\alpha')}.$$

Below, we often omit the process $(\tilde{M}_t)_{t\in[0,T]}$ when denoting a solution, namely we often write $(\tilde{\rho}_t, \tilde{z}_t)_{t\in[0,T]}$ instead of $(\tilde{\rho}_t, \tilde{z}_t, \tilde{M}_t)_{t\in[0,T]}$ so that the backward component is understood implicitly. We feel that the rule is quite clear now: In a systematic way, the martingale component has two degrees of regularity less than $(\tilde{z}_t)_{t\in[0,T]}$.

Throughout the subsection, we assume that the assumption of Theorem 4.15 is in force.

4.4.1 Case $\vartheta = 0$

We start with the case $\vartheta = 0$:

Lemma 4.16. *Assume that $\vartheta = 0$ in the system (108) with the boundary condition (109). Then, for any $\beta \in (\alpha', \alpha)$, there is a unique solution $(\tilde{\rho}, \tilde{z})$, adapted with respect to $(\mathcal{F}_t)_{t\in[0,T]}$, with paths in $\mathcal{C}^0([0,T], (\mathcal{C}^{n+\beta}(\mathbb{T}^d))' \times \mathcal{C}^{n+1+\beta}(\mathbb{T}^d)))$ and with $\mathrm{essup}_\omega \sup_{t\in[0,T]}(\|\tilde{\rho}_t\|_{-(n+\beta)} + \|\tilde{z}_t\|_{n+1+\beta}) < \infty$. Moreover, we can find a constant C', only depending upon C, the bounds in (**HF1(n)**) and (**HG1(n+1)**), T and d, such that*

$$\mathrm{essup}_{\omega\in\Omega} \sup_{t\in[0,T]} \|\tilde{\rho}_t\|_{-(n+\alpha')} \leqslant C'\big(\|\rho_0\|_{-(n+\alpha')} + \mathrm{essup}_{\omega\in\Omega} \sup_{t\in[0,T]} \|\tilde{b}_t^0\|_{-(n+\alpha'-1)}\big),$$

$$\mathrm{essup}_{\omega\in\Omega} \sup_{t\in[0,T]} \|\tilde{z}_t\|_{n+1+\alpha} \leqslant C'\big(\mathrm{essup}_{\omega\in\Omega}\|\tilde{g}_T^0\|_{n+1+\alpha} + \mathrm{essup}_{\omega\in\Omega} \sup_{t\in[0,T]} \|\tilde{f}_t^0\|_{n+\alpha}\big).$$

Proof. When $\vartheta = 0$, there is no nonlinearity in the equation and it simply reads

$$
\begin{aligned}
&(i)\ d_t\tilde{z}_t = \big\{-\Delta\tilde{z}_t + \langle\tilde{V}_t(\cdot), D\tilde{z}_t\rangle + \tilde{f}_t^0\big\}dt + d\tilde{M}_t,\\
&(ii)\ \partial_t\tilde{\rho}_t - \Delta\tilde{\rho}_t - \mathrm{div}\big(\tilde{\rho}_t\tilde{V}_t\big) - \mathrm{div}\big(\tilde{b}_t^0\big) = 0,
\end{aligned}
\tag{110}
$$

with the boundary condition $\tilde{\rho}_0 = \rho_0$ and $\tilde{z}_T = \tilde{g}_T^0$.

First step. Let us first consider the forward equation (110-(ii)). We notice that, whenever ρ_0 and $(\tilde{b}_t^0)_{t\in[0,T]}$ are smooth in the space variable, the forward equation may be solved pathwise in the classical sense. Then, by the same duality technique as in Lemma 3.5 (with the restriction that the role played by n in the statement of Lemma 3.5 is now played by $n-1$ and that the coefficients c and b in the statement of Lemma 3.5 are now respectively denoted by $\tilde{b}^0$ and $\tilde{f}^0$), for any $\beta \in [\alpha', \alpha]$, it holds, $\mathbb{P}$ almost surely, that

$$\sup_{t\in[0,T]} \|\tilde{\rho}_t\|_{-(n+\beta)} \leqslant C'\big(\|\tilde{\rho}_0\|_{-(n+\beta)} + \sup_{t\in[0,T]} \|\tilde{b}_t^0\|_{-(n-1+\beta)}\big). \tag{111}$$

Whenever ρ_0 and $(\tilde{b}_t^0)_{t\in[0,T]}$ are not smooth but take values in $(\mathcal{C}^{n+\alpha'}(\mathbb{T}^d))'$ and $(\mathcal{C}^{n+\alpha'-1}(\mathbb{T}^d))'$ only, we can mollify them by a standard convolution argument. Denoting the mollified sequences by $(\rho_0^N)_{N\geqslant 1}$ and $((\tilde{b}_t^{0,N})_{t\in[0,T]})_{N\geqslant 1}$, it is standard to check that, for any $\beta \in (\alpha', \alpha)$, $\mathbb{P}$ almost surely,

$$\lim_{N\to+\infty}\big(\|\rho_0^N - \rho_0\|_{-(n+\beta)} + \sup_{t\in[0,T]} \|\tilde{b}_t^{0,N} - \tilde{b}_t\|_{-(n-1+\beta)}\big) = 0, \tag{112}$$

76

from which, together with (111), we deduce that, $\mathbb{P}$ almost surely, the sequence $((\tilde{\rho}_t^N)_{t\in[0,T]})_{N\geqslant 1}$ is Cauchy in the space $\mathcal{C}([0,T],(\mathcal{C}^{n+\beta}(\mathbb{T}^d))')$, where each $(\tilde{\rho}_t^N)_{t\in[0,T]}$ denotes the solution of the forward equation (110-(ii)) with inputs $(\rho_0^N,(\tilde{b}_t^{0,N})_{t\in[0,T]})$. With probability 1 under $\mathbb{P}$, the limit of the Cauchy sequence belongs to $\mathcal{C}([0,T],(\mathcal{C}^{n+\beta}(\mathbb{T}^d))')$ and satisfies (111). Pathwise, it solves the forward equation.

Note that the duality techniques of Lemma 3.5 are valid for any solution $(\tilde{\rho}_t)_{t\in[0,T]}$ of the forward equation in (110-(ii)), with paths in $\mathcal{C}^0([0,T],(\mathcal{C}^{n+\beta}(\mathbb{T}^d))')$. This proves uniqueness to the forward equation.

Finally, it is plain that the solution is adapted with respect to the filtration $(\mathcal{F}_t)_{t\in[0,T]}$. The reason is that the solutions are constructed as limits of Cauchy sequences, which may be shown to be adapted by means of a Duhamel type formula.

Second step. For the backward component of (110), we can adapt Proposition 4.10: the solution is adapted, has paths in $\mathcal{C}^0([0,T],\mathcal{C}^{n+1+\beta}(\mathbb{T}^d))$, for any $\beta \in (\alpha',\alpha)$, and, following (82), it satisfies:

$$\mathrm{essup}_{\omega\in\Omega}\sup_{0\leqslant t\leqslant T}\|\tilde{z}_t\|_{n+1+\alpha} \leqslant C'\big(\mathrm{essup}_{\omega\in\Omega}\|\tilde{g}_T^0\|_{n+1+\alpha} + \mathrm{essup}_{\omega\in\Omega}\sup_{t\in[0,T]}\|\tilde{f}_t^0\|_{n+\alpha}\big),$$

which completes the proof. $\qquad\square$

4.4.2 Stability argument

The purpose is now to increase ϑ step by step in order to prove that (108)–(109) has a unique solution.

We start with the following consequence of Lemma 4.16:

Lemma 4.17. *Given some $\vartheta \in [0,1]$, an initial condition $\tilde{\rho}_0$ in $(\mathcal{C}^{n+\alpha'}(\mathbb{T}^d))'$, a set of coefficients $(\tilde{V}_t,\tilde{m}_t,\Gamma_t)_{t\in[0,T]}$ as in points 2, 3 and 4 of the introduction of Subsection 4.4 and a set of inputs $((\tilde{b}_t^0,\tilde{f}_t^0)_{t\in[0,T]},\tilde{g}_T^0)$ as in points 5 and 6 of the introduction of Subsection 4.4, consider a solution $(\tilde{\rho}_t,\tilde{z}_t)_{t\in[0,T]}$ of the system (108) with the boundary condition (109), the solution being adapted with respect to the filtration $(\mathcal{F}_t)_{t\in[0,T]}$, having paths in the space $\mathcal{C}^0([0,T],(\mathcal{C}^{n+\beta}(\mathbb{T}^d))')\times \mathcal{C}^0([0,T],\mathcal{C}^{n+1+\beta}(\mathbb{T}^d))$, for some $\beta \in (\alpha',\alpha)$, and satisfying $\mathrm{essup}_{\omega\in\Omega}\sup_{t\in[0,T]}(\|\tilde{\rho}_t\|_{-(n+\beta)} + \|\tilde{z}_t\|_{n+1+\beta}) < \infty$.*
Then,

$$\mathrm{essup}_{\omega\in\Omega}\sup_{t\in[0,T]}\Big[\|\tilde{\rho}_t\|_{-(n+\alpha')} + \|\tilde{z}_t\|_{n+1+\alpha}\Big] < \infty.$$

Proof. Given a solution $(\tilde{\rho}_t,\tilde{z}_t)_{t\in[0,T]}$ as in the statement, we let

$$\hat{b}_t^0 = \tilde{b}_t^0 + \vartheta\tilde{m}_t\Gamma_t D\tilde{z}_t, \quad \hat{f}_t^0 = \tilde{f}_t^0 - \vartheta\frac{\delta\tilde{F}_t}{\delta m}(\cdot,m_t)(\rho_t), \quad t\in[0,T] ; \quad \hat{g}_T^0 = \tilde{g}_T^0 + \vartheta\frac{\delta\tilde{G}}{\delta m}(\cdot,m_T)(\rho_T)$$

Taking benefit from the assumption **(HF1(n))**, we can check that $(\hat{b}_t^0)_{t\in[0,T]}$, $(\hat{f}_t^0)_{t\in[0,T]}$ and $\hat{g}_T^0$ satisfy the same assumptions as $(\tilde{b}_t^0)_{t\in[0,T]}$, $(\tilde{f}_t^0)_{t\in[0,T]}$ and $\tilde{g}_T^0$ in the introduction of Subsection 4.4. The result then follows from Lemma 4.16. $\qquad\square$

The strategy now relies on a new stability argument, which is the analog of Lemma 4.11:

Proposition 4.18. *Given some $\vartheta \in [0,1]$, two initial conditions $\tilde{\rho}_0$ and $\tilde{\rho}_0'$ in $(\mathcal{C}^{n+\alpha'}(\mathbb{T}^d))'$, two sets of coefficients $(\tilde{V}_t,\tilde{m}_t,\Gamma_t)_{t\in[0,T]}$ and $(\tilde{V}_t',\tilde{m}_t',\Gamma_t')_{t\in[0,T]}$ as in points 2, 3 and 4 of the*

introduction of Subsection 4.4 and two sets of inputs $((\tilde{b}^0_t, \tilde{f}^0_t)_{t\in[0,T]}, \tilde{g}^0_T)$ and $((\tilde{b}^{0\prime}_t, \tilde{f}^{0\prime}_t)_{t\in[0,T]}, \tilde{g}^{0\prime}_T)$ as in points 5 and 6 of the introduction of Subsection 4.4, consider two solutions $(\tilde{\rho}_t, \tilde{z}_t)_{t\in[0,T]}$ and $(\tilde{\rho}'_t, \tilde{z}'_t)_{t\in[0,T]}$ of the system (108) *with the boundary condition* (109), *both being adapted with respect to the filtration $(\mathcal{F}_t)_{t\in[0,T]}$, having paths in the space $\mathcal{C}^0([0,T], (\mathcal{C}^{n+\beta}(\mathbb{T}^d))') \times \mathcal{C}^0([0,T], \mathcal{C}^{n+1+\beta}(\mathbb{T}^d))$, for some $\beta \in (\alpha', \alpha)$, and satisfying*

$$\mathrm{essup}_{\omega\in\Omega} \sup_{t\in[0,T]} \big(\|\tilde{\rho}_t\|_{-(n+\beta)} + \|\tilde{z}_t\|_{n+1+\beta} + \|\tilde{\rho}'_t\|_{-(n+\beta)} + \|\tilde{z}'_t\|_{n+1+\beta} \big) < \infty.$$

Then, it holds that

$$\mathbb{E}\bigg[\sup_{t\in[0,T]} \|\tilde{z}_t - \tilde{z}'_t\|^2_{n+1+\alpha} + \sup_{t\in[0,T]} \|\tilde{\rho}_t - \tilde{\rho}'_t\|^2_{-(n+\alpha')} \bigg]$$

$$\leqslant C' \bigg\{ \|\tilde{\rho}_0 - \tilde{\rho}'_0\|^2_{-(n+\alpha')}$$

$$+ \mathbb{E}\bigg[\sup_{t\in[0,T]} \|\tilde{b}^0_t - \tilde{b}^{0\prime}_t\|^2_{-(n+\alpha'-1)} + \sup_{t\in[0,T]} \|\tilde{f}^0_t - \tilde{f}^{0\prime}_t\|^2_{n+\alpha} + \|\tilde{g}^0_T - \tilde{g}^{0\prime}_T\|^2_{n+1+\alpha}$$

$$+ \sup_{t\in[0,T]} \Big\{ \big(\|\tilde{z}'_t\|^2_{n+1+\alpha} + \|\tilde{\rho}'_t\|^2_{-(n+\alpha')} \big)\big(\|\tilde{V}_t - \tilde{V}'_t\|^2_{n+\alpha} + [\mathbf{d}_1(m_t, m'_t)]^2 + \|\Gamma_t - \Gamma'_t\|^2_0 \big) \Big\} \bigg] \bigg\},$$

the constant C' only depending upon C in the introduction of Subsection 4.4, T, d, α and α'.

Proof. First step. The first step is to make use of a duality argument.

We start with the case when $\tilde{\rho}_0$, $\tilde{\rho}'_0$, $\tilde{b}^0$ and $\tilde{b}^{0\prime}$ are smooth. Letting $\hat{b}^0_t = \vartheta \tilde{m}_t \Gamma_t D\tilde{z}_t + \tilde{b}^0_t$ and $\hat{b}^{0\prime}_t = \vartheta \tilde{m}'_t \Gamma'_t D\tilde{z}'_t + \tilde{b}^{0\prime}_t$, for $t \in [0,T]$, we notice that $(\tilde{\rho}_t)_{t\in[0,T]}$ and $(\tilde{\rho}'_t)_{t\in[0,T]}$ solve the linear equation *(ii)* in (110) with $(\tilde{b}^0_t)_{t\in[0,T]}$ and $(\tilde{b}^{0\prime}_t)_{t\in[0,T]}$ replaced by $(\hat{b}^0_t)_{t\in[0,T]}$ and $(\hat{b}^{0\prime}_t)_{t\in[0,T]}$ respectively. By Lemma 4.16 with $(\tilde{b}^0_t)_{t\in[0,T]}$ in (110) equal to $(\hat{b}^0_t)_{t\in[0,T]}$ and with n in the statement of Lemma 4.16 replaced by $n-1$, we deduce that $(\tilde{\rho}_t)_{t\in[0,T]}$ and $(\tilde{\rho}'_t)_{t\in[0,T]}$ have bounded paths in $\mathcal{C}^0([0,T], (\mathcal{C}^{n-1+\beta}(\mathbb{T}^d))')$, for the same $\beta \in (\alpha', \alpha)$ as in the statement of Proposition 4.18.

With a suitable adaptation of Lemma 4.13 and with the same kind of notations as in Subsection 3.3, this permits to expand the infinitesimal variation of the duality bracket $\langle \tilde{z}_t - \tilde{z}'_t, \tilde{\rho}_t - \tilde{\rho}'_t \rangle_{X_n, X'_n}$, with $X_n = \mathcal{C}^{n+\beta}(\mathbb{T}^d)$. We compute

$$d_t \langle \tilde{z}_t - \tilde{z}'_t, \tilde{\rho}_t - \tilde{\rho}'_t \rangle_{X_n, X'_n}$$

$$= \Big\{ -\big\langle \tilde{D}(\tilde{z}_t - \tilde{z}'_t), \tilde{\rho}'_t(\tilde{V}_t - \tilde{V}'_t) \big\rangle_{X_n, X'_n} + \big\langle D\tilde{z}'_t, (\tilde{V}_t - \tilde{V}'_t)(\tilde{\rho}_t - \tilde{\rho}'_t) \big\rangle_{X_n, X'_n} \Big\} dt$$

$$+ \Big\{ \big\langle \tilde{f}^0_t - \tilde{f}^{0\prime}_t, \tilde{\rho}_t - \tilde{\rho}'_t \big\rangle_{X_n, X'_n} dt - \big\langle D(\tilde{z}_t - \tilde{z}'_t), \tilde{b}^0_t - \tilde{b}^{0\prime}_t \big\rangle_{X_{n-1}, X'_{n-1}} \Big\} dt$$

$$- \vartheta \Big\{ \big\langle \frac{\delta \tilde{F}_t}{\delta m}(\cdot, m_t)(\rho_t - \rho'_t), \tilde{\rho}_t - \tilde{\rho}'_t \big\rangle_{X_n, X'_n} + \big\langle \big(\frac{\delta \tilde{F}_t}{\delta m}(\cdot, m_t) - \frac{\delta \tilde{F}_t}{\delta m}(\cdot, m'_t)\big)(\rho'_t), \tilde{\rho}_t - \tilde{\rho}'_t \big\rangle_{X_n, X'_n} \Big\} dt$$

$$- \vartheta \Big\{ \big\langle D(\tilde{z}_t - \tilde{z}'_t), \tilde{m}_t \Gamma_t D(\tilde{z}_t - \tilde{z}'_t) \big\rangle_{X_n, X'_n} + \big\langle D(\tilde{z}_t - \tilde{z}'_t), (\tilde{m}_t \Gamma_t - \tilde{m}'_t \Gamma'_t) D\tilde{z}'_t \big\rangle_{X_n, X'_n} \Big\} dt$$

$$+ d_t M_t,$$

where $(M_t)_{0 \leqslant t \leqslant T}$ is a martingale and where we applied Remark 4.14 to define $(\rho_t)_{t\in[0,T]}$ and $(\rho'_t)_{t\in[0,T]}$. An important fact in the proof is that the martingale part in (110) has continuous paths in $\mathcal{C}^0([0,T], \mathcal{C}^{n-1+\beta}(\mathbb{T}^d))$, which permits to give a sense to the duality bracket

(in x) with $(\tilde{\rho}_t - \tilde{\rho}'_t)_{t\in[0,T]}$, since $(\tilde{\rho}_t - \tilde{\rho}'_t)_{t\in[0,T]}$ is here assumed to have continuous paths in $\mathcal{C}^0([0,T],(\mathcal{C}^{n-1+\beta}(\mathbb{T}^d))')$. Similarly, the duality bracket of $(\tilde{z}_t - \tilde{z}'_t)_{t\in[0,T]}$ with the Laplacian of $(\tilde{\rho}_t - \tilde{\rho}'_t)_{t\in[0,T]}$ makes sense and, conversely, the duality bracket of $(\tilde{\rho}_t)_{t\in[0,T]}$ with the Laplacian of $(\tilde{z}_t - \tilde{z}'_t)_{t\in[0,T]}$ makes sense as well, the two of them canceling with one another.

Of course, the goal is to relax the smoothness assumption made on $\tilde{\rho}_0$, $\tilde{\rho}'_0$, $\tilde{b}^0$ and $\tilde{b}^{0\prime}$. Although it was pretty straightforward to do in the deterministic case, it is more difficult here because of the additional martingale term. As already mentioned, the martingale term is defined as a duality bracket between a path with values in $\mathcal{C}^0([0,T],\mathcal{C}^{n-1+\beta}(\mathbb{T}^d))$ and a path with values in $\mathcal{C}^0([0,T],\mathcal{C}^{-(n-1+\beta)}(\mathbb{T}^d))$. Of course, the problem is that this is no more true in the general case that $(\tilde{\rho}_t - \tilde{\rho}'_t)_{t\in[0,T]}$ has paths in $\mathcal{C}^0([0,T],\mathcal{C}^{-(n-1+\beta)}(\mathbb{T}^d))$. In order to circumvent the difficulty, a way is to take first the expectation in order to cancel the martingale part and then to relax the smoothness conditions. Taking the expectation in the above formula, we get (in the mollified setting):

$$
\begin{aligned}
&\frac{d}{dt}\mathbb{E}\big[\langle \tilde{z}_t - \tilde{z}'_t, \tilde{\rho}_t - \tilde{\rho}'_t\rangle_{X_n, X'_n}\big] \\
&= \Big\{-\mathbb{E}\Big[\Big\langle \tilde{D}(\tilde{z}_t - \tilde{z}'_t), \tilde{\rho}'_t(\tilde{V}_t - \tilde{V}'_t)\Big\rangle_{X_n, X'_n}\Big] + \mathbb{E}\Big[\Big\langle D\tilde{z}'_t, (\tilde{V}_t - \tilde{V}'_t)(\tilde{\rho}_t - \tilde{\rho}'_t)\Big\rangle_{X_n, X'_n}\Big]\Big\} \\
&\quad + \Big\{\mathbb{E}\Big[\Big\langle \tilde{f}^0_t - \tilde{f}^{0\prime}_t, \tilde{\rho}_t - \tilde{\rho}'_t\Big\rangle_{X_n, X'_n}\Big] - \mathbb{E}\Big[\Big\langle D(\tilde{z}_t - \tilde{z}'_t), \tilde{b}^0_t - \tilde{b}^{0\prime}_t\Big\rangle_{X_{n-1}, X'_{n-1}}\Big]\Big\} \\
&\quad - \vartheta\Big\{\mathbb{E}\Big[\Big\langle \frac{\delta \tilde{F}_t}{\delta m}(\cdot, m_t)(\rho_t - \rho'_t), \tilde{\rho}_t - \tilde{\rho}'_t\Big\rangle_{X_n, X'_n}\Big] \\
&\quad\quad\quad + \mathbb{E}\Big[\Big\langle \big(\frac{\delta \tilde{F}_t}{\delta m}(\cdot, m_t) - \frac{\delta \tilde{F}_t}{\delta m}(\cdot, m'_t)\big)(\rho'_t), \tilde{\rho}_t - \tilde{\rho}'_t\Big\rangle_{X_n, X'_n}\Big]\Big\} \\
&\quad - \vartheta\Big\{\mathbb{E}\Big[\Big\langle D(\tilde{z}_t - \tilde{z}'_t), \tilde{m}_t\Gamma_t D(\tilde{z}_t - \tilde{z}'_t)\Big\rangle_{X_n, X'_n}\Big] + \mathbb{E}\Big[\Big\langle D(\tilde{z}_t - \tilde{z}'_t), (\tilde{m}_t\Gamma_t - \tilde{m}'_t\Gamma'_t)D\tilde{z}'_t\Big\rangle_{X_n, X'_n}\Big]\Big\}.
\end{aligned}
\tag{113}
$$

Whenever $\tilde{\rho}_0$, $\tilde{\rho}'_0$, $\tilde{b}^0$ and $\tilde{b}^{0\prime}$ are not smooth (and thus just satisfy the assumption in the statement of Proposition 4.18), we can mollify them in the same way as in the first step of Lemma 4.16. We call $(\tilde{\rho}_0^N)_{p\geqslant 1}$, $(\tilde{\rho}_0^{\prime,N})_{p\geqslant 1}$, $(\tilde{b}_t^{0,N})_{p\geqslant 1}$ and $(\tilde{b}_t^{0\prime,N})_{p\geqslant 1}$ the mollifying sequences. For any $\beta' \in (\alpha', \alpha)$ and $\mathbb{P}$ almost surely, the two sequences respectively converge to $\tilde{\rho}_0$ and $\tilde{\rho}'_0$ in norm $\|\cdot\|_{-(n+\beta')}$ and the two last ones respectively converge to $\tilde{b}^0_t$ and $\tilde{b}^{0\prime}_t$ in norm $\|\cdot\|_{-(n-1+\beta')}$, uniformly in $t \in [0,T]$. With $(\tilde{\rho}_t, \tilde{z}_t)_{t\in[0,T]}$ and $(\tilde{\rho}'_t, \tilde{z}'_t)_{t\in[0,T]}$ the original solutions given by the statement of Proposition 4.18, we denote, for each $N \geqslant 1$, by $(\tilde{\rho}_t^N, \tilde{z}_t^N)_{t\in[0,T]}$ and $(\tilde{\rho}_t^{\prime,N}, \tilde{z}_t^{\prime,N})_{t\in[0,T]}$ the respective solutions to (110), but with $(\tilde{b}^0_t, \tilde{f}^0_t, \tilde{g}^0_T)_{t\in[0,T]}$ respectively replaced by

$$
\Big(\hat{b}_t^{0,N} = \tilde{b}_t^{0,N} + \vartheta\tilde{m}_t\Gamma_t D\tilde{z}_t, \hat{f}_t^0 = \tilde{f}_t^0 - \vartheta\frac{\delta F}{\delta m}(\cdot, m_t)(\rho_t), \hat{g}_T^0 = \tilde{g}_T^0 + \vartheta\frac{\delta G}{\delta m}(\cdot, m_T)(\rho_T)\Big)_{t\in[0,T]},
$$

and $\Big(\hat{b}_t^{0\prime,N} = \tilde{b}_t^{0\prime,N} + \vartheta\tilde{m}'_t\Gamma'_t D\tilde{z}'_t, \hat{f}_t^{0\prime} = \tilde{f}_t^{0\prime} - \vartheta\frac{\delta F}{\delta m}(\cdot, m'_t)(\rho'_t), \hat{g}_T^{0\prime} = \tilde{g}_T^{0\prime} + \vartheta\frac{\delta G}{\delta m}(\cdot, m'_T)(\rho'_T)\Big)_{t\in[0,T]}.$

By linearity of (110) and by Lemma 4.16, we have that $(\tilde{\rho}_t^N)_{N\geqslant 1}$ and $(\tilde{\rho}_t^{\prime,N})_{N\geqslant 1}$ converge to $\tilde{\rho}_t$ and $\tilde{\rho}'_t$ in norm $\|\cdot\|_{-(n+\beta)}$, uniformly in $t \in [0,T]$, and that $(\tilde{z}_t^N)_{N\geqslant 1}$ and $(\tilde{z}_t^{\prime,N})_{N\geqslant 1}$ converge to $\tilde{z}_t$ and $\tilde{z}'_t$ in norm $\|\cdot\|_{n+1+\beta}$, uniformly in $t \in [0,T]$.

Then, we may write down the analogue of (113) for any mollified solution $(\tilde{\rho}_t^N, \tilde{z}_t^N)_{N\geqslant 1}$ (pay attention that the formulation of (113) for the mollified solutions is slightly different since the mollified solutions only satisfy an approximating version of (108)). Following (112), we can pass to the limit under the symbol $\mathbb{E}$. By Lemma 4.16, we can easily exchange the almost sure

convergence and the symbol $\mathbb{E}$, proving that the identity (113) holds true under the standing assumption on $\tilde{\rho}_0$, $\tilde{\rho}_{0'}$, $(\tilde{b}_t^0)_{t\in[0,T]}$ and $(\tilde{b}_t^{0'})_{t\in[0,T]}$.

Using the convexity of Γ and the monotonicity of $\tilde{F}$, we deduce that

$$\mathbb{E}\left[\langle \tilde{z}_T - \tilde{z}_T', \tilde{\rho}_T - \tilde{\rho}_T'\rangle_{X_n,(X_n)'}\right] + C^{-1}\vartheta\mathbb{E}\left[\int_t^T \left(\int_{\mathbb{T}^d} |D(\tilde{z}_s - \tilde{z}_s')|^2 d\tilde{m}_s\right) ds\right]$$

$$\leqslant \mathbb{E}\left[\langle \tilde{z}_0 - \tilde{z}_0', \tilde{\rho}_0 - \tilde{\rho}_0'\rangle_{X_n,X_n'}\right] + C'\mathbb{E}\left[\int_t^T \Theta\left(\|\tilde{\rho}_s - \tilde{\rho}_s'\|_{-(n+\alpha')} + \|\tilde{z}_s - \tilde{z}_s'\|_{n+1+\alpha}\right) ds\right],$$

where

$$\Theta := \|\tilde{\rho}_0 - \tilde{\rho}_0\|_{-(n+\alpha')} + \|\tilde{g}_T^0 - \tilde{g}_T^{0'}\|_{n+1+\alpha}$$

$$+ \sup_{s\in[0,T]}\left[\|\tilde{f}_s^0 - \tilde{f}_s^{0'}\|_{n+\alpha} + \|\tilde{b}_s^0 - \tilde{b}_s^{0'}\|_{-(n+\alpha'-1)}\right.$$

$$\left. + \left(\|\tilde{z}_s'\|_{n+1+\alpha} + \|\tilde{\rho}_s'\|_{-(n+\alpha')}\right)\left(\|\tilde{V}_s - \tilde{V}_s'\|_{n+\alpha} + \mathbf{d}_1(m_s, m_s') + \|\Gamma_s - \Gamma_s'\|_0\right)\right].$$

Recalling that

$$\langle \tilde{z}_T - \tilde{z}_T', \tilde{\rho}_T - \tilde{\rho}_T'\rangle_{X_n,X_n'}$$

$$= \vartheta\left\langle \frac{\delta\tilde{G}}{\delta m}(\cdot, m_T)(\rho_T - \rho_T'), \tilde{\rho}_T - \tilde{\rho}_T'\right\rangle_{X_n,X_n'}$$

$$+ \vartheta\left\langle \left(\frac{\delta\tilde{G}}{\delta m}(\cdot, m_T) - \frac{\delta\tilde{G}}{\delta m}(\cdot, m_T')\right)(\rho_T'), \tilde{\rho}_T - \tilde{\rho}_T'\right\rangle_{X_n,X_n'} + \langle \tilde{g}_T^0 - \tilde{g}_T^{0'}, \tilde{\rho}_T - \tilde{\rho}_T'\rangle_{X_n,X_n'}$$

$$\geqslant -C'\Theta\|\tilde{\rho}_T - \tilde{\rho}_T'\|_{-(n+\alpha')},$$

where we have used the monotonicity of G to deduce the second line, we thus get

$$\vartheta\mathbb{E}\left[\int_0^T \left(\int_{\mathbb{T}^d} |D(\tilde{z}_s - \tilde{z}_s')|^2 d\tilde{m}_s\right) ds\right]$$

$$\leqslant C'\mathbb{E}\left[\Theta\left(\|\tilde{z}_0 - \tilde{z}_0'\|_{n+1+\alpha} + \|\tilde{\rho}_T - \tilde{\rho}_T'\|_{-(n+\alpha')}\right.\right. \tag{114}$$

$$\left.\left. + \int_0^T \left(\|\tilde{\rho}_s - \tilde{\rho}_s'\|_{-(n+\alpha')} + \|\tilde{z}_s - \tilde{z}_s'\|_{n+1+\alpha}\right) ds\right)\right].$$

Second step. As a second step, we follow the strategy used in the deterministic case in order to estimate $(\|\tilde{\rho}_t - \tilde{\rho}_t'\|_{-(n+\alpha')})_{t\in[0,T]}$ in terms of $\int_0^T (\int_{\mathbb{T}^d} |D(\tilde{z}_s - \tilde{z}_s')|^2 d\tilde{m}_s) ds$ in the left-hand side of (114).

We use again a duality argument. Given $\xi \in \mathcal{C}^{n+\alpha}(\mathbb{T}^d)$ and $\tau \in [0,T]$, we consider the solution $(\tilde{w}_t)_{t\in[0,\tau]}$, with paths in $\mathcal{C}^0([0,\tau], \mathcal{C}^{n+\beta}(\mathbb{T}^d))$, to the backward PDE:

$$\partial_t\tilde{w}_t = \{-\Delta\tilde{w}_t + \langle \tilde{V}_t(\cdot), D\tilde{w}_t\rangle\}, \tag{115}$$

with the terminal boundary condition $\tilde{w}_\tau = \xi$. Pay attention that the solution is not adapted. It satisfies (see the proof in the last step below), with probability 1,

$$\forall t \in [0,\tau], \quad \|\tilde{w}_t\|_{n+\alpha'} \leqslant C'\|\xi\|_{n+\alpha'},$$

$$\forall t \in [0,\tau), \quad \|\tilde{w}_t\|_{n+1+\alpha'} \leqslant \frac{C'}{\sqrt{\tau - t}}\|\xi\|_{n+\alpha'}. \tag{116}$$

Then, letting $X_n^- = \mathcal{C}^{n+\alpha'}(\mathbb{T}^d)$ and following the end of the proof of Lemma 3.5, we have

$$
\begin{aligned}
d_t\langle \tilde{w}_t, \tilde{\rho}_t - \tilde{\rho}_t'\rangle_{X_n^-,(X_n^-)'} \\
&= -\Big\langle D\tilde{w}_t, \tilde{b}_t^0 - \tilde{b}_t^{0\prime}\Big\rangle_{X_{n-1}^-,(X_{n-1}^-)'}dt + \Big\langle D\tilde{w}_t, (\tilde{V}_t' - \tilde{V}_t)\tilde{\rho}_t'\Big\rangle_{X_n^-,(X_n^-)'}dt \\
&\quad - \vartheta\Big\langle D\tilde{w}_t, \tilde{m}_t\Gamma_t D\big(\tilde{z}_t - \tilde{z}_t'\big)\Big\rangle_{X_n^-,(X_n^-)'}dt - \vartheta\Big\langle D\tilde{w}_t, (\tilde{m}_t\Gamma_t - \tilde{m}_t'\Gamma_t')D\tilde{z}_t'\Big\rangle_{X_n^-,(X_n^-)'}dt,
\end{aligned}
$$

so that

$$
\langle \xi, \tilde{\rho}_\tau - \tilde{\rho}_\tau'\rangle_{X_n^-,(X_n^-)'} \leqslant C'\|\xi\|_{n+\alpha'}\Big[\Theta + \vartheta\int_0^\tau\Big(\int_{\mathbb{T}^d}|D(\tilde{z}_s - \tilde{z}_s')|^2 d\tilde{m}_s\Big)^{1/2}ds\Big].
$$

Therefore,

$$
\|\tilde{\rho}_\tau - \tilde{\rho}_\tau'\|_{-(n+\alpha')} \leqslant C'\Big[\Theta + \vartheta\Big(\int_0^T\int_{\mathbb{R}^d}|D(\tilde{z}_s - \tilde{z}_s')|^2 d\tilde{m}_s\Big)^{1/2}ds\Big]. \tag{117}
$$

Plugging (117) into (114), we obtain

$$
\vartheta\mathbb{E}\Big[\int_0^T\Big(\int_{\mathbb{T}^d}|D(\tilde{z}_s - \tilde{z}_s')|^2 d\tilde{m}_s\Big)ds\Big] \leqslant C'\mathbb{E}\Big[\Theta\Big(\Theta + \sup_{t\in[0,T]}\|\tilde{z}_t - \tilde{z}_t'\|_{n+1+\alpha}\Big)\Big]. \tag{118}
$$

Therefore,

$$
\mathbb{E}\Big[\sup_{t\in[0,T]}\|\tilde{\rho}_t - \tilde{\rho}_t'\|_{-(n+\alpha')}^2\Big] \leqslant C'\mathbb{E}\Big[\Theta\Big(\Theta + \sup_{t\in[0,T]}\|\tilde{z}_t - \tilde{z}_t'\|_{n+1+\alpha}\Big)\Big]. \tag{119}
$$

Third step. We now combine the two first steps to get an estimate of $(\|\tilde{z}_t - \tilde{z}_t'\|_{n+1+\alpha})_{t\in[0,T]}$. Following the proof of (104) on the linear equation (102) and using the assumptions **(HF1(n))** and **(HG1($n+1$))**, we get that

$$
\mathbb{E}\Big[\sup_{t\in[0,T]}\|\tilde{z}_t - \tilde{z}_t'\|_{n+1+\alpha}^2\Big] \leqslant \mathbb{E}\Big[\Theta^2 + \|\tilde{\rho}_T - \tilde{\rho}_T'\|_{-(n+\alpha')}^2 + \int_0^T\|\tilde{\rho}_s - \tilde{\rho}_s'\|_{-(n+\alpha')}^2 ds\Big]. \tag{120}
$$

By (119), we easily complete the proof.

It just remains to prove (116). The first line follows from Lemma 3.3. The second line may be proved as follows. Following (96), we have, with probability 1,

$$
\forall t\in[0,\tau), \quad \|\tilde{w}_t\|_{n+1+\alpha'} \leqslant C'\Big(\frac{\|\xi\|_{n+\alpha'}}{\sqrt{\tau-t}} + \int_t^\tau\frac{\|\tilde{w}_s\|_{n+1+\alpha'}}{\sqrt{s-t}}ds\Big). \tag{121}
$$

Integrating and allowing the constant C' to increase from line to line, we have, for all $t\in[0,\tau)$,

$$
\begin{aligned}
&\int_t^\tau\frac{\|\tilde{w}_s\|_{n+1+\alpha'}}{\sqrt{s-t}}ds \\
&\leqslant C'\Big[\|\xi\|_{n+\alpha'}\int_t^\tau\frac{1}{\sqrt{\tau-s}\sqrt{s-t}}ds + \int_t^\tau\|\tilde{w}_r\|_{n+1+\alpha'}\Big(\int_t^r\frac{1}{\sqrt{r-s}\sqrt{s-t}}ds\Big)dr\Big] \\
&\leqslant C'\Big[\|\xi\|_{n+\alpha'} + \int_t^\tau\|\tilde{w}_r\|_{n+1+\alpha'}dr\Big].
\end{aligned}
$$

Plugging the above estimate into (121), we get that

$$\forall t \in [0, \tau), \quad \sqrt{\tau - t} \|\tilde{w}_t\|_{n+1+\alpha'} \leqslant C' \left(\|\xi\|_{n+\alpha'} + \int_t^\tau \sqrt{\tau - r} \|\tilde{w}_r\|_{n+1+\alpha'} dr \right),$$

which yields, by Gronwall's lemma,

$$\forall t \in [0, \tau), \quad \|\tilde{w}_t\|_{n+1+\alpha'} \leqslant \frac{C'}{\sqrt{\tau - t}} \|\xi\|_{n+\alpha'},$$

which is the required bound. □

4.4.3 A priori estimate

A typical example of application of Proposition 4.18 is to choose: $\tilde{\rho}_0' = 0$, $(\tilde{b}^{0\prime}, \tilde{f}^{0\prime}, \tilde{g}^{0\prime}) \equiv (0, 0, 0)$, $\tilde{V} \equiv \tilde{V}'$, $\Gamma \equiv \Gamma'$, in which case

$$(\tilde{\rho}', \tilde{z}') \equiv (0, 0).$$

Then, Proposition 4.18 provides an *a priori* L^2 estimate of the solutions to (107). (Pay attention that the constant C in the statement depends upon the smoothness assumptions satisfied by $\tilde{V}$.) The following corollary shows that the L^2 bound can be turned into an L^∞ bound. It reads as extension of Lemma 4.16 to the case when ϑ may be non zero:

Corollary 4.19. *Given $\vartheta \in [0, 1]$, an initial condition $\tilde{\rho}_0$ in $(\mathcal{C}^{n+\alpha'}(\mathbb{T}^d))'$ and a set of inputs $((\tilde{b}_t^0, \tilde{f}_t^0)_{t \in [0,T]}, \tilde{g}_T^0)$ as in points 1–6 in the introduction of Subsection 4.4, consider an adapted solution $(\tilde{\rho}_t, \tilde{z}_t)_{t \in [0,T]}$ of the system (108)–(109), with paths in the space $\mathcal{C}^0([0, T], (\mathcal{C}^{n+\beta}(\mathbb{T}^d))') \times \mathcal{C}^0([0, T], \mathcal{C}^{n+1+\beta}(\mathbb{T}^d))$ for some $\beta \in (\alpha', \alpha)$, such that*

$$\text{essup}_{\omega \in \Omega} \sup_{t \in [0,T]} \left(\|\tilde{z}_t\|_{n+1+\beta} + \|\tilde{\rho}_t\|_{-(n+\beta)} \right) < \infty.$$

Then, we can find a constant C', only depending upon C, T, d, α and α', such that

$$\begin{aligned}
&\text{essup}_{\omega \in \Omega} \sup_{t \in [0,T]} \left(\|\tilde{z}_t\|_{n+1+\alpha} + \|\tilde{\rho}_t\|_{-(n+\alpha')} \right) \\
&\leqslant C' \left(\|\tilde{\rho}_0\|_{-(n+\alpha')} + \text{essup}_{\omega \in \Omega} \left[\|\tilde{g}_T^0\|_{n+1+\alpha} + \sup_{t \in [0,T]} \left(\|\tilde{f}_t^0\|_{n+\alpha} + \|\tilde{b}_t^0\|_{-(n+\alpha'-1)} \right) \right] \right).
\end{aligned} \tag{122}$$

For another initial condition $\tilde{\rho}_0'$ in $(\mathcal{C}^{n+\alpha'}(\mathbb{T}^d))'$ and another set of inputs $((\tilde{b}_t^{0\prime}, \tilde{f}_t^{0\prime})_{t \in [0,T]}, \tilde{g}_T^{0,\prime})$ as in points 1–6 in the introduction of Subsection 4.4, consider an adapted solution $(\tilde{\rho}_t', \tilde{z}_t')_{t \in [0,T]}$ of the system (108)–(109), with paths in the space $\mathcal{C}^0([0, T], (\mathcal{C}^{n+\beta}(\mathbb{T}^d))') \times \mathcal{C}^0([0, T], \mathcal{C}^{n+1+\beta}(\mathbb{T}^d))$ for the same $\beta \in (\alpha', \alpha)$ as above, such that,

$$\text{essup}_{\omega \in \Omega} \sup_{t \in [0,T]} \left(\|\tilde{z}_t'\|_{n+1+\beta} + \|\tilde{\rho}_t'\|_{-(n+\beta)} \right) < \infty.$$

Then, we can find a constant C', only depending upon C, T, d, α and α' and on

$$\begin{aligned}
&\|\tilde{\rho}_0\|_{-(n+\alpha')} + \|\tilde{\rho}_0'\|_{-(n+\alpha')} + \text{essup}_{\omega \in \Omega} \left[\|\tilde{g}_T^0\|_{n+1+\alpha} + \|\tilde{g}_T^{0\prime}\|_{n+1+\alpha} \right] \\
&+ \text{essup}_{\omega \in \Omega} \sup_{t \in [0,T]} \left[\|\tilde{f}_t^0\|_{n+\alpha} + \|\tilde{f}_t^{0\prime}\|_{n+\alpha} + \|\tilde{b}_t^0\|_{-(n+\alpha'-1)} + \|\tilde{b}_t^{0\prime}\|_{-(n+\alpha'-1)} \right],
\end{aligned}$$

such that

$$
\mathrm{essup}_{\omega \in \Omega} \sup_{t \in [0,T]} \left[\|\tilde{z}_t - \tilde{z}'_t\|^2_{n+1+\alpha} + \|\tilde{\rho}_t - \tilde{\rho}'_t\|^2_{-(n+\alpha')} \right]
$$

$$
\leqslant C' \Bigg\{ \|\tilde{\rho}_0 - \tilde{\rho}'_0\|^2_{-(n+\alpha')}
$$

$$
+ \mathrm{essup}_{\omega \in \Omega} \left(\|\tilde{g}^0_T - \tilde{g}^{0\prime}_T\|^2_{n+1+\alpha} + \sup_{t \in [0,T]} \left[\|\tilde{b}^0_t - \tilde{b}^{0\prime}_t\|^2_{-(n+\alpha'-1)} + \|\tilde{f}^0_t - \tilde{f}^{0\prime}_t\|^2_{n+\alpha} \right] \right.
$$

$$
\left. + \mathrm{essup}_{\omega \in \Omega} \sup_{t \in [0,T]} \left[\|\tilde{V}_t - \tilde{V}'_t\|^2_{n+\alpha} + \mathbf{d}^2_1(m_t, m'_t) + \|\Gamma_t - \Gamma'_t\|^2_0 \right] \right) \Bigg\}. \tag{123}
$$

Proof. We start with the proof of (122).

First step. The proof relies on the same trick as that used in the third step of the proof of Theorem 4.3. In the statement of Proposition 4.18, the initial conditions $\tilde{\rho}_0$ and $\tilde{\rho}'_0$ are assumed to be deterministic. It can be checked that the same argument holds when both are random and the expectation is replaced by a conditional expectation given the initial condition. More generally, given some time $t \in [0,T]$, we may see the pair $(\tilde{\rho}_s, \tilde{z}_s)_{s \in [t,T]}$ as the solution of the system (108) with the boundary condition (109), but on the interval $[t,T]$ instead of $[0,T]$. In particular, when $\tilde{\rho}'_0 = 0$, $(\tilde{b}^{0\prime}, \tilde{f}^{0\prime}, \tilde{g}^{0\prime}) \equiv (0,0,0)$, $\tilde{V} \equiv \tilde{V}'$, $\Gamma \equiv \Gamma'$ (in which case $(\tilde{\rho}', \tilde{z}') \equiv (0,0)$), we get

$$
\mathbb{E}\left[\sup_{s \in [t,T]} \left(\|\tilde{z}_s\|^2_{n+1+\alpha} + \|\tilde{\rho}_s\|^2_{-(n+\alpha')} \right) \Big| \mathcal{F}_t \right] \leqslant C' \left[\|\tilde{\rho}_t\|^2_{-(n+\alpha')} + \mathbb{E}\left[\Theta^2 | \mathcal{F}_t \right] \right],
$$

where we have let

$$
\Theta = \sup_{s \in [t,T]} \|\tilde{b}^0_s\|_{-(n+\alpha'-1)} + \sup_{s \in [t,T]} \|\tilde{f}^0_s\|_{n+\alpha} + \|\tilde{g}^0_T\|_{n+1+\alpha}.
$$

Second step. We now prove the estimate on $\tilde{\rho}$. From the first step, we deduce that

$$
\|\tilde{z}_t\|^2_{n+1+\alpha} \leqslant C' \left[\|\tilde{\rho}_t\|^2_{-(n+\alpha')} + \mathbb{E}\left[\Theta^2 | \mathcal{F}_t \right] \right] \leqslant C' \left[\|\tilde{\rho}_t\|^2_{-(n+\alpha')} + \mathrm{essup}_{\omega \in \Omega} \Theta^2 \right] \tag{124}
$$

The above inequality holds true for any $t \in [0,T]$, $\mathbb{P}$ almost surely. By continuity of both sides, we can exchange the '$\mathbb{P}$ almost sure' and the 'for all $t \in [0,T]$'. Now we can use the same duality trick as in the proof of Proposition 4.18. With the same notations as in (115) and (116), we have

$$
\forall t \in [0,\tau], \quad \|\tilde{w}_t\|_{n+\alpha'} \leqslant C' \|\xi\|_{n+\alpha'}.
$$

Then, we have

$$
\langle \tilde{w}_\tau, \tilde{\rho}_\tau \rangle_{X^-_n, (X^-_n)'} \leqslant \langle \tilde{w}_0, \tilde{\rho}_0 \rangle_{X^-_n, (X^-_n)'} + \int_0^\tau \|D\tilde{w}_s\|_{n+\alpha'-1} \left(\|\tilde{b}^0_s\|_{-(n+\alpha'-1)} + \|\tilde{z}_s\|_{n+\alpha} \right) ds
$$

$$
\leqslant C' \|\xi\|_{n+\alpha'} \left(\|\tilde{\rho}_0\|_{-(n+\alpha')} + \int_0^\tau \left[\|\tilde{\rho}_s\|_{-(n+\alpha')} + \mathrm{essup}_{\omega \in \Omega} \Theta \right] ds \right),
$$

from which we deduce, by Gronwall's lemma, that

$$
\|\tilde{\rho}_\tau\|_{-(n+\alpha')} \leqslant C' \left(\|\tilde{\rho}_0\|_{-(n+\alpha')} + \sup_{t \in [0,T]} \mathrm{essup}_{\omega \in \Omega} \Theta \right),
$$

and thus

$$\text{essup}_{\omega \in \Omega} \sup_{t \in [0,T]} \|\tilde{\rho}_t\|_{-(n+\alpha')} \leqslant C'\left(\|\tilde{\rho}_0\|_{-(n+\alpha')} + \text{essup}_{\omega \in \Omega}\Theta\right). \tag{125}$$

By (124) and (125), we easily get a bound for $\tilde{z}$.

Last step. It then remains to prove (123). By means of the first step, we have bounds for

$$\text{essup}_{\omega \in \Omega} \sup_{t \in [0,T]} \left(\|\tilde{z}_t\|_{n+1+\alpha} + \|\tilde{z}'_t\|_{n+1+\alpha} + \|\tilde{\rho}_t\|_{-(n+\alpha')} + \|\tilde{\rho}'_t\|_{-(n+\alpha')}\right).$$

Plugging the bound into the stability estimate in Proposition 4.18, we may proceed in the same way as in the two first steps in order to complete the proof. $\qquad\square$

4.4.4 Proof of Theorem 4.15

We now complete the proof of Theorem 4.15. It suffices to prove

Proposition 4.20. *There is an $\varepsilon > 0$ such that if, for some $\vartheta \in [0,1)$ and $\beta \in (\alpha', \alpha)$, for any initial condition $\tilde{\rho}_0$ in $(\mathcal{C}^{n+\alpha'}(\mathbb{T}^d))'$ and any input $((\tilde{b}^0_t)_{t \in [0,T]}, (\tilde{f}^0_t)_{t \in [0,T]}, \tilde{g}^0_T)$ as in the introduction of Subsection 4.4, the system (108)–(109) has a unique solution $(\tilde{\rho}_t, \tilde{z}_t)_{t \in [0,T]}$ with paths in $\mathcal{C}^0([0,T], (\mathcal{C}^{n+\beta}(\mathbb{T}^d))') \times \mathcal{C}^0([0,T], \mathcal{C}^{n+1+\beta}(\mathbb{T}^d))$ such that $\text{essup}_\omega \sup_{t \in [0,T]}(\|\tilde{\rho}_t\|_{-(n+\beta)} + \|\tilde{z}_t\|_{n+1+\beta}) < \infty$, $(\tilde{\rho}_t, \tilde{z}_t)_{t \in [0,T]}$ also satisfying $\text{essup}_\omega \sup_{t \in [0,T]}(\|\tilde{\rho}_t\|_{-(n+\alpha')} + \|\tilde{z}_t\|_{n+1+\alpha}) < \infty$, then unique solvability also holds with ϑ replaced by $\vartheta + \varepsilon$, for the same class of initial conditions and of inputs and in the same space; moreover, solutions also lie (almost surely) in a bounded subset of the space $L^\infty([0,T], (\mathcal{C}^{(n+\alpha')}(\mathbb{T}^d))') \times L^\infty([0,T], \mathcal{C}^{n+1+\alpha}(\mathbb{T}^d))$.*

Proof. Given $\vartheta \in [0,1)$ in the statement, $\varepsilon > 0$, an initial condition $\tilde{\rho}_0 \in (\mathcal{C}^{n+\alpha'}(\mathbb{T}^d))'$, an input $((\tilde{b}^0_t)_{t \in [0,T]}, (\tilde{f}^0_t)_{t \in [0,T]}, \tilde{g}^0_T)$ satisfying the prescription described in the introduction of Subsection 4.4 and an adapted process $(\tilde{\rho}_t, \tilde{z}_t)_{t \in [0,T]}$ ($\tilde{\rho}$ having $\tilde{\rho}_0$ as initial condition) with paths in $\mathcal{C}^0([0,T], (\mathcal{C}^{n+\beta}(\mathbb{T}^d))') \times \mathcal{C}^0([0,T], \mathcal{C}^{n+1+\beta}(\mathbb{T}^d))$ such that

$$\text{essup}_{\omega \in \Omega} \sup_{t \in [0,T]} \left(\|\tilde{\rho}_t\|_{-(n+\alpha')} + \|\tilde{z}_t\|_{n+1+\alpha}\right) < \infty, \tag{126}$$

we call $\Phi_\varepsilon(\tilde{\rho}, \tilde{z})$ the pair $(\tilde{\rho}'_t, \tilde{z}'_t)_{0 \leqslant t \leqslant T}$ solving the system (108) with respect to the initial condition $\tilde{\rho}_0$ and to the input:

$$\tilde{b}^{0'}_t = \varepsilon \tilde{m}_t \Gamma_t D\tilde{z}_t + \tilde{b}^0_t,$$

$$\tilde{f}^{0'}_t = -\varepsilon \frac{\delta \tilde{F}_t}{\delta m}(\cdot, m_t)(\rho_t) + \tilde{f}^0_t,$$

$$\tilde{g}^{0'}_T = \varepsilon \frac{\delta \tilde{G}}{\delta m}(\cdot, m_T)(\rho_T) + \tilde{g}^0_T.$$

By assumption, it satisfies

$$\text{essup}_{\omega \in \Omega} \sup_{t \in [0,T]} \left(\|\tilde{\rho}'_t\|_{-(n+\alpha')} + \|\tilde{z}'_t\|_{n+1+\alpha}\right) < \infty,$$

By Corollary 4.19,

$$\text{essup}_{\omega \in \Omega} \sup_{t \in [0,T]} \left(\|\tilde{z}'_t\|_{n+1+\alpha} + \|\tilde{\rho}'_t\|_{-(n+\alpha')}\right)$$

$$\leqslant C'\Bigg[\|\tilde{\rho}_0\|_{-(n+\alpha')} + c\varepsilon \,\text{essup}_{\omega \in \Omega} \sup_{t \in [0,T]} \left(\|\tilde{\rho}_t\|_{-(n+\alpha')} + \|\tilde{z}_t\|_{n+1+\alpha}\right)$$

$$+ \text{essup}_{\omega \in \Omega}\bigg[\sup_{t \in [0,T]} \left(\|\tilde{b}^0_t\|_{-(n+\alpha'-1)} + \|\tilde{f}^0_t\|_{n+\alpha}\right) + \|\tilde{g}^0_T\|_{n+1+\alpha}\bigg]\Bigg],$$

84

where c is a constant, which only depends on the constant C appearing in points 1–6 in introduction of Subsection 4.4 and on the bounds appearing in $(\textbf{HF1}(\textbf{n}))$ and $(\textbf{HG1}(\textbf{n+1}))$.

In particular, if

$$\operatorname{essup}_{\omega\in\Omega} \sup_{t\in[0,T]} \left(\|\tilde{z}_t\|_{n+1+\alpha} + \|\tilde{\rho}_t\|_{-(n+\alpha')} \right) \tag{127}$$

$$\leqslant 2C'\left(\|\tilde{\rho}_0\|_{-(n+\alpha')} + \operatorname{essup}_{\omega\in\Omega}\left[\|\tilde{g}_T^0\|_{n+1+\alpha} + \sup_{t\in[0,T]} \left(\|\tilde{b}_t^0\|_{-(n+\alpha'-1)} + \|\tilde{f}_t^0\|_{n+\alpha} \right) \right] \right),$$

and $2C'c\varepsilon \leqslant 1$, then

$$\operatorname{essup}_{\omega\in\Omega} \sup_{t\in[0,T]} \left(\|\tilde{z}_t'\|_{n+1+\alpha} + \|\tilde{\rho}_t'\|_{-(n+\alpha')} \right)$$

$$\leqslant 2C'\left(\|\tilde{\rho}_0\|_{-(n+\alpha')} + \operatorname{essup}_{\omega\in\Omega}\left[\|\tilde{g}_T^0\|_{n+1+\alpha} + \sup_{t\in[0,T]} \left(\|\tilde{b}_t^0\|_{-(n+\alpha'-1)} + \|\tilde{f}_t^0\|_{n+\alpha} \right) \right] \right),$$

so that the set of pairs $(\tilde{\rho}, \tilde{z})$ that satisfy (126) and (127) is stable by Φ_ε for ε small enough.

Now, given two pairs $(\tilde{\rho}_t^1, \tilde{z}_t^1)_{t\in[0,T]}$ and $(\tilde{\rho}_t^2, \tilde{z}_t^2)_{t\in[0,T]}$ satisfying (127), we let $(\tilde{\rho}_t^{1\prime}, \tilde{z}_t^{1\prime})_{t\in[0,T]}$ and $(\tilde{\rho}_t^{2\prime}, \tilde{z}_t^{2\prime})_{t\in[0,T]}$ be their respective images by Φ_ε. We deduce from Proposition 4.18 that

$$\mathbb{E}\left[\sup_{t\in[0,T]} \|\tilde{z}_t^{1\prime} - \tilde{z}_t^{2\prime}\|_{n+1+\alpha}^2 + \sup_{t\in[0,T]} \|\tilde{\rho}_t^{1\prime} - \tilde{\rho}_t^{2\prime}\|_{-(n+\alpha')}^2 \right]$$

$$\leqslant C'\varepsilon^2 \mathbb{E}\left[\sup_{t\in[0,T]} \|\tilde{z}_t^1 - \tilde{z}_t^2\|_{n+1+\alpha}^2 + \sup_{t\in[0,T]} \|\tilde{\rho}_t^1 - \tilde{\rho}_t^2\|_{-(n+\alpha')}^2 \right],$$

for a possibly new value of the constant C', but still independent of ϑ and ε. Therefore, for $C'\varepsilon^2 < 1$ and $2C'c\varepsilon \leqslant 1$, Φ_ε is a contraction on the set of adapted processes $(\tilde{\rho}_t, \tilde{z}_t)_{t\in[0,T]}$ having paths in $\mathcal{C}^0([0,T], (\mathcal{C}^{n+\beta}(\mathbb{T}^d))') \times \mathcal{C}^0([0,T], \mathcal{C}^{n+1+\beta}(\mathbb{T}^d))$ and satisfying (127) (and thus (126) as well), which forms a closed subset of the Banach space $\mathcal{C}^0([0,T], (\mathcal{C}^{n+\beta}(\mathbb{T}^d))') \times \mathcal{C}^0([0,T], \mathcal{C}^{n+\beta}(\mathbb{T}^d))$. By Picard fixed point theorem, we deduce that Φ_ε has a unique fixed point satisfying (127). The fixed point solves (108)–(109), with ϑ replaced by $\vartheta + \varepsilon$.

Consider now another solution to (108)–(109) with ϑ replaced by $\vartheta + \varepsilon$, with paths in a bounded subset of $\mathcal{C}^0([0,T], (\mathcal{C}^{n+\beta}(\mathbb{T}^d))') \times \mathcal{C}^0([0,T], \mathcal{C}^{n+1+\beta}(\mathbb{T}^d))$. By Proposition 4.18, it must coincide with the solution we just constructed. $\qquad\square$

5 The second-order master equation

Taking benefit of the analysis performed in the previous section on the unique solvability of the MFG system, we are now ready to define and investigate the solution of the master equation. The principle is the same as in the first-order case: the forward component of the MFG system has to be seen as the characteristics of the master equation. The regularity of the solution of the master equation is then investigated through the *tangent process* that solves the linearized MFG system.

As in the previous section, the level of common noise β is set to 1 throughout this section. This is without loss of generality and this makes the notation a little bit simpler.

5.1 Construction of the Solution

Assumption. Throughout the paragraph, we assume that the assumption of Theorem 4.3 is in force, with $\alpha \in (0, 1)$.

For any initial distribution $m_0 \in \mathcal{P}(\mathbb{T}^d)$, the system (78) admits a unique solution so that, following the analysis performed in the deterministic setting, we may let

$$U(0, x, m_0) = \tilde{u}_0(x), \quad x \in \mathbb{T}^d.$$

The initialization is here performed at time 0, but, of course, there is no difficulty in replacing 0 by any arbitrary time $t_0 \in [0, T]$, in which case the system (78) rewrites

$$
\begin{aligned}
d_t \tilde{m}_t &= \big\{ \Delta \tilde{m}_t + \operatorname{div}\big(\tilde{m}_t D_p \tilde{H}_{t_0,t}(\cdot, D\tilde{u}_t) \big) \big\} dt, \\
d_t \tilde{u}_t &= \big\{ -\Delta \tilde{u}_t + \tilde{H}_{t_0,t}(\cdot, D\tilde{u}_t) - \tilde{F}_{t_0,t}(\cdot, m_{t_0,t}) \big\} dt + d\tilde{M}_t,
\end{aligned}
\tag{128}
$$

with the initial condition $\tilde{m}_{t_0} = m_0$ and the terminal boundary condition $\tilde{u}_T = \tilde{G}_{t_0}(\cdot, m_{t_0,T})$, under the prescription that

$$
\begin{aligned}
m_{t_0,t} &= \big(id + \sqrt{2}(W_t - W_{t_0}) \big) \sharp \tilde{m}_t, \\
\tilde{F}_{t_0,t}(x, \mu) &= F\big(x + \sqrt{2}(W_t - W_{t_0}), \mu \big), \\
\tilde{G}_{t_0}(x, \mu) &= G\big(x + \sqrt{2}(W_T - W_{t_0}), \mu \big), \\
\tilde{H}_{t_0,t}(x, p) &= H\big(x + \sqrt{2}(W_t - W_{t_0}), p \big), \quad x \in \mathbb{T}^d, \ p \in \mathbb{R}^d, \ \mu \in \mathcal{P}(\mathbb{T}^d).
\end{aligned}
\tag{129}
$$

It is then possible to let

$$U(t_0, x, m_0) = \tilde{u}_{t_0}(x), \quad x \in \mathbb{T}^d.$$

We shall often use the following important fact:

Lemma 5.1. *Given an initial condition $(t_0, m_0) \in [0, T] \times \mathcal{P}(\mathbb{T}^d)$, denote by $(\tilde{m}_t, \tilde{u}_t)_{t \in [t_0, T]}$ the solution of (128) with the prescription (129) and with $\tilde{m}_{t_0} = m_0$ as initial condition. Call $m_{t_0,t}$ the image of $\tilde{m}_t$ by the random mapping $\mathbb{T}^d \ni x \mapsto x + \sqrt{2}(W_t - W_{t_0})$ that is $m_{t_0,t} = [id + \sqrt{2}(W_t - W_{t_0})] \sharp \tilde{m}_t$. Then, for any $t_0 + h \in [t_0, T]$, $\mathbb{P}$ almost surely,*

$$\tilde{u}_{t_0+h}(x) = U\big(t_0 + h, x + \sqrt{2}(W_{t_0+h} - W_{t_0}), m_{t_0, t_0+h} \big), \quad x \in \mathbb{T}^d.$$

Proof. Given t_0 and h as above, we let

$$\bar{m}_t = \big[id + \sqrt{2}\big(W_{t_0+h} - W_{t_0}\big) \big] \sharp \tilde{m}_t, \ \bar{u}_t(x) = \tilde{u}_t\big[x - \sqrt{2}\big(W_{t_0+h} - W_{t_0}\big) \big], \ t \in [t_0 + h, T], \ x \in \mathbb{T}^d.$$

We claim that $(\bar{m}_t, \bar{u}_t)_{t\in[t_0+h,T]}$ is a solution of (128)–(129), with t_0 replaced by t_0+h and with m_{t_0,t_0+h} as initial condition.

The proof is as follows. We start with a preliminary remark. For $t \in [t_0+h,T]$,

$$\big[id + \sqrt{2}(W_t - W_{t_0+h})\big]\sharp\bar{m}_t = \big[id + \sqrt{2}(W_t - W_{t_0})\big]\sharp\tilde{m}_t = m_{t_0,t}. \tag{130}$$

We now prove that the pair $(\bar{m}_t, \bar{u}_t)_{t_0+h\leqslant t\leqslant T}$ solves the forward equation in (128). To this end, denote by $(X_{t_0,t})_{t\in[t_0,T]}$ the solution of the SDE

$$dX_{t_0,t} = -D_p\tilde{H}_{t_0,t}\big(X_{t_0,t}, D\tilde{u}_t(X_{t_0,t})\big)dt + \sqrt{2}dB_t, \quad t \in [t_0,T],$$

the initial condition X_{t_0,t_0} having m_0 as distribution. (Notice that the equation is well-posed as $D\tilde{u}$ is known to be Lipschitz in space.) Then, the process $(\tilde{X}_t = X_{t_0,t}+\sqrt{2}(W_{t_0+h}-W_{t_0}))_{t\in[t_0+h,T]}$ has $(\bar{m}_t = (id + \sqrt{2}(W_{t_0+h} - W_{t_0}))\sharp\tilde{m}_t)_{t\in[t_0+h,T]}$ as marginal conditional distributions (given $(W_t)_{t\in[0,T]}$). The process satisfies the SDE

$$d\tilde{X}_t = -D_p\tilde{H}_{t_0,t}\Big(\tilde{X}_t - \sqrt{2}(W_{t_0+h} - W_{t_0}), D\tilde{u}_t\big(\tilde{X}_t - \sqrt{2}(W_{t_0+h} - W_{t_0})\big)\Big)dt + \sqrt{2}dB_t$$
$$= -D_p\tilde{H}_{t_0+h,t}\Big(\tilde{X}_t, D\bar{u}_t\big(\tilde{X}_t\big)\Big)dt + \sqrt{2}dB_t,$$

which is enough to check that the forward equation holds true, with $\bar{m}_{t_0+h} = m_{t_0,t_0+h}$ as initial condition, see (130).

We now have

$$d_t\bar{u}_t = \Big[-\Delta\bar{u}_t + \big\{\tilde{H}_{t_0,t}(\cdot, D\tilde{u}_t) - \tilde{F}_{t_0,t}(\cdot, m_{t_0,t})\big\}\big(\cdot - \sqrt{2}(W_{t_0+h} - W_{t_0})\big)\Big]dt$$
$$\quad + d\tilde{M}_t\big(\cdot - \sqrt{2}(W_{t_0+h} - W_{t_0})\big)$$
$$= \Big[-\Delta\bar{u}_t + \big\{\tilde{H}_{t_0+h,t}(\cdot, D\bar{u}_t) - \tilde{F}_{t_0+h,t}(\cdot, m_{t_0,t})\big\}\Big]dt + d\tilde{M}_t\big(\cdot - \sqrt{2}(W_{t_0+h} - W_{t_0})\big).$$

Now, (130) says that $m_{t_0,t}$ reads $\big[id + \sqrt{2}(W_t - W_{t_0+h})\big]\sharp\bar{m}_t$, where $(\bar{m}_t)_{t_0+h\leqslant t\leqslant T}$ is the current forward component. This matches exactly the prescription on the backward equation in (128) and (129).

If m_{t_0,t_0+h} was deterministic, we would have, by definition of U, $U(t_0 + h, x, m_{t_0,t_0+h}) = \bar{u}_{t_0+h}(x)$, $x \in \mathbb{T}^d$, and thus, by definition of $\bar{u}_{t_0+h}$,

$$\tilde{u}_{t_0+h}(x) = U\big(t_0 + h, x + \sqrt{2}(W_{t_0+h} - W_{t_0}), m_{t_0,t_0+h}\big), \quad x \in \mathbb{T}^d. \tag{131}$$

Although the result is indeed correct, the argument is false as m_{t_0,t_0+h} is random.

To prove (131), we proceed as follows. By compactness of $\mathcal{P}(\mathbb{T}^d)$, we can find, for any ε, a family of N disjoint Borel subsets $A^1, \ldots, A^N \subset \mathcal{P}(\mathbb{T}^d)$, each of them being of diameter less than ε, that covers $\mathcal{P}(\mathbb{T}^d)$.

For each $i \in \{1, \ldots, N\}$, we may find $\mu_i \in A^i$. We then denote by $(\hat{m}_t^i, \hat{u}_t^i)_{t\in[t_0+h,T]}$ the solution of (128)–(129), with t_0 replaced by $t_0 + h$ and with μ_i as initial condition. We let

$$\hat{m}_t = \sum_{i=1}^N \hat{m}_t^i \mathbf{1}_{A^i}\big(m_{t_0,t_0+h}\big),$$

$$\hat{u}_t = \sum_{i=1}^N \hat{u}_t^i \mathbf{1}_{A^i}\big(m_{t_0,t_0+h}\big).$$

Since the events $\{m_{t_0,t_0+h} \in A^i\}$, for each $i = 1, \ldots, N$, are independent of the Brownian motion $(W_t - W_{t_0+h})_{t\in[t_0+h,T]}$, the process $(\hat{m}_t, \hat{u}_t)_{t\in[t_0+h,T]}$ is a solution of (128)–(129), with

t_0 replaced by $t_0 + h$ and with $\hat{m}_{t_0,t_0+h}$ as initial condition. With an obvious generalization of Theorem 4.3 to cases when the initial conditions are random, we deduce that

$$\mathbb{E}\big[\|\bar{u}_{t_{0+h}} - \hat{u}_{t_0+h}\|_{n+\alpha}^2\big] \leqslant C\mathbb{E}\big[\mathbf{d}_1^2(\bar{m}_{t_0+h}, \hat{m}_{t_0+h})\big] = C\sum_{i=1}^{N}\mathbb{E}\big[\mathbf{1}_{A^i}\big(m_{t_0,t_0+h}\big)\mathbf{d}_1^2(m_{t_0,t_0+h}, \mu^i)\big].$$

Obviously, the right-hand side is less than $C\varepsilon^2$. The trick is then to say that $\hat{u}_{t_0+h}^i$ reads $U(t_0 + h, \cdot, \mu_i)$. Therefore,

$$\sum_{i=1}^{N}\mathbb{E}\big[\mathbf{1}_{A^i}\big(m_{t_0,t_0+h}\big)\|\bar{u}_{t_{0+h}} - U(t_0 + h, \cdot, \mu^i)\|_{n+\alpha}^2\big] \leqslant C\varepsilon^2.$$

Using the Lipschitz property of $U(t_0 + h, \cdot, \cdot)$ in the measure argument (see Theorem 4.3), we deduce that
$$\mathbb{E}\Big[\big\|\bar{u}_{t_{0+h}} - U\big(t_0 + h, \cdot, m_{t_0,t_0+h}\big)\big\|_{n+\alpha}^2\Big] \leqslant C\varepsilon^2.$$

Letting ε tend to 0, we complete the proof. $\qquad\square$

Corollary 5.2. *For any $\alpha' \in (0, \alpha)$, we can find a constant C such that, for any $t_0 \in [0, T]$, $h \in [0, T - t_0]$, and $m_0 \in \mathcal{P}(\mathbb{T}^d)$,*

$$\big\|U(t_0 + h, \cdot, m_0) - U(t_0, \cdot, m_0)\big\|_{n+\alpha'} \leqslant Ch^{(\alpha-\alpha')/2}.$$

Proof. Using the backward equation in (128), we have that

$$\tilde{u}_{t_0}(\cdot) = \mathbb{E}\bigg[P_h\tilde{u}_{t_0+h}(\cdot) - \int_{t_0}^{t_0+h}P_{s-t_0}\big(\tilde{H}_{t_0,t}(\cdot, D\tilde{u}_s) - \tilde{F}_{t_0,t}(\cdot, m_{t_0,s})\big)ds\bigg].$$

Therefore,

$$\tilde{u}_{t_0}(\cdot) - \mathbb{E}\big(\tilde{u}_{t_0+h}(\cdot)\big) = \mathbb{E}\bigg[\big(P_h - id\big)\tilde{u}_{t_0+h}(\cdot) - \int_{t_0}^{t_0+h}P_{s-t_0}\big(\tilde{H}_{t_0,t}(\cdot, D\tilde{u}_s) - \tilde{F}_{t_0,t}(\cdot, m_{t_0,s})\big)ds\bigg].$$

So that

$$\|\tilde{u}_{t_0} - \mathbb{E}\big(\tilde{u}_{t_0+h}\big)\|_{n+\alpha'} \leqslant \mathbb{E}\Big[\big\|\big(P_h - id\big)\tilde{u}_{t_0+h}\big\|_{n+\alpha'}\Big]$$
$$+ C\int_{t_0}^{t_0+h}(s - t_0)^{-1/2}\big\|\tilde{H}_{t_0,t}(\cdot, D\tilde{u}_s) - \tilde{F}_{t_0,t}(\cdot, m_{t_0,s})\big\|_{n+\alpha'-1}ds.$$

It is well checked that

$$\mathbb{E}\Big[\big\|\big(P_h - id\big)\tilde{u}_{t_0+h}\big\|_{n+\alpha'}\Big] \leqslant Ch^{(\alpha-\alpha')/2}\mathbb{E}\Big[\big\|\tilde{u}_{t_0+h}\big\|_{n+\alpha}\Big]$$
$$\leqslant Ch^{(\alpha-\alpha')/2},$$

the last line following from Lemma 4.9.

Now, by Lemma 5.1,

$$\mathbb{E}\big[\tilde{u}_{t_0+h}\big] = \mathbb{E}\big[U\big(t_0 + h, \cdot + \sqrt{2}(W_{t_0+h} - W_{t_0}), m_{t_0,t_0+h}\big)\big]$$
$$= \mathbb{E}\big[U\big(t_0 + h, \cdot + \sqrt{2}(W_{t_0+h} - W_{t_0}), m_{t_0,t_0+h}\big) - U\big(t_0 + h, \cdot, m_0\big)\big] + U\big(t_0 + h, \cdot, m_0\big),$$

where, by Theorem 4.3, it holds that

$$
\begin{aligned}
\Big\| \mathbb{E}\big[U\big(t_0 + h, \cdot + \sqrt{2}(W_{t_0+h} - W_{t_0}), m_{t_0,t_{0+h}}\big) &- U\big(t_0 + h, \cdot, m_0\big)\big]\Big\|_{n+\alpha'} \\
&\leqslant C\mathbb{E}\big[|\mathbf{d}_1(m_{t_0,t_0+h}, m_0)|\big] \\
&\quad + \mathbb{E}\Big[\big\| U\big(t_0 + h, \cdot + \sqrt{2}(W_{t_0+h} - W_{t_0}), m_0\big) - U\big(t_0 + h, \cdot, m_0\big)\big\|_{n+\alpha'}\Big],
\end{aligned}
$$

which is less than $Ch^{(\alpha-\alpha')/2}$.

$\square$

5.2   First-order Differentiability

Assumption. Throughout the paragraph, we assume that F, G and H satisfy (26) and (27) in Subsection 2.3 and that, for some integer $n \geqslant 2$ and some $\alpha \in (0,1)$, **(HF1(n))** and **(HG1($n+1$))** hold true.

The purpose is here to follow Subsection 3.4 in order to establish the differentiability of U with respect to the argument m_0. The analysis is performed at t_0 fixed, so that, without any loss of generality, t_0 can be chosen as $t_0 = 0$.

The initial distribution $m_0 \in \mathcal{P}(\mathbb{T}^d)$ being given, we call $(\tilde{m}, \tilde{u})$ the solution of the system (78) with m_0 as initial distribution. Following (58), the strategy is to investigate the linearized system (of the same type as (107)):

$$
\begin{aligned}
d_t \tilde{z}_t &= \Big\{ -\Delta \tilde{z}_t + \langle D_p \tilde{H}_t(\cdot, D\tilde{u}_t), D\tilde{z}_t \rangle - \frac{\delta \tilde{F}_t}{\delta m}(\cdot, m_t)(\rho_t)\Big\}dt + d\tilde{M}_t, \\
\partial_t \tilde{\rho}_t &- \Delta \tilde{\rho}_t - \mathrm{div}\big(\tilde{\rho}_t D_p \tilde{H}_t(\cdot, D\tilde{u}_t)\big) - \mathrm{div}\big(\tilde{m}_t D_{pp}^2 \tilde{H}_t(\cdot, D\tilde{u}_t)D\tilde{z}_t\big) = 0,
\end{aligned}
\tag{132}
$$

with a boundary condition of the form

$$
\tilde{z}_T = \frac{\delta \tilde{G}}{\delta m}(\cdot, m_T)(\rho_T).
$$

As explained later on, the initial condition of the forward equation will be chosen in an appropriate way. In that framework, we shall repeatedly apply the results from Subsection 4.4 with

$$
\tilde{V}_t(\cdot) = D_p \tilde{H}_t(\cdot, D\tilde{u}_t), \quad \Gamma_t = D_{pp}^2 \tilde{H}_t(\cdot, D\tilde{u}_t), \quad t \in [0, T],
\tag{133}
$$

which motivates the following lemma:

Lemma 5.3. *There exists a constant C such that, for any initial condition $m_0 \in \mathcal{P}(\mathbb{T}^d)$, the processes $(\tilde{V}_t)_{t\in[0,T]}$ and $(\Gamma_t)_{t\in[0,T]}$ in (133) satisfy points 2 and 4 in the introduction of Subsection 4.4.*

Proof. By Theorem 4.3 and Lemma 4.9, we can find a constant C such that any solution $(\tilde{m}_t, \tilde{u}_t)_{t\in[0,T]}$ to (78) satisfies, independently of the initial condition m_0,

$$
\mathrm{essup}_{\omega \in \Omega} \sup_{t\in[0,T]} \|\tilde{u}_t\|_{n+1+\alpha} \leqslant C.
$$

In particular, allowing the constant C to increase from line to line, it must hold that

$$
\mathrm{essup}_{\omega \in \Omega} \sup_{t\in[0,T]} \big\| D_p \tilde{H}_t(\cdot, D\tilde{u}_t)\big\|_{n+\alpha} \leqslant C.
$$

89

Moreover, implementing the local coercivity condition (26), we deduce that (assuming $C \geqslant 1$), with probability 1, for all $t \in [0, T]$,

$$\|\Gamma_t\|_1 \leqslant C ; \quad \forall x \in \mathbb{T}^d, \quad C^{-1} I_d \leqslant \Gamma_t(x) \leqslant C I_d,$$

which completes the proof. □

Given $y \in \mathbb{T}^d$ and a d-tuple $\ell \in \{0, \dots, n\}^d$ such that $|\ell| = \sum_{i=1}^n \ell_i \leqslant n$, we call $\mathbb{T}^d \ni x \mapsto v^{(\ell)}(x, m_0, y) \in \mathbb{R}$ the value at time 0 of the backward component of the solution to (132) when the forward component is initialized with the distribution $(-1)^{|\ell|} D^\ell \delta_y$. Clearly, $D^\ell \delta_y \in (\mathcal{C}^{n+\alpha'}(\mathbb{T}^d))'$ for any $\alpha' \in (0, 1)$, so that, by Theorem 4.15, $v^{(\ell)}(\cdot, m_0, y)$ belongs to $\mathcal{C}^{n+\alpha}(\mathbb{T}^d)$. (Recall that, for a test function $\varphi \in \mathcal{C}^n(\mathbb{T}^d)$, $(D^\ell \delta_y)\varphi = (-1)^{|\ell|} D^\ell_{y_1^{\ell_1} \dots y_d^{\ell_d}} \varphi(y)$.) Similarly, we may denote by $(\tilde{\rho}_t^{\ell, y}, \tilde{z}_t^{\ell, y})_{t \in [0, T]}$ the solution of (132) with $\tilde{\rho}_0^{\ell, y} = (-1)^{|\ell|} D^\ell \delta_y$ as initial condition. For simplicity, we omit m_0 in the notation. We then have

$$\tilde{z}_0^{\ell, y} = v^{(\ell)}(\cdot, m_0, y). \tag{134}$$

We then claim

Lemma 5.4. *Let $m_0 \in \mathcal{P}(\mathbb{T}^d)$. Then, with the same notation as above, we have, for any $\alpha' \in (0, \alpha)$ and any d-tuple $\ell \in \{0, \dots, n\}^d$ such that $|\ell| \leqslant n$,*

$$\lim_{\mathbb{T}^d \ni h \to 0} \mathrm{essup}_{\omega \in \Omega} \sup_{t \in [0, T]} \left(\|\tilde{\rho}_t^{\ell, y+h} - \tilde{\rho}_t^{\ell, y}\|_{-(n+\alpha')} + \|\tilde{z}_t^{\ell, y+h} - \tilde{z}_t^{\ell, y}\|_{n+1+\alpha} \right) = 0. \tag{135}$$

Moreover, for any $\ell \in \{0, \dots, n-1\}^d$ with $|\ell| \leqslant n-1$ and any $i \in \{1, \dots, d\}$,

$$\lim_{\mathbb{R} \setminus \{0\} \ni h \to 0} \mathrm{essup}_{\omega \in \Omega} \sup_{t \in [0, T]} \left(\|\frac{1}{h}(\tilde{\rho}_t^{\ell, y+he_i} - \tilde{\rho}_t^{\ell, y}) - \tilde{\rho}_t^{\ell+e_i, y}\|_{-(n+\alpha')} \right.$$
$$\left. + \|\frac{1}{h}(\tilde{z}_t^{\ell, y+he_i} - \tilde{z}_t^{\ell, y}) - \tilde{z}_t^{\ell+e_i, y}\|_{n+1+\alpha} \right) = 0,$$

where e_i denotes the ith vector of the canonical basis and $\ell + e_i$ is understood as $(\ell + e_i)_j = \ell_j + \delta_i^j$, for $j \in \{1, \dots, d\}$, δ_i^j denoting the Kronecker symbol.

In particular, the function $[\mathbb{T}^d]^2 \ni (x, y) \mapsto v^{(0)}(x, m_0, y)$ is n-times differentiable with respect to y and, for any $\ell \in \{0, \dots, n\}^d$ with $|\ell| \leqslant n$, the derivative $D_y^\ell v^{(0)}(\cdot, m_0, y) : \mathbb{T}^d \ni x \mapsto D_y^\ell v^{(0)}(x, m_0, y)$ belongs to $\mathcal{C}^{n+1+\alpha}(\mathbb{T}^d)$ and writes

$$D_y^\ell v^{(0)}(x, m_0, y) = v^{(\ell)}(x, m_0, y), \quad (x, y) \in \mathbb{T}^d.$$

Moreover,

$$\sup_{m_0 \in \mathcal{P}(\mathbb{T}^d)} \sup_{y \in \mathbb{T}^d} \|D_y^\ell v^{(0)}(\cdot, m_0, y)\|_{n+1+\alpha} < \infty.$$

Proof. By Corollary 4.19 (with $\alpha = \alpha$ and $\alpha' = \alpha'$ for some $\alpha' \in (0, \alpha)$), we can find a constant C such that, for all $y \in \mathbb{T}^d$, for all $m_0 \in \mathcal{P}(\mathbb{T}^d)$ and all $\ell \in \{0, \dots, n\}^d$ with $|\ell| \leqslant n$,

$$\mathrm{essup}_{\omega \in \Omega} \sup_{t \in [0, T]} \left(\|\tilde{z}_t^{\ell, y}\|_{n+1+\alpha} + \|\tilde{\rho}_t^{\ell, y}\|_{-(n+\alpha')} \right) \leqslant C.$$

In particular,

$$\|v^{(\ell)}(\cdot, m_0, y)\|_{n+1+\alpha} \leqslant C.$$

90

Now, we make use of Proposition 4.18. We know that, for any $\alpha' \in (0,1)$,

$$\lim_{h \to 0} \|D^\ell \delta_{y+h} - D^\ell \delta_y\|_{-(n+\alpha')} = 0.$$

Therefore, for $\alpha' < \alpha$, Corollary 4.19 (with $\alpha' = \alpha' < \alpha$ and $\alpha = \alpha$) gives (135). This yields

$$\lim_{h \to 0} \|v^{(\ell)}(\cdot, m_0, y+h) - v^{(\ell)}(\cdot, m_0, y)\|_{n+1+\alpha} = 0,$$

proving that the mapping $\mathbb{T}^d \ni y \mapsto v^{(\ell)}(\cdot, m_0, y) \in \mathcal{C}^{n+1+\alpha}(\mathbb{T}^d)$ is continuous.
    Similarly, for $|\ell| \leqslant n-1$ and $i \in \{1, \ldots, d\}$,

$$\lim_{\mathbb{R}\setminus\{0\} \ni h \to 0} \left\| \frac{1}{h} \big(D^\ell \delta_{y+he_i} - D^\ell \delta_y \big) + D^{\ell+e_i} \delta_y \right\|_{-(n+\alpha')} = 0,$$

or equivalently,

$$\lim_{\mathbb{R}\setminus\{0\} \ni h \to 0} \left\| \frac{1}{h} \big((-1)^{|\ell|} D^\ell \delta_{y+he_i} - (-1)^{|\ell|} D^\ell \delta_y \big) - (-1)^{|\ell+e_i|} D^{\ell+e_i} \delta_y \right\|_{-(n+\alpha')} = 0,$$

As a byproduct, we get

$$\lim_{\mathbb{R}\setminus\{0\} \ni h \to 0} \left\| \frac{1}{h} \big[v^{(\ell)}(\cdot, m_0, y+he_i) - v^{(\ell)}(\cdot, m_0, y) \big] - v^{(\ell+e_i)}(\cdot, m_0, y) \right\|_{n+1+\alpha} = 0,$$

which proves, by induction, that

$$D_y^\ell v^{(0)}(x, m_0, y) = v^{(\ell)}(x, m_0, y), \quad x, y \in \mathbb{T}^d.$$

This completes the proof. $\qquad\square$

Now, we prove

Lemma 5.5. *Given a finite signed measure μ on $\mathbb{T}^d$, the solution $\tilde{z}$ to (132) with μ as initial condition reads, when taken at time 0,*

$$\tilde{z}_0 : \mathbb{R}^d \ni x \mapsto \tilde{z}_0(x) = \int_{\mathbb{T}^d} v^{(0)}(x, m_0, y) d\mu(y).$$

Proof. By compactness of the torus, we can find, for a given $\varepsilon > 0$, a covering $(U_i)_{1 \leqslant i \leqslant N}$ of $\mathbb{T}^d$, made of disjoint Borel subsets, such that each U_i, $i = 1, \ldots, N$, has a diameter less than ε. Choosing, for each $i \in \{1, \ldots, N\}$, $y_i \in U_i$, we then let

$$\mu^\varepsilon = \sum_{i=1}^N \mu(U_i)\delta_{y_i}.$$

Then, for any $\varphi \in \mathcal{C}^1(\mathbb{T}^d)$, with $\|\varphi\|_1 \leqslant 1$, we have

$$\left| \int_{\mathbb{T}^d} \varphi(y) d\big(\mu - \mu^\varepsilon\big)(y) \right| = \left| \sum_{i=1}^N \int_{U_i} \big(\varphi(y) - \varphi(y_i)\big) d\mu(y) \right| \leqslant C\|\mu\|\varepsilon,$$

where we have denoted by $\|\mu\|$ the total mass of μ.

Therefore, by Proposition 4.18,

$$\left\| \tilde{z}_0 - \sum_{i=1}^{N} \int_{U_i} v^{(0)}(\cdot, m_0, y_i) d\mu(y) \right\|_{n+1+\alpha} \leqslant C \|\mu\| \varepsilon,$$

where we have used the fact that, by linearity, the value at time 0 of the backward component of the solution to (132), when the forward component is initialized with μ^ε, reads

$$\sum_{i=1}^{N} \mu(U_i) v^{(0)}(\cdot, m_0, y_i) = \sum_{i=1}^{N} \int_{U_i} v^{(0)}(\cdot, m_0, y_i) d\mu(y).$$

By smoothness of $v^{(0)}$ in y, we easily deduce that

$$\left\| \tilde{z}_0 - \int_{\mathbb{T}^d} v^{(0)}(\cdot, m_0, y) d\mu(y) \right\|_{n+1+\alpha} \leqslant C \|\mu\| \varepsilon.$$

The result follows by letting ε tend to 0. $\qquad \square$

On the model of Corollary 3.9, we now claim

Proposition 5.6. *Given two initial conditions* $m_0, m_0' \in \mathcal{P}(\mathbb{T}^d)$, *we denote by* $(\tilde{m}_t, \tilde{u}_t)_{t \in [0,T]}$ *and* $(\tilde{m}_t', \tilde{u}_t')_{t \in [0,T]}$ *the respective solutions of* (78) *with* m_0 *and* m_0' *as initial conditions and by* $(\tilde{\rho}_t, \tilde{z}_t)_{t \in [0,T]}$ *the solution of* (132) *with* $m_0' - m_0$ *as initial condition, so that we can let*

$$\delta \tilde{\rho}_t = \tilde{m}_t' - \tilde{m}_t - \tilde{\rho}_t, \quad \delta \tilde{z}_t = \tilde{u}_t' - \tilde{u}_t - \tilde{z}_t, \quad t \in [0, T].$$

Then, for any $\alpha' \in (0, \alpha)$, *we can find a constant* C, *independent of* m_0 *and* m_0', *such that*

$$\mathrm{essup}_{\omega \in \Omega} \sup_{0 \leqslant t \leqslant T} \left(\|\delta \tilde{\rho}_t\|_{-(n+\alpha')} + \|\delta \tilde{z}_t\|_{n+1+\alpha} \right) \leqslant C \mathbf{d}_1^2(m_0, m_0').$$

In particular,

$$\left\| U(0, \cdot, m_0') - U(0, \cdot, m_0) - \int_{\mathbb{T}^d} v^{(0)}(x, m_0, y) d(m_0' - m_0)(y) \right\|_{n+1+\alpha} \leqslant C \mathbf{d}_1^2(m_0, m_0'),$$

and, thus, for any $x \in \mathbb{T}^d$, *the mapping* $\mathcal{P}(\mathbb{T}^d) \ni m \mapsto U(0, x, m)$ *is differentiable with respect to* m *and the derivative reads, for any* $m \in \mathcal{P}(\mathbb{T}^d)$,

$$\frac{\delta U}{\delta m}(0, x, m, y) = v^{(0)}(x, m, y), \quad y \in \mathbb{T}^d.$$

The normalization condition holds:

$$\int_{\mathbb{T}^d} v^{(0)}(x, m, y) dm(y) = 0.$$

The proof is the same as in the deterministic case (see Remark 3.10).

Proof. We have

$$d_t(\delta \tilde{z}_t) = \left\{ -\Delta(\delta \tilde{z}_t) + \langle D_p \tilde{H}_t(\cdot, D\tilde{u}_t), D(\delta \tilde{z}_t) \rangle - \frac{\delta \tilde{F}_t}{\delta m}(\cdot, m_t)(\delta \rho_t) + \tilde{f}_t \right\} dt + d\tilde{M}_t,$$

$$\partial_t(\delta \tilde{\rho}_t) - \Delta(\delta \tilde{\rho}_t) - \mathrm{div}\left[(\delta \tilde{\rho}_t) D_p \tilde{H}_t(\cdot, D\tilde{u}_t) \right] - \mathrm{div}\left[\tilde{m}_t D_{pp}^2 \tilde{H}_t(\cdot, D\tilde{u}_t)(D\delta \tilde{z}_t) + \tilde{b}_t \right] = 0,$$

92

with a boundary condition of the form

$$\delta \tilde{z}_T = \frac{\delta \tilde{G}}{\delta m}(\cdot, m_T)(\delta \rho_T) + \tilde{g}_T,$$

where

$$\tilde{b}_t = \tilde{m}_t'\big(D_p \tilde{H}_t(\cdot, D\tilde{u}_t') - D_p \tilde{H}_t(\cdot, D\tilde{u}_t)\big) - \tilde{m}_t D_{pp}^2 \tilde{H}_t(\cdot, D\tilde{u}_t)\big(D\tilde{u}_t' - D\tilde{u}_t\big)$$

$$\tilde{f}_t = \tilde{H}_t(\cdot, D\tilde{u}_t') - \tilde{H}_t(\cdot, D\tilde{u}_t) - \big\langle D_p \tilde{H}_t(\cdot, D\tilde{u}_t), D\tilde{u}_t' - D\tilde{u}_t \big\rangle$$

$$- \Big(\tilde{F}_t(\cdot, m_t') - \tilde{F}_t(\cdot, m_t) - \frac{\delta \tilde{F}_t}{\delta m}(\cdot, m_t)(m_t' - m_t) \Big),$$

$$\tilde{g}_T = \tilde{G}(\cdot, m_T') - \tilde{G}(\cdot, m_T) - \frac{\delta \tilde{G}}{\delta m}(\cdot, m_T)(m_T' - m_T).$$

Now,

$$\tilde{b}_t = \big(\tilde{m}_t' - \tilde{m}_t\big)\big(D_p \tilde{H}_t(\cdot, D\tilde{u}_t') - D_p \tilde{H}_t(\cdot, D\tilde{u}_t)\big)$$

$$+ \tilde{m}_t \int_0^1 \Big[D_{pp}^2 \tilde{H}_t\big(\cdot, \lambda D\tilde{u}_t' + (1-\lambda)D\tilde{u}_t\big) - D_{pp}^2 \tilde{H}_t(\cdot, D\tilde{u}_t) \Big]\big(D\tilde{u}_t' - D\tilde{u}_t\big) d\lambda$$

$$= \big(\tilde{m}_t' - \tilde{m}_t\big) \int_0^1 D_{pp}^2 \tilde{H}_t\big(\cdot, \lambda D\tilde{u}_t' + (1-\lambda)D\tilde{u}_t\big)\big(D\tilde{u}_t' - D\tilde{u}_t\big) d\lambda$$

$$+ \tilde{m}_t \int_0^1 \int_0^1 \lambda D_{ppp}^3 \tilde{H}_t\big(\cdot, \lambda s D\tilde{u}_t' + (1 - \lambda + \lambda(1-s))D\tilde{u}_t\big)\big(D\tilde{u}_t' - D\tilde{u}_t\big)^{\otimes 2} d\lambda ds,$$

$$\tilde{f}_t = \int_0^1 \big\langle D_p \tilde{H}_t\big(\cdot, \lambda D\tilde{u}_t' + (1-\lambda)D\tilde{u}_t\big) - D_p \tilde{H}_t(\cdot, D\tilde{u}_t), D\tilde{u}_t' - D\tilde{u}_t \big\rangle d\lambda$$

$$- \int_0^1 \Big(\frac{\delta \tilde{F}_t}{\delta m}\big(\cdot, \lambda m_t' + (1-\lambda)m_t\big) - \frac{\delta \tilde{F}_t}{\delta m}(\cdot, m_t) \Big)\big(m_t' - m_t\big) d\lambda$$

$$= \int_0^1 \int_0^1 \lambda \big\langle D_{pp}^2 \tilde{H}_t\big(\cdot, \lambda s D\tilde{u}_t' + (1 - \lambda + \lambda(1-s))D\tilde{u}_t\big)\big(D\tilde{u}_t' - D\tilde{u}_t\big), D\tilde{u}_t' - D\tilde{u}_t \big\rangle d\lambda ds$$

$$- \int_0^1 \Big(\frac{\delta \tilde{F}_t}{\delta m}\big(\cdot, \lambda m_t' + (1-\lambda)m_t\big) - \frac{\delta \tilde{F}_t}{\delta m}(\cdot, m_t) \Big)\big(m_t' - m_t\big) d\lambda,$$

$$\tilde{g}_T = \int_0^1 \Big(\frac{\delta \tilde{G}}{\delta m}\big(\cdot, \lambda m_T' + (1-\lambda)m_T\big) - \frac{\delta \tilde{G}}{\delta m}(\cdot, m_T) \Big)\big(m_T' - m_T\big) d\lambda.$$

By Lemma 4.9, we have a universal bound for

$$\mathrm{essup}_{\omega \in \Omega} \sup_{t \in [0,T]} \big(\|\tilde{u}_t\|_{n+1+\alpha} + \|\tilde{u}_t'\|_{n+1+\alpha} \big).$$

We deduce that

$$\|\tilde{b}_t\|_{-1} \leqslant C\Big(\mathbf{d}_1\big(\tilde{m}_t', \tilde{m}_t\big)\|\tilde{u}_t' - \tilde{u}_t\|_2 + \|\tilde{u}_t' - \tilde{u}_t\|_1^2 \Big),$$

$$\|\tilde{f}_t\|_{n+\alpha} \leqslant C\Big(\|\tilde{u}_t' - \tilde{u}_t\|_{n+1+\alpha}^2 + \mathbf{d}_1^2\big(\tilde{m}_t', \tilde{m}_t\big) \Big),$$

$$\|\tilde{g}_T\|_{n+1+\alpha} \leqslant C \mathbf{d}_1^2\big(\tilde{m}_T', \tilde{m}_T\big).$$

Therefore, by Theorem 4.3, we deduce that

$$\mathrm{essup}_{\omega \in \Omega} \sup_{0 \leqslant t \leqslant T} \|\tilde{b}_t\|_{-1} + \mathrm{essup}_{\omega \in \Omega} \sup_{0 \leqslant t \leqslant T} \|\tilde{f}_t\|_{n+\alpha} + \mathrm{essup}_{\omega \in \Omega} \|\tilde{g}_T\|_{n+1+\alpha} \leqslant C \mathbf{d}_1^2\big(m_0', m_0\big).$$

By Corollary 4.19, we get the first of the two inequalities in the statement. We deduce that

$$\left\| U(0,\cdot,m_0') - U(0,\cdot,m_0) - \tilde{z}_0 \right\|_{n+1+\alpha} \leq C\mathbf{d}_1^2(m_0,m_0').$$

By Lemma 5.5, we complete the proof. $\qquad\square$

Proposition 5.7. *For any $\alpha' \in (0,\alpha)$, we can find a constant C such that, for any $m_0, m_0' \in \mathcal{P}(\mathbb{T}^d)$, any $y, y' \in \mathbb{T}^d$ and any index $\ell \in \{0,\dots,n\}^d$ with $|\ell| \leq n$, denoting by $(\tilde{m}_t, \tilde{u}_t)_{t\in[0,T]}$ and $(\tilde{m}_t', \tilde{u}_t')_{t\in[0,T]}$ the respective solutions of (78), and then $(\tilde{\rho}_t, \tilde{z}_t)_{t\in[0,T]}$ and $(\tilde{\rho}_t', \tilde{z}_t')_{t\in[0,T]}$ the corresponding solutions of (132) when driven by two initial conditions $(-1)^{|\ell|}D^\ell\delta_y$ and $(-1)^{|\ell|}D^\ell\delta_{y'}$, it holds that*

$$\mathrm{essup}_{\omega\in\Omega}\left[\sup_{t\in[0,T]}\|\tilde{z}_t - \tilde{z}_t'\|_{n+1+\alpha} + \sup_{t\in[0,T]}\|\tilde{\rho}_t - \tilde{\rho}_t'\|_{-(n+\alpha')}\right] \leq C\Big(\mathbf{d}_1(m_0,m_0') + |y-y'|^{\alpha'}\Big).$$

In particular,

$$\forall y,y' \in \mathbb{T}^d, \quad \left\| D_y^\ell\frac{\delta U}{\delta m}(0,\cdot,m_0,y) - D_y^\ell\frac{\delta U}{\delta m}(0,\cdot,m_0',y') \right\|_{n+1+\alpha} \leq C\Big(\mathbf{d}_1(m_0,m_0') + |y-y'|^{\alpha'}\Big).$$

Proof. Given two initial conditions m_0 and m_0', we call $(\tilde{m}_t, \tilde{u}_t)_{t\in[0,T]}$ and $(\tilde{m}_t', \tilde{u}_t')_{t\in[0,T]}$ the respective solutions of (78). With $(\tilde{m}_t, \tilde{u}_t)_{t\in[0,T]}$ and $(\tilde{m}_t', \tilde{u}_t')_{t\in[0,T]}$, we associate the solutions $(\tilde{\rho}_t, \tilde{z}_t)_{t\in[0,T]}$ and $(\tilde{\rho}_t', \tilde{z}_t')_{t\in[0,T]}$ of (132) when driven by two initial conditions $(-1)^{|\ell|}D^\ell\delta_y$ and $(-1)^{|\ell|}D^\ell\delta_{y'}$. Since $|\ell| \leq n$, we have

$$\left\| D^\ell\delta_y - D^\ell\delta_{y'} \right\|_{-(n+\alpha')} \leq |y-y'|^{\alpha'}.$$

In order to prove the first estimate, we can apply Corollary 4.19 with

$$\tilde{V}_t = D_p\tilde{H}(\cdot, D\tilde{u}_t), \quad \tilde{V}_t' = D_p\tilde{H}(\cdot, D\tilde{u}_t'),$$
$$\Gamma_t = D_{pp}^2\tilde{H}_t(\cdot, D\tilde{u}_t), \quad \Gamma_t' = D_{pp}^2\tilde{H}_t(\cdot, D\tilde{u}_t'),$$

so that, following the proof of Proposition 5.6,

$$\|\tilde{V}_t - \tilde{V}_t'\|_{n+\alpha} + \|\Gamma_t - \Gamma_t'\|_0 \leq C\|\tilde{u}_t - \tilde{u}_t'\|_{n+1+\alpha}.$$

Now, the first estimate in the statement follows from the combination of Theorem 4.3 and Corollary 4.19.

The second estimate is a straightforward consequence of the first one. $\qquad\square$

Proposition 5.8. *Propositions 5.6 and 5.7 easily extend to any initial time $t_0 \in [0,T]$. Then, for any $\alpha' \in (0,\alpha)$, any $t_0 \in [0,T]$ and $m_0 \in \mathcal{P}(\mathbb{T}^d)$*

$$\lim_{h\to 0}\sup_{\ell\in\{0,\dots,n\}^d,|\ell|\leq n}\left\| D_y^\ell\frac{\delta U}{\delta m}(t_0+h,\cdot,m_0,\cdot) - D_y^\ell\frac{\delta U}{\delta m}(t_0,\cdot,m_0,\cdot) \right\|_{n+1+\alpha',\alpha'} = 0.$$

Proof. Given two probability measures $m, m' \in \mathcal{P}(\mathbb{T}^d)$, we know from Proposition 5.6 that, for any $t \in [0,T]$,

$$U(t,\cdot,m') - U(t,\cdot,m) = \int_{\mathbb{T}^d}\frac{\delta U}{\delta m}(t,\cdot,m,y)d(m'-m)(y) + O(\mathbf{d}_1^2(m,m')), \qquad (136)$$

the equality holding true in $\mathcal{C}^{n+1+\alpha}(\mathbb{T}^d)$ and the Landau notation $O(\cdot)$ being uniform in t_0 and m (the constant C in the statement of Proposition 5.6 being explicitly quantified by means of Proposition 4.18, related to the stability of solutions to the linear equation).

By Proposition 5.7, the set of functions $([\mathbb{T}^d]^2 \ni (x, y) \mapsto (\delta U/\delta m)(t, x, m, y))_{t \in [0,T]}$ is relatively compact in $\mathcal{C}^{n+1+\alpha'}(\mathbb{T}^d) \times \mathcal{C}^{n+\alpha'}(\mathbb{T}^d)$, for any $\alpha' \in (0, \alpha)$. Any limit $\Phi : [\mathbb{T}^d]^2 \to \mathbb{R}$ obtained by letting t tend to t_0 in (136) must satisfy (use Corollary 5.2 to pass to the limit in the left-hand side):

$$U(t_0, \cdot, m') - U(t_0, \cdot, m) = \int_{\mathbb{T}^d} \Phi(\cdot, y) d(m' - m)(y) + O(\mathbf{d}_1^2(m, m')),$$

the equality holding true in $\mathcal{C}^0(\mathbb{T}^d)$. This proves that, for any $x \in \mathbb{T}^d$,

$$\int_{\mathbb{T}^d} \frac{\delta U}{\delta m}(t_0, x, m, y) d(m' - m)(y) = \int_{\mathbb{T}^d} \Phi(x, y) d(m' - m)(y).$$

Choosing m' as the solution at time h of the Fokker-Planck equation

$$\partial_t m_t = -\text{div}(b m_t), \quad t \geqslant 0,$$

for a smooth field b and with $m_0 = m$ as initial condition, and then letting h tend to 0, we deduce that

$$\int_{\mathbb{T}^d} D_m U(t_0, x, m, y) \cdot b(y) dm(y) = \int_{\mathbb{T}^d} D_y \Phi(x, y) \cdot b(y) dm(y).$$

When m has full support, this proves that

$$\Phi(x, y) = \frac{\delta U}{\delta m}(t_0, x, m, y) + c(x), \quad x, y \in \mathbb{T}^d.$$

Since both sides have a zero integral in y with respect to m, $c(x)$ must be zero.

When the support of m does not cover $\mathbb{T}^d$, we can approximate m by a sequence $(m_n)_{n \geqslant 1}$ of measures with full supports. By Proposition 5.7, we know that, for any $\alpha' \in (0, \alpha)$,

$$\lim_{n \to \infty} \sup_{t \in [0,T]} \left\| \frac{\delta U}{\delta m}(t, \cdot, m_n, \cdot) - \frac{\delta U}{\delta m}(t, \cdot, m, \cdot) \right\|_{n+1+\alpha', \alpha'} = 0,$$

so that, in $\mathcal{C}^{n+1+\alpha'}(\mathbb{T}^d) \times \mathcal{C}^{\alpha'}(\mathbb{T}^d)$,

$$\lim_{t \to t_0} \frac{\delta U}{\delta m}(t, \cdot, m, \cdot) = \lim_{n \to \infty} \lim_{t \to t_0} \frac{\delta U}{\delta m}(t, \cdot, m_n, \cdot) = \frac{\delta U}{\delta m}(t_0, \cdot, m, \cdot).$$

We easily complete the proof when $|\ell| = 0$. Since the set of functions $([\mathbb{T}^d]^2 \ni (x, y) \mapsto (D_y^\ell \delta U/\delta m)(t, x, m, y))_{t \in [0,T]}$ is relatively compact in $\mathcal{C}^{n+1+\alpha'}(\mathbb{T}^d) \times \mathcal{C}^{\alpha'}(\mathbb{T}^d)$, any limit as t tends to t_0 must coincide with the derivative of index ℓ in y of the limit of $[\mathbb{T}^d]^2 \ni (x, y) \mapsto [\delta U/\delta m](t, x, m, y)$ as t tends to t_0. $\qquad \square$

5.3 Second-order Differentiability

Assumption. Throughout the paragraph, we assume that F, G and H satisfy (26) and (27) in Subsection 2.3 and that, for some integer $n \geqslant 2$ and some $\alpha \in (0, 1)$, **(HF2(n))** and **(HG2($n+1$))** hold true.

In order to complete the analysis of the master equation, we need to investigate the second-order differentiability in the direction of the measure, on the same model as for the first-order derivatives.

As for the first order, the idea is to write the second-order derivative of U in the direction m as the initial value of the backward component of a linearized system of the type (107), which is referred next to as the *second-order linearized system*. Basically, the *second-order linearized system* is obtained by differentiating one step more the *first-order linearized system* (132). Recalling that (132) has the form

$$d_t \tilde{z}_t = \left\{ -\Delta \tilde{z}_t + \langle D_p \tilde{H}_t(\cdot, D\tilde{u}_t), D\tilde{z}_t \rangle - \frac{\delta \tilde{F}_t}{\delta m}(\cdot, m_t)(\rho_t) \right\} dt + d\tilde{M}_t,$$
$$\partial_t \tilde{\rho}_t - \Delta \tilde{\rho}_t - \mathrm{div}\big(\tilde{\rho}_t D_p \tilde{H}_t(\cdot, D\tilde{u}_t)\big) - \mathrm{div}\big(\tilde{m}_t D_{pp}^2 \tilde{H}_t(\cdot, D\tilde{u}_t) D\tilde{z}_t\big) = 0,$$

$$(137)$$

with the boundary condition

$$\tilde{z}_T = \frac{\delta \tilde{G}}{\delta m}(\cdot, m_T)(\rho_T),$$

the procedure is to differentiate the pair $(\tilde{\rho}_t, \tilde{z}_t)_{t \in [0,T]}$ with respect to the initial condition m_0 of $(\tilde{m}_t, \tilde{u}_t)_{t \in [0,T]}$, the initial condition of $(\tilde{\rho}_t, \tilde{z}_t)_{t \in [0,T]}$ being kept frozen.

Above, $(\tilde{m}_t, \tilde{u}_t)_{0 \leqslant t \leqslant T}$ is indeed chosen as the solution of the system (78), for a given initial distribution $m_0 \in \mathcal{P}(\mathbb{T}^d)$, and $(\tilde{\rho}_t, \tilde{z}_t)_{t \in [0,T]}$ as the solution of the system (137) with an initial condition $\rho_0 \in (\mathcal{C}^{n+\alpha'}(\mathbb{T}^d))'$, for some $\alpha' < \alpha$. Implicitly, the initial condition ρ_0 is understood as some $m_0' - m_0$ for another $m_0' \in \mathcal{P}(\mathbb{T}^d)$, in which case we know from Proposition 5.6 that $(\tilde{\rho}_t, \tilde{z}_t)_{t \in [0,T]}$ reads as the derivative, at $\varepsilon = 0$, of the solution to (78) when initialized with the measure $m_0 + \varepsilon(m_0' - m_0)$. However, following the strategy used in the analysis of the first-order derivatives of U, it is much more convenient, in order to investigate the second-order derivatives of U, to distinguish the initial condition of $(\tilde{\rho}_t)_{t \in [0,T]}$ from the direction $m_0' - m_0$ used to differentiate the system (78). This says that, in (137), we should allow $(\tilde{\rho}_t, \tilde{z}_t)_{t \in [0,T]}$ to be driven by an arbitrary initial condition $\rho_0 \in (\mathcal{C}^{n+\alpha'}(\mathbb{T}^d))'$.

Now, when (137) is driven by an arbitrary initial condition ρ_0 and m_0 is perturbed in the direction $m_0' - m_0$ for another $m_0' \in \mathcal{P}(\mathbb{T}^d)$ (that is m_0 is changed into $m_0 + \varepsilon(m_0' - m_0)$ for some small ε), the system obtained by differentiating (137) (at $\varepsilon = 0$) takes the form

$$d_t \tilde{z}_t^{(2)} = \left\{ -\Delta \tilde{z}_t^{(2)} + \langle D_p \tilde{H}_t(\cdot, D\tilde{u}_t), D\tilde{z}_t^{(2)} \rangle - \frac{\delta \tilde{F}_t}{\delta m}(\cdot, m_t)(\rho_t^{(2)}) \right.$$
$$\left. + \langle D_{pp}^2 \tilde{H}_t(\cdot, D\tilde{u}_t), D\tilde{z}_t \otimes D\partial_m \tilde{u}_t \rangle - \frac{\delta^2 \tilde{F}_t}{\delta m^2}(\cdot, m_t)(\rho_t, \partial_m m_t) \right\} dt + d\tilde{M}_t,$$
$$\partial_t \tilde{\rho}_t^{(2)} - \Delta \tilde{\rho}_t^{(2)} - \mathrm{div}\left(\rho_t^{(2)} D_p \tilde{H}_t(\cdot, D\tilde{u}_t) \right) - \mathrm{div}\left(\tilde{m}_t D_{pp}^2 \tilde{H}_t(\cdot, D\tilde{u}_t) D\tilde{z}_t^{(2)} \right)$$
$$- \mathrm{div}\left(\tilde{\rho}_t D_{pp}^2 \tilde{H}_t(\cdot, D\tilde{u}_t) D\partial_m \tilde{u}_t \right) - \mathrm{div}\left(\partial_m \tilde{m}_t D_{pp}^2 \tilde{H}_t(\cdot, D\tilde{u}_t) D\tilde{z}_t \right)$$
$$- \mathrm{div}\left(\tilde{m}_t D_{ppp}^3 \tilde{H}_t(\cdot, D\tilde{u}_t) D\tilde{z}_t \otimes D\partial_m \tilde{u}_t \right) = 0,$$

$$(138)$$

with a terminal boundary condition of the form

$$\tilde{z}_T^{(2)} = \frac{\delta \tilde{G}}{\delta m}(\cdot, m_T)\big(\rho_T^{(2)}\big) + \frac{\delta^2 \tilde{G}}{\delta m^2}(\cdot, m_T)(\rho_T, \partial_m m_T),$$

where we have denoted by $(\partial_m \tilde{m}_t, \partial_m \tilde{u}_t)_{t \in [0,T]}$ the derivative of $(\tilde{m}_t, \tilde{u}_t)_{t \in [0,T]}$ when the initial condition is differentiated in the direction $m_0' - m_0$ at point m_0, for another $m_0' \in \mathcal{P}(\mathbb{T}^d)$. In

(138), the pair $(\tilde{\rho}_t^{(2)}, \tilde{z}_t^{(2)})_{t\in[0,T]}$ is then understood as the derivative of the solution $(\tilde{\rho}_t, \tilde{z}_t)_{t\in[0,T]}$ to (137).

Now, using the same philosophy as in the analysis of the first-order derivatives, we can choose freely the initial condition ρ_0. Generally speaking, we will choose $\rho_0 = (-1)^{|\ell|} D^\ell \delta_y$, for some multi-index $\ell \in \{0, \ldots, n-1\}^d$ with $|\ell| \leqslant n-1$ and some $y \in \mathbb{T}^d$. Since ρ_0 is expected to be insensitive to any perturbation that could apply to m_0, it then makes sense to let $\rho_0^{(2)} = 0$. As said above, the initial condition $\partial_m m_0$ of $(\partial_m \tilde{m}_t)_{0\leqslant t\leqslant T}$ is expected to have the form $m_0' - m_0$ for another probability measure $m_0' \in \mathcal{P}(\mathbb{T}^d)$. Anyhow, by the same linearity argument as in the analysis of the first-order derivative, we can start with the case when $\partial_m m_0$ is the derivative of a Dirac mass, namely $\partial_m m_0 = (-1)^{|k|} D^k \delta_\zeta$, for another multi-index $k \in \{0, \ldots, n-1\}^d$, and another $\zeta \in \mathbb{T}^d$, in which case $(\partial_m \tilde{m}_t, \partial_m \tilde{u}_t)_{0\leqslant t\leqslant T}$ is another solution to (137), but with $\partial_m m_0 = (-1)^{|k|} D^k \delta_\zeta$ as initial condition. Given these initial conditions, we then let

$$v^{(\ell,k)}(\cdot, m_0, y, \zeta) = \tilde{z}_0^{(2)},$$

provided that (138) has a unique solution.

In order to check that existence and uniqueness hold true, we may proceed as follows. The system (138) is of the type (107), with

$$\tilde{V}_t = D_p \tilde{H}_t(\cdot, D\tilde{u}_t), \quad \Gamma_t = D_{pp}^2 \tilde{H}_t(\cdot, D\tilde{u}_t),$$
$$\tilde{b}_t^0 = \tilde{\rho}_t D_{pp}^2 \tilde{H}_t(\cdot, D\tilde{u}_t) D\partial_m \tilde{u}_t + \partial_m \tilde{m}_t D_{pp}^2 \tilde{H}_t(\cdot, D\tilde{u}_t) D\tilde{z}_t + \tilde{m}_t D_{ppp}^3 \tilde{H}_t(\cdot, D\tilde{u}_t) D\tilde{z}_t \otimes D\partial_m \tilde{u}_t,$$
$$\tilde{f}_t^0 = \langle D_{pp}^2 \tilde{H}_t(\cdot, D\tilde{u}_t), D\tilde{z}_t \otimes D\partial_m \tilde{u}_t \rangle - \frac{\delta^2 \tilde{F}_t}{\delta m^2}(\cdot, m_t)(\rho_t, \partial_m m_t),$$
$$\tilde{g}_T^0 = \frac{\delta^2 \tilde{G}}{\delta m^2}(\cdot, m_T)(\rho_T, \partial_m m_T).$$
(139)

Recall from Theorem 4.3 and Lemma 4.9 on the one hand and from Corollary 4.19 on the other hand that we can find a constant C (the value of which is allowed to increase from line to line), independent of m_0, y, ζ, ℓ and k, such that

$$\text{essup}_{\omega\in\Omega} \sup_{t\in[0,T]} \|\tilde{u}_t\|_{n+1+\alpha} \leqslant C,$$
$$\text{essup}_{\omega\in\Omega} \left[\sup_{t\in[0,T]} \left(\|\tilde{z}_t\|_{n+1+\alpha} + \|\partial_m \tilde{u}_t\|_{n+1+\alpha} + \|\tilde{\rho}_t\|_{-(n+\alpha')} + \|\partial_m \tilde{m}_t\|_{-(n+\alpha')} \right) \right] \leqslant C.$$
(140)

Since $|\ell|, |k| \leqslant n-1$, we can apply Corollary 4.19 with n replaced by $n-1$ (notice that $n-1$ satisfies the assumption of §5.2), so that

$$\text{essup}_{\omega\in\Omega} \left[\sup_{t\in[0,T]} \left(\|\tilde{\rho}_t\|_{-(n+\alpha'-1)} + \|\partial_m \tilde{m}_t\|_{-(n+\alpha'-1)} \right) \right] \leqslant C.$$
(141)

Therefore, we deduce that

$$\text{essup}_{\omega\in\Omega} \sup_{t\in[0,T]} \|\tilde{b}_t^0\|_{-(n+\alpha'-1)} \leqslant C.$$

Similarly,

$$\text{essup}_{\omega\in\Omega} \sup_{t\in[0,T]} \|\tilde{f}_t^0\|_{n+\alpha} + \text{essup}_{\omega\in\Omega} \sup_{t\in[0,T]} \|\tilde{g}_t^0\|_{n+1+\alpha} \leqslant C.$$

97

From Theorem 4.15, we deduce that, with the prescribed initial conditions, (138) has a unique solution. Moreover, by Corollary 4.19,

$$\text{essup}_{\omega \in \Omega} \sup_{t \in [0,T]} \|\tilde{z}_t^{(2)}\|_{n+1+\alpha} + \text{essup}_{\omega \in \Omega} \sup_{t \in [0,T]} \|\tilde{\rho}_t^{(2)}\|_{-(n+\alpha')} \leqslant C. \tag{142}$$

On the model of Lemma 5.4, we claim:

Lemma 5.9. *The function*

$$[\mathbb{T}^d]^2 \ni (x, y, \zeta) \mapsto v^{(0,0)}(x, m_0, y, \zeta)$$

admits continuous crossed derivatives in (y, ζ), up to the order $n-1$ in y and to the order $n-1$ in ζ, the derivative

$$D_y^\ell D_\zeta^k v^{(0,0)}(\cdot, m_0, y, \zeta) : \mathbb{T}^d \ni x \mapsto D_y^\ell D_\zeta^k v^{(0,0)}(x, m_0, y, \zeta),$$

for $|\ell|, |k| \leqslant n-1$, belonging to $\mathcal{C}^{n+1+\alpha}(\mathbb{T}^d)$ and writing

$$D_y^\ell D_\zeta^k v^{(0,0)}(x, m_0, y, \zeta) = v^{(\ell,k)}(x, m_0, y, \zeta), \quad x, y, \zeta \in \mathbb{T}^d.$$

Moreover, for $\alpha' \in (0, \alpha)$, there exists a constant C such that, for any multi-indices ℓ, k with $|\ell|, |k| \leqslant n-1$, any $y, y', \zeta, \zeta' \in \mathbb{T}^d$ and any $m_0 \in \mathcal{P}(\mathbb{T}^d)$,

$$\left\| v^{(\ell,k)}(\cdot, m_0, y, \zeta) \right\|_{n+1+\alpha} \leqslant C,$$
$$\left\| v^{(\ell,k)}(\cdot, m_0, y, \zeta) - v^{(\ell,k)}(\cdot, m_0, y', \zeta') \right\|_{n+1+\alpha} \leqslant C \big(|y - y'|^{\alpha'} + |\zeta - \zeta'|^{\alpha'} \big).$$

Proof. With the same notations as in Lemma 5.4, we denote by $(\tilde{\rho}_t^{k,\zeta}, \tilde{z}_t^{k,\zeta})_{t \in [0,T]}$ the solution to (132) with $(-1)^{|k|} D^k \delta_\zeta$ as initial condition and by $(\tilde{\rho}_t^{\ell,y}, \tilde{z}_t^{\ell,y})_{t \in [0,T]}$ the solution to (132) with $(-1)^{|\ell|} D^\ell \delta_y$ as initial condition.

By Proposition 5.7 (applied with both $n-1$ and n), we have, for any $y, y' \in \mathbb{T}^d$ and any $\zeta, \zeta' \in \mathbb{T}^d$,

$$\text{essup}_{\omega \in \Omega} \left[\sup_{t \in [0,T]} \|\tilde{z}_t^{k,\zeta} - \tilde{z}_t^{k,\zeta'}\|_{n+1+\alpha} + \sup_{t \in [0,T]} \|\tilde{\rho}_t^{k,\zeta} - \tilde{\rho}_t^{k,\zeta'}\|_{-(n+\alpha'-1)} \right] \leqslant C|\zeta - \zeta'|^{\alpha'},$$
$$\text{essup}_{\omega \in \Omega} \left[\sup_{t \in [0,T]} \|\tilde{z}_t^{\ell,y} - \tilde{z}_t^{\ell,y'}\|_{n+1+\alpha} + \sup_{t \in [0,T]} \|\tilde{\rho}_t^{\ell,y} - \tilde{\rho}_t^{\ell,y'}\|_{-(n+\alpha'-1)} \right] \leqslant C|y - y'|^{\alpha'}. \tag{143}$$

Denote now by $(\tilde{b}_t^{\ell,k,y,\zeta})_{t \in [0,T]}$ the process $(\tilde{b}_t^0)_{t \in [0,T]}$ in (139) when $(\tilde{\rho}_t, \tilde{z}_t)_{t \in [0,T]}$ stands for the process $(\tilde{\rho}_t^{\ell,y}, \tilde{z}_t^{\ell,y})_{t \in [0,T]}$ and $(\partial_m \tilde{m}_t, \partial_m \tilde{u}_t)_{t \in [0,T]}$ is replaced by $(\tilde{\rho}_t^{k,\zeta}, \tilde{z}_t^{k,\zeta})_{t \in [0,T]}$. Define in a similar way $(\tilde{f}_t^{\ell,k,y,\zeta})_{t \in [0,T]}$ and $\tilde{g}_T^{\ell,k,y,\zeta}$. Then, combining (143) with (140) and (141)

$$\begin{aligned} \text{essup}_\omega \Big[&\big\| \tilde{g}_T^{\ell,k,y',\zeta'} - \tilde{g}_T^{\ell,k,y,\zeta} \big\|_{n+1+\alpha} \\ &+ \sup_{t \in [0,T]} \Big(\big\| \tilde{b}_t^{\ell,k,y',\zeta'} - \tilde{b}_t^{\ell,k,y,\zeta} \big\|_{-(n+\alpha'-1)} + \big\| \tilde{f}_t^{\ell,k,y',\zeta'} - \tilde{f}_t^{\ell,k,y,\zeta} \big\|_{n+\alpha} \Big) \Big] \\ &\leqslant C \big(|y - y'|^{\alpha'} + |z - z'|^{\alpha'} \big). \end{aligned}$$

By Proposition 4.18, we deduce that

$$\left\| v^{(\ell,k)}(\cdot, m_0, y, \zeta) - v^{(\ell,k)}(\cdot, m_0, y', \zeta') \right\|_{n+1+\alpha} \leqslant C \big(|y - y'|^{\alpha'} + |\zeta - \zeta'|^{\alpha'} \big), \tag{144}$$

which provides the last claim in the statement (the L^∞ bound following from (142)).

Now, by Lemma 5.4 (applied with both n and $n-1$), we know that, for $|k| \leqslant n-2$ and $j \in \{1, \ldots, d\}$,

$$\lim_{\mathbb{R}\setminus\{0\}\ni h\to 0} \text{essup}_{\omega\in\Omega} \Big[\sup_{t\in[0,T]} \Big(\big\| \frac{1}{h}\big(\tilde{\rho}_t^{\zeta+he_j,k} - \tilde{\rho}_t^{\zeta,k}\big) - \tilde{\rho}_t^{\zeta,k+e_j} \big\|_{-(n+\alpha'-1)}$$
$$+ \big\| \frac{1}{h}\big(\tilde{z}_t^{\zeta+he_j,k} - \tilde{z}_t^{\zeta,k}\big) - \tilde{z}_t^{\zeta,k+e_j} \big\|_{n+1+\alpha} \Big) \Big] = 0,$$

where e_j denotes the jth vector of the canonical basis of $\mathbb{R}^d$. Therefore, by (140),

$$\lim_{\mathbb{R}\setminus\{0\}\ni h\to 0} \text{essup}_{\omega\in\Omega} \Big[\sup_{t\in[0,T]} \Big(\big\| \frac{1}{h}\big(\tilde{b}_t^{\ell,k,y,\zeta+he_j} - \tilde{b}_t^{\ell,k,y,\zeta}\big) - \tilde{b}_t^{\ell,k+e_j,y,\zeta} \big\|_{-(n+\alpha'-1)}$$
$$+ \big\| \frac{1}{h}\big(\tilde{f}_t^{\ell,k,y,\zeta+he_j} - \tilde{f}_t^{\ell,k,y,\zeta}\big) - \tilde{f}_t^{\ell,k+e_j,y,\zeta} \big\|_{n+\alpha}$$
$$+ \big\| \frac{1}{h}\big(\tilde{g}_T^{\ell,k,y,\zeta+he_j} - \tilde{g}_T^{\ell,k,y,\zeta}\big) - \tilde{g}_T^{\ell,k+e_j,y,\zeta} \big\|_{n+1+\alpha} \Big) \Big] = 0.$$

By Proposition 4.18,

$$\lim_{h\to 0} \Big\| \frac{1}{h}\big(v^{(\ell,k)}(\cdot, m_0, y, \zeta + he_j) - v^{(\ell,k)}(\cdot, m_0, y, \zeta)\big) - v^{(\ell,k+e_j)}(\cdot, m_0, y, \zeta) \Big\|_{n+1+\alpha} = 0,$$

which proves, by induction, that

$$D_\zeta^k v^{(\ell,0)}(x, m_0, y, \zeta) = v^{(\ell,k)}(x, m_0, y, \zeta), \quad x, y, \zeta \in \mathbb{T}^d.$$

Similarly, we can prove that

$$D_y^\ell v^{(0,k)}(x, m_0, y, \zeta) = v^{(\ell,k)}(x, m_0, y, \zeta), \quad x, y, \zeta \in \mathbb{T}^d.$$

Together with the continuity property (144), we complete the proof. $\qquad\square$

We claim that

Proposition 5.10. *We can find a constant C such that, for any $m_0, m_0' \in \mathcal{P}(\mathbb{T}^d)$, any $y, y', \zeta \in \mathbb{T}^d$, any multi-indices ℓ, k with $|\ell|, |k| \leqslant n-1$,*

$$\Big\| v^{(\ell,k)}(\cdot, m_0, y, \zeta) - v^{(\ell,k)}(\cdot, m_0', y, \zeta) \Big\|_{n+1+\alpha} \leqslant C\mathbf{d}_1(m_0, m_0').$$

Proof. The proof consists of a new application of Proposition 4.18. Given

- the solutions $(\tilde{m}_t, \tilde{u}_t)_{t\in[0,T]}$ and $(\tilde{m}_t', \tilde{u}_t')_{t\in[0,T]}$ to (78) with $\tilde{m}_0 = m_0$ and $\tilde{m}_0' = m_0'$ as respective initial conditions,

- the solutions $(\partial_m \tilde{m}_t, \partial_m \tilde{u}_t)_{t\in[0,T]}$ and $(\partial_m \tilde{m}_t', \partial_m \tilde{u}_t')_{t\in[0,T]}$ to (137), with $(\tilde{m}_t, \tilde{u}_t)_{t\in[0,T]}$ and $(\tilde{m}_t', \tilde{u}_t')_{t\in[0,T]}$ as respective input and $\partial_m \tilde{m}_0 = \partial_m \tilde{m}_0' = (-1)^{|k|} D^k \delta_\zeta$ as initial condition, for some multi-index k with $|k| \leqslant n-1$ and for some $\zeta \in \mathbb{T}^d$,

- the solutions $(\tilde{\rho}_t, \tilde{z}_t)_{t\in[0,T]}$ and $(\tilde{\rho}_t', \tilde{z}_t')_{t\in[0,T]}$ to (137), with $(\tilde{m}_t, \tilde{u}_t)_{t\in[0,T]}$ and $(\tilde{m}_t', \tilde{u}_t')_{t\in[0,T]}$ as respective input and $(-1)^{|\ell|} D^\ell \delta_y$ as initial condition, for some multi-index ℓ with $|\ell| \leqslant n-1$ and for some $y \in \mathbb{T}^d$,

99

- the solutions $(\tilde{\rho}_t^{(2)}, \tilde{z}_t^{(2)})_{t\in[0,T]}$ and $(\tilde{\rho}_t^{(2)\prime}, \tilde{z}_t^{(2)\prime})_{t\in[0,T]}$ to the second-order linearized system (138) with $(\tilde{m}_t, \tilde{u}_t, \tilde{\rho}_t, \tilde{z}_t, \partial_m\tilde{m}_t, \partial_m\tilde{u}_t)_{t\in[0,T]}$ and $(\tilde{m}_t', \tilde{u}_t', \tilde{\rho}_t', \tilde{z}_t', \partial_m\tilde{m}_t', \partial_m\tilde{u}_t')_{t\in[0,T]}$ as respective input and with 0 as initial condition.

Notice from (134) that $\tilde{z}_0 = v^{(\ell)}(\cdot, m_0, y)$ and $\tilde{z}_0' = v^{(\ell)}(\cdot, m_0', y)$.

With each of $(\tilde{m}_t, \tilde{u}_t, \tilde{\rho}_t, \tilde{z}_t, \partial_m\tilde{m}_t, \partial_m\tilde{u}_t)_{t\in[0,T]}$ and $(\tilde{m}_t', \tilde{u}_t', \tilde{\rho}_t', \tilde{z}_t', \partial_m\tilde{m}_t', \partial_m\tilde{u}_t')_{t\in[0,T]}$, we can associate the same coefficients as in (139), labeling with a prime the coefficients associated with the input $(\tilde{m}_t', \tilde{u}_t', \tilde{\rho}_t', \tilde{z}_t', \partial_m\tilde{m}_t', \partial_m\tilde{u}_t')_{t\in[0,T]}$. Combining with (140) and (141), we obtain:

$$\|\tilde{V}_t - \tilde{V}_t'\|_{n+\alpha} + \|\Gamma_t - \Gamma_t'\|_0 + \|b_t^0 - b_t^{0\prime}\|_{-(n+\alpha'-1)} + \|f_t^0 - f_t^{0\prime}\|_{n+\alpha} + \|g_T^0 - g_T^{0\prime}\|_{n+1+\alpha}$$

$$\leqslant C\Big(\|\tilde{u}_t - \tilde{u}_t'\|_{n+1+\alpha} + \|\tilde{z}_t - \tilde{z}_t'\|_{n+1+\alpha} + \|\partial_m\tilde{u}_t - \partial_m\tilde{u}_t'\|_{n+1+\alpha}$$

$$+ \mathbf{d}_1(\tilde{m}_t, \tilde{m}_t') + \|\tilde{\rho}_t - \tilde{\rho}_t'\|_{-(n+\alpha'-1)} + \|\partial_m\tilde{m}_t - \partial_m\tilde{m}_t'\|_{-(n+\alpha'-1)} \Big).$$

By Propositions 4.18 and 5.7 (applied with both n and $n-1$), we complete the proof. $\square$

On the model of Lemma 5.5, we have

Lemma 5.11. *Given a finite measure μ on $\mathbb{T}^d$, the solution $\tilde{z}^{(2)}$ to (132), with 0 as initial condition, when $(\tilde{m}_t)_{0\leqslant t\leqslant T}$ is initialized with m_0, $(\tilde{\rho}_t)_{0\leqslant t\leqslant T}$ is initialized with $(-1)^{|\ell|}D^\ell\delta_y$, for $|\ell| \leqslant n-1$ and $y \in \mathbb{T}^d$, and $(\partial_m\tilde{m}_t)_{0\leqslant t\leqslant T}$ is initialized with μ, reads, when taken at time 0,*

$$\tilde{z}_0^{(2)} : \mathbb{R}^d \ni x \mapsto \tilde{z}_0^{(2)}(x) = \int_{\mathbb{T}^d} v^{(\ell,0)}(x, m_0, y, \zeta)d\mu(\zeta).$$

Now,

Proposition 5.12. *We can find a constant C such that, for any multi-index ℓ with $|\ell| \leqslant n-1$, any $m_0, m_0' \in \mathcal{P}(\mathbb{T}^d)$ and any $y \in \mathbb{T}^d$,*

$$\left\| v^{(\ell)}(\cdot, m_0', y) - v^{(\ell)}(\cdot, m_0, y) - \int_{\mathbb{T}^d} v^{(\ell,0)}(\cdot, m_0, y, \zeta)d(m_0' - m_0)(\zeta) \right\|_{n+1+\alpha} \leqslant C\mathbf{d}_1^2(m_0, m_0').$$

Proof. We follow the lines of the proof of Proposition 5.6. Given two initial conditions $m_0, m_0' \in \mathcal{P}(\mathbb{T}^d)$, we consider

- the solutions $(\tilde{m}_t, \tilde{u}_t)_{t\in[0,T]}$ and $(\tilde{m}_t', \tilde{u}_t')_{t\in[0,T]}$ to (78) with $\tilde{m}_0 = m_0$ and $\tilde{m}_0' = m_0'$ as respective initial conditions,

- the solution $(\partial_m\tilde{m}_t, \partial_m\tilde{u}_t)_{t\in[0,T]}$ to (132), when driven by the input $(\tilde{m}_t, \tilde{u}_t)_{t\in[0,T]}$ and by the initial condition $\partial_m\tilde{m}_0 = m_0' - m_0$,

- the solutions $(\tilde{\rho}_t, \tilde{z}_t)_{t\in[0,T]}$ and $(\tilde{\rho}_t', \tilde{z}_t')_{t\in[0,T]}$ to (137), with $(\tilde{m}_t, \tilde{u}_t)_{t\in[0,T]}$ and $(\tilde{m}_t', \tilde{u}_t')_{t\in[0,T]}$ as respective input and $(-1)^{|\ell|}D^\ell\delta_y$ as initial condition, for some multi-index ℓ with $|\ell| \leqslant n-1$ and for some $y \in \mathbb{T}^d$,

- the solution $(\tilde{\rho}_t^{(2)}, \tilde{z}_t^{(2)})_{t\in[0,T]}$ to (138) with $(\tilde{m}_t, \tilde{u}_t, \tilde{\rho}_t, \tilde{z}_t, \partial_m\tilde{m}_t, \partial_m\tilde{u}_t)_{t\in[0,T]}$ as input and 0 as initial condition.

100

Then, we let

$$\delta\tilde{\rho}_t^{(2)} = \tilde{\rho}'_t - \tilde{\rho}_t - \tilde{\rho}_t^{(2)}, \quad \delta\tilde{z}_t^{(2)} = \tilde{z}'_t - \tilde{z}_t - \tilde{z}_t^{(2)}, \quad t \in [0, T].$$

We have

$$d_t\big(\delta\tilde{z}_t^{(2)}\big) = \Big\{-\Delta\big(\delta\tilde{z}_t^{(2)}\big) + \big\langle D_p\tilde{H}_t(\cdot, D\tilde{u}_t), D\big(\delta\tilde{z}_t^{(2)}\big)\big\rangle - \frac{\delta\tilde{F}_t}{\delta m}(\cdot, m_t)\big(\delta\rho_t^{(2)}\big) + \tilde{f}_t\Big\}dt + d\tilde{M}_t,$$

$$\partial_t\big(\delta\tilde{\rho}_t^{(2)}\big) - \Delta\big(\delta\tilde{\rho}_t^{(2)}\big) - \mathrm{div}\big[\big(\delta\tilde{\rho}_t^{(2)}\big)D_p\tilde{H}_t(\cdot, D\tilde{u}_t)\big] - \mathrm{div}\big[\tilde{m}_t D_{pp}^2\tilde{H}_t(\cdot, D\tilde{u}_t)\big(D\delta\tilde{z}_t^{(2)}\big) + \tilde{b}_t\big] = 0,$$

with a boundary condition of the form

$$\delta\tilde{z}_T^{(2)} = \frac{\delta\tilde{G}}{\delta m}(\cdot, m_T)\big(\delta\rho_T^{(2)}\big) + \tilde{g}_T,$$

where

$$\tilde{b}_t = \tilde{\rho}'_t\Big(D_p\tilde{H}_t(\cdot, D\tilde{u}'_t) - D_p\tilde{H}_t(\cdot, D\tilde{u}_t)\Big) + \Big(\tilde{m}'_t D_{pp}^2\tilde{H}_t(\cdot, D\tilde{u}'_t) - \tilde{m}_t D_{pp}^2\tilde{H}_t(\cdot, D\tilde{u}_t)\Big)D\tilde{z}'_t$$
$$\quad - \partial_m\tilde{m}_t D_{pp}^2\tilde{H}_t(\cdot, D\tilde{u}_t)D\tilde{z}_t - \tilde{\rho}_t D_{pp}^2\tilde{H}_t(\cdot, D\tilde{u}_t)D\partial_m\tilde{u}_t - \tilde{m}_t D_{ppp}^3\tilde{H}_t(\cdot, D\tilde{u}_t)D\tilde{z}_t \otimes D\partial_m\tilde{u}_t,$$

$$\tilde{f}_t = \big\langle D_p\tilde{H}_t(\cdot, D\tilde{u}'_t) - D_p\tilde{H}_t(\cdot, D\tilde{u}_t), D\tilde{z}'_t\big\rangle - \big\langle D_{pp}^2\tilde{H}_t(\cdot, D\tilde{u}_t), D\tilde{z}_t \otimes D\partial_m\tilde{u}_t\big\rangle$$
$$\quad - \Big(\frac{\delta\tilde{F}_t}{\delta m}(\cdot, m'_t)(\rho'_t) - \frac{\delta\tilde{F}_t}{\delta m}(\cdot, m_t)(\rho'_t) - \frac{\delta^2\tilde{F}_t}{\delta m^2}(\cdot, m_t)(\rho_t, \partial_m m_t)\Big),$$

$$\tilde{g}_T = \frac{\delta\tilde{G}}{\delta m}(\cdot, m'_T)(\rho'_T) - \frac{\delta\tilde{G}}{\delta m}(\cdot, m_T)(\rho'_T) - \frac{\delta^2\tilde{G}}{\delta m^2}(\cdot, m_T)(\rho_T, \partial_m m_T),$$

and where $(\tilde{M}_t)_{t\in[0,T]}$ is a square integrable martingale as in (107).

Therefore,

$$\tilde{b}_t = \big(\tilde{\rho}'_t - \tilde{\rho}_t\big)\Big(D_p\tilde{H}_t(\cdot, D\tilde{u}'_t) - D_p\tilde{H}_t(\cdot, D\tilde{u}_t)\Big)$$
$$\quad + \tilde{\rho}_t\Big(D_p\tilde{H}_t(\cdot, D\tilde{u}'_t) - D_p\tilde{H}_t(\cdot, D\tilde{u}_t) - \big\langle D_{pp}^2\tilde{H}_t(\cdot, D\tilde{u}_t), D\partial_m\tilde{u}_t\big\rangle\Big)$$
$$\quad + \Big(\tilde{m}'_t D_{pp}^2\tilde{H}_t(\cdot, D\tilde{u}'_t) - \tilde{m}_t D_{pp}^2\tilde{H}_t(\cdot, D\tilde{u}_t)\Big)\big(D\tilde{z}'_t - D\tilde{z}_t\big)$$
$$\quad + \Big(\tilde{m}'_t - \tilde{m}_t\Big)\Big(D_{pp}^2\tilde{H}_t(\cdot, D\tilde{u}'_t) - D_{pp}^2\tilde{H}_t(\cdot, D\tilde{u}_t)\Big)D\tilde{z}_t$$
$$\quad + \Big(\tilde{m}'_t - \tilde{m}_t - \partial_m\tilde{m}_t\Big)D_{pp}^2\tilde{H}_t(\cdot, D\tilde{u}_t)D\tilde{z}_t$$
$$\quad + \tilde{m}_t\Big(D_{pp}^2\tilde{H}_t(\cdot, D\tilde{u}'_t) - D_{pp}^2\tilde{H}_t(\cdot, D\tilde{u}_t) - D_{ppp}^3\tilde{H}_t(\cdot, D\tilde{u}_t)D\partial_m\tilde{u}_t\Big)D\tilde{z}_t,$$

and

$$\tilde{f}_t = \Big\langle D_p\tilde{H}_t(\cdot, D\tilde{u}'_t) - D_p\tilde{H}_t(\cdot, D\tilde{u}_t), D\tilde{z}'_t - D\tilde{z}_t\Big\rangle$$
$$\quad + \Big\langle D_p\tilde{H}_t(\cdot, D\tilde{u}'_t) - D_p\tilde{H}_t(\cdot, D\tilde{u}_t) - D_{pp}^2\tilde{H}_t(\cdot, D\tilde{u}_t)D\partial_m\tilde{u}_t, D\tilde{z}_t\Big\rangle$$
$$\quad + \Big(\frac{\delta\tilde{F}_t}{\delta m}(\cdot, m'_t) - \frac{\delta\tilde{F}_t}{\delta m}(\cdot, m_t)\Big)\big(\rho'_t - \rho_t\big)$$
$$\quad + \Big(\frac{\delta\tilde{F}_t}{\delta m}(\cdot, m'_t)(\rho_t) - \frac{\delta\tilde{F}_t}{\delta m}(\cdot, m_t)(\rho_t) - \frac{\delta^2\tilde{F}_t}{\delta m^2}(\cdot, m_t)(\rho_t, \partial_m m_t)\Big),$$

Similarly,

$$\tilde{g}_T = \Big(\frac{\delta\tilde{G}}{\delta m}(\cdot, m'_T) - \frac{\delta\tilde{G}}{\delta m}(\cdot, m_T)\Big)(\rho'_T - \rho_T)$$
$$+ \Big(\frac{\delta\tilde{G}}{\delta m}(\cdot, m'_t)(\rho_T) - \frac{\delta\tilde{G}}{\delta m}(\cdot, m_t)(\rho_T) - \frac{\delta^2\tilde{G}}{\delta m^2}(\cdot, m_T)(\rho_T, \partial_m m_T)\Big).$$

Applying Theorem 4.3, Lemma 4.9, Propositions 5.6 and 5.7 and (140) and (141) and using the same kind of Taylor expansion as in the proof of Proposition 5.6, we deduce that :

$$\text{essup}_{\omega\in\Omega} \sup_{t\in[0,T]}\Big[\|\tilde{b}_t\|_{-(n+\alpha'-1)} + \|\tilde{f}_t\|_{n+\alpha} + \|\tilde{g}_T\|_{n+1+\alpha}\Big] \leqslant C\mathbf{d}_1^2(m_0, m'_0).$$

By Proposition 4.18, we complete the proof. □

We thus deduce:

Proposition 5.13. *For any $x \in \mathbb{T}^d$, the function $\mathcal{P}(\mathbb{T}^d) \ni m \mapsto U(0, x, m)$ is twice differentiable in the direction m and the second-order derivatives read, for any $m \in \mathcal{P}(\mathbb{T}^d)$*

$$\frac{\delta^2 U}{\delta m^2}(0, x, m, y, y') = v^{(0,0)}(x, m, y, y'), \quad y, y' \in \mathbb{T}^d.$$

In particular, for any $\alpha' \in (0, \alpha)$, $t \in [0, T]$ and $m \in \mathcal{P}(\mathbb{T}^d)$, the function $[\delta^2 U/\delta m^2](0, \cdot, m, \cdot, \cdot)$ belongs to $\mathcal{C}^{n+1+\alpha'}(\mathbb{T}^d) \times \mathcal{C}^{n-1+\alpha'}(\mathbb{T}^d) \times \mathcal{C}^{n-1+\alpha'}(\mathbb{T}^d)$ and the mapping

$$\mathcal{P}(\mathbb{T}^d) \ni m \mapsto \frac{\delta^2 U}{\delta m^2}(0, \cdot, m, \cdot, \cdot) \in \mathcal{C}^{n+1+\alpha'}(\mathbb{T}^d) \times \mathcal{C}^{n-1+\alpha'}(\mathbb{T}^d) \times \mathcal{C}^{n-1+\alpha'}(\mathbb{T}^d)$$

is continuous (with respect to $\mathbf{d}_1$). The derivatives in y and y' read:

$$D_y^\ell D_{y'}^k \frac{\delta^2 U}{\delta m^2}(0, x, m, y, y') = v^{(\ell,k)}(x, m, y, y'), \quad y, y' \in \mathbb{T}^d, \quad |k|, |\ell| \leqslant n - 1.$$

Proof. By Proposition 5.12, we indeed know that, for any multi-index ℓ with $|\ell| \leqslant n - 1$ and any $x, y \in \mathbb{T}^d$, the mapping $\mathcal{P}(\mathbb{T}^d) \ni m \mapsto D_y^\ell[\delta U/\delta m](0, x, m, y)$ is differentiable with respect to m, the derivative writing, for any $m \in \mathcal{P}(\mathbb{T}^d)$,

$$\frac{\delta}{\delta m}\Big[D_y^\ell \frac{\delta U}{\delta m}\Big](0, x, m, y, y') = v^{(\ell,0)}(0, x, m, y, y'), \quad y, y' \in \mathbb{T}^d.$$

By Lemma 5.9, $[\delta/\delta m][D_y^\ell[\delta U/\delta m]](0, x, m, y, y')$ is $n - 1$ times differentiable with respect to y' and, together with Proposition 5.10, the derivatives are continuous in all the parameters. Making use of Schwarz' Lemma 2.4, the proof is easily completed. □

Following Proposition 5.8, we finally claim:

Proposition 5.14. *Proposition 5.13 easily extend to any initial time $t_0 \in [0, T]$. Then, for any $\alpha' \in (0, \alpha)$, any $t_0 \in [0, T]$ and $m_0 \in \mathcal{P}(\mathbb{T}^d)$*

$$\lim_{h\to 0} \sup_{|k|\leqslant n-1} \sup_{|\ell|\leqslant n-1}\Big\|D_y^\ell D_{y'}^k \frac{\delta^2 U}{\delta m^2}(t_0 + h, \cdot, m_0, \cdot) - D_y^\ell D_{y'}^k \frac{\delta^2 U}{\delta m^2}(t_0, \cdot, m_0, \cdot)\Big\|_{n+1+\alpha',\alpha',\alpha'} = 0.$$

5.4 Proof of Theorem 2.11

We now prove Theorem 2.11. Of course the key point is to prove that U, as constructed in the previous, subsection is a solution of the master equation (35).

5.4.1 Regularity Properties of the Solution

The regularity properties of U follow from Subsections 5.1, 5.2 and 5.3, see in particular Propositions 5.13 and 5.14 (pay attention that, in the statements of Theorem 2.11 and of Proposition 5.13, the indices of regularity in y and y' are not exactly the same).

5.4.2 Derivation of the Master Equation

We now have all the necessary ingredients in order to derive the master equation satisfied by U. The first point is to recall that, whenever the forward component $(\tilde{m}_t)_{t \in [t_0, T]}$ in (128) is initialized with $m_0 \in \mathcal{P}(\mathbb{T}^d)$ at time t_0, then

$$U(t_0, x, m_0) = \tilde{u}_{t_0}(x), \quad x \in \mathbb{T}^d,$$

$(\tilde{u}_t)_{t \in [t_0, T]}$ denoting the backward component in (128). Moreover, by Lemma 5.1, for any $h \in [T - t_0]$,

$$\tilde{u}_{t_0+h}(x) = U\big(t_0 + h, x + \sqrt{2}(W_{t_0+h} - W_{t_0}), m_{t_0, t_0+h}\big), \quad x \in \mathbb{T}^d,$$

where $m_{t_0,t}$ the image of $\tilde{m}_t$ by the random mapping $\mathbb{T}^d \ni x \mapsto x + \sqrt{2}(W_t - W_{t_0})$ that is $m_{t_0,t} = [id + \sqrt{2}(W_t - W_{t_0})] \sharp \tilde{m}_t$. In particular, we can write

$$
\begin{aligned}
&\frac{U(t_0 + h, x, m_0) - U(t_0, x, m_0)}{h} \\
&= \frac{\mathbb{E}\big[U\big(t_0 + h, x + \sqrt{2}(W_{t_0+h} - W_{t_0}), m_{t_0, t_0+h}\big)\big] - U(t_0, x, m_0)}{h} \\
&\quad + \frac{U(t_0 + h, x, m_0) - \mathbb{E}\big[U\big(t_0 + h, x + \sqrt{2}(W_{t_0+h} - W_{t_0}), m_{t_0, t_0+h}\big)\big]}{h} \\
&= \frac{\mathbb{E}[\tilde{u}_{t_0+h}(x)] - \tilde{u}_{t_0}(x)}{h} \\
&\quad + \frac{U(t_0 + h, x, m_0) - \mathbb{E}\big[U\big(t_0 + h, x + \sqrt{2}(W_{t_0+h} - W_{t_0}), m_{t_0, t_0+h}\big)\big]}{h}.
\end{aligned}
\tag{145}
$$

We start with the first term in the right-hand side of (145). Following (83), we deduce from the backward equation in (128) that, for any $x \in \mathbb{T}^d$,

$$d_t\big[\mathbb{E}\big(\tilde{u}_t(x)\big)\big] = \mathbb{E}\Big[\big\{-\Delta \tilde{u}_t + \tilde{H}_{t_0,t}(\cdot, D\tilde{u}_t) - \tilde{F}_{t_0,t}(\cdot, m_{t_0,t})\big\}(x)\Big]dt,$$

where the coefficients $\tilde{F}_{t_0,t}$ and $\tilde{H}_{t_0,t}$ are given by (129). In particular, thanks to the regularity property in Corollary 5.2, we deduce that

$$\lim_{h \searrow 0} \frac{\mathbb{E}[\tilde{u}_{t_0+h}(x)] - \tilde{u}_{t_0}(x)}{h} = -\Delta_x U(t_0, m_0, x) + H\big(x, D_x U(t_0, m_0, x)\big) - F\big(x, m_0\big). \tag{146}$$

In order to pass to the limit in the last term in (145), we need a specific form of Itô's formula. The precise version is given in Lemma 5.15 below. Applied to the current setting, with

$$\beta_t(\cdot) = D_p H\big(\cdot, D_x U(t, \cdot, m_{t_0,t})\big),$$

it says that

$$\lim_{h \searrow 0} \frac{1}{h} \mathbb{E}\Big[U\big(t_0 + h, x + \sqrt{2}(W_{t_0+h} - W_{t_0}), m_{t_0,t_0+h}\big) - U\big(t_0 + h, x, m_0\big) \Big]$$
$$= \Delta_x U(t_0, x, m_0)$$
$$+ 2 \int_{\mathbb{T}^d} \mathrm{div}_y \big[D_m U \big](t_0, x, m_0, y) \, dm_0(y)$$
$$- \int_{\mathbb{T}^d} D_m U\big(t_0, x, m_0, y\big) D_p H\big(y, DU(t_0, y, m_0)\big) dm_0(y) \qquad (147)$$
$$+ 2 \int_{\mathbb{T}^d} \mathrm{div}_x \big[D_m U \big](t_0, x, m_0, y) \, dm_0(y)$$
$$+ \int_{[\mathbb{T}^d]^2} \mathrm{Tr}\Big[D^2_{mm} U\big(t_0, x, m_0, y, y'\big) \Big] dm_0(y) dm_0(y').$$

From (146) and (147), we deduce that, for any $(x, m_0) \in \mathbb{T}^d \times \mathcal{P}(\mathbb{T}^d)$, the mapping $[0,T] \ni t \mapsto U(t, x, m_0)$ is right-differentiable and, for any $t_0 \in [0, T)$,

$$\lim_{h \searrow 0} \frac{U(t_0 + h, x, m_0) - U(t_0, x, m_0)}{h}$$
$$= -2\Delta_x U(t_0, x, m_0) + H\big(x, D_x U(t_0, x, m_0)\big) - F\big(x, m_0\big)$$
$$- 2 \int_{\mathbb{T}^d} \mathrm{div}_y \big[D_m U \big](t_0, x, m_0, y) \, dm_0(y)$$
$$+ \int_{\mathbb{T}^d} D_m U\big(t_0, x, m_0, y\big) D_p H\big(y, DU(t_0, y, m_0)\big) dm_0(y)$$
$$- 2 \int_{\mathbb{T}^d} \mathrm{div}_x \big[D_m U \big](t_0, x, m_0, y) \, dm_0(y) - \int_{[\mathbb{T}^d]^2} \mathrm{Tr}\Big[D^2_{mm} U\big(t_0, x, m_0, y, y'\big) \Big] dm_0(y) dm_0(y').$$

Since the right-hand side is continuous in (t_0, x, m_0), we deduce that U is continuously differentiable in time and satisfies the master equation (35).

5.4.3 Uniqueness

It now remains to prove uniqueness. Considering a solution V to the master equation (35) along the lines of Definition 2.10, the strategy is to expand

$$\tilde{u}'_t = V\big(t, x + \sqrt{2}W_t, m'_t\big), \quad t \in [0, T],$$

where, for a given initial condition $m_0 \in \mathcal{P}(\mathbb{T}^d)$, m'_t is the image of $\tilde{m}'_t$ by the mapping $\mathbb{T}^d \ni x \mapsto x + \sqrt{2}W_t$, $(\tilde{m}'_t)_{t \in [0,T]}$ denoting the solution of the Fokker-Planck equation

$$d_t \tilde{m}'_t = \Big\{ \Delta \tilde{m}'_t + \mathrm{div}\big(\tilde{m}'_t D_p \tilde{H}_t\big(\cdot, D_x V(t, x + \sqrt{2}W_t, \tilde{m}'_t)\big)\big) \Big\} dt,$$

which reads, for almost every realization of $(W_t)_{t \in [0,T]}$, as the flow of conditional marginal distributions (given $(W_t)_{t \in [0,T]}$) of the McKean-Vlasov process

$$dX_t = -D_p \tilde{H}_t\big(X_t, D_x V(t, x + \sqrt{2}W_t, \mathcal{L}(X_t|W))\big) dt + \sqrt{2} dB_t, \quad t \in [0, T], \qquad (148)$$

X_0 having m_0 as distribution. Notice that the above equation is uniquely solvable since $D_x V$ is Lipschitz continuous in the space and measure arguments (by the simple fact that $D^2_x V$ and

$D_m D_x V$ are continuous functions on a compact set). We refer to [64] for standard solvability results for McKean-Vlasov SDEs (which may be easily extended to the current setting).

Of course, the key point is to prove that the pair $(\tilde{m}'_t, \tilde{u}'_t)_{t \in [0,T]}$ solves the same forward-backward system (78) as $(\tilde{m}_t, \tilde{u}_t)_{t \in [0,T]}$, in which case it will follow that $V(0, x, m_0) = \tilde{u}'_0 = \tilde{u}_0 = U(0, x, m_0)$. (The same argument may be repeated for any other initial condition with another initial time.)

The strategy consists of a suitable application of Lemma 5.15 below. Given $0 \leqslant t \leqslant t+h \leqslant T$, we have to expand the difference

$$
\begin{aligned}
&\mathbb{E}\big[V\big(t+h, x+\sqrt{2}W_{t+h}, m'_{t+h}\big)|\mathcal{F}_t\big] - V\big(t, x+\sqrt{2}W_t, m'_t\big) \\
&= \mathbb{E}\big[V\big(t+h, x+\sqrt{2}W_{t+h}, m'_{t+h}\big)|\mathcal{F}_t\big] - V\big(t+h, x+\sqrt{2}W_t, m'_t\big) \\
&\quad + V\big(t+h, x+\sqrt{2}W_t, m'_t\big) - V\big(t, x+\sqrt{2}W_t, m'_t\big) \\
&= S^1_{t,h} + S^2_{t,h}.
\end{aligned}
\tag{149}
$$

By Lemma 5.15 below, with

$$
\beta_t(\cdot) = D_p H\big(\cdot, D_x V(t, \cdot, m'_t)\big), \quad t \in [0, T],
$$

it holds that

$$
\begin{aligned}
S^1_{t,h} = h\bigg[&\Delta_x V\big(t, x+\sqrt{2}W_t, m'_t\big) + 2\int_{\mathbb{T}^d} \mathrm{div}_y\big[D_m V\big]\big(t, x+\sqrt{2}W_t, m'_t, y\big) dm'_t(y) \\
&- \int_{\mathbb{T}^d} D_m V\big(t, x+\sqrt{2}W_t, m'_t, y\big) \cdot D_p H\big(y, D_x V(t, y, m'_t)\big) dm'_t(y) \\
&+ 2\int_{\mathbb{T}^d} \mathrm{div}_x\big[D_m V\big]\big(t, x+\sqrt{2}W_t, m'_t, y\big) dm'_t(y) \\
&+ \int_{[\mathbb{T}^d]^2} \mathrm{Tr}\big[D^2_{mm} V\big]\big(t, x+\sqrt{2}W_t, m'_t, y, y'\big) dm'_t(y) dm'_t(y') + \varepsilon_{t,t+h}\bigg],
\end{aligned}
\tag{150}
$$

where $(\varepsilon_{s,t})_{s,t \in [t_0,T]:s \leqslant t}$ is a family of real-valued random variables such that

$$
\lim_{h \searrow 0} \sup_{s,t \in [t_0,T]:|s-t| \leqslant h} \mathbb{E}\big[|\varepsilon_{s,t}|\big] = 0.
$$

Expand now $S^2_{t,h}$ in (149) at the first order in t and use the fact that $\partial_t V$ is uniformly continuous on the compact set $[0, T] \times \mathbb{T}^d \times \mathcal{P}_2(\mathbb{T}^d)$. Combining (149), (150) and the master PDE (35) satisfied by V, we deduce that

$$
\begin{aligned}
&\mathbb{E}\big[V\big(t+h, x+\sqrt{2}W_{t+h}, m'_{t+h}\big)|\mathcal{F}_t\big] - V\big(t, x+\sqrt{2}W_t, m'_t\big) \\
&= -h\bigg[\Delta_x V\big(t, x+\sqrt{2}W_t, m'_t\big) - H\big(x+\sqrt{2}W_t, D_x V(t, x+\sqrt{2}W_t, m'_t)\big) \\
&\quad + F\big(x+\sqrt{2}W_t, m'_t\big) + \varepsilon_{t,t+h}\bigg].
\end{aligned}
$$

Considering a partition $t = t_0 < t_1 < \cdots < t_N = T$ of $[t, T]$ of step size h, the above identity

yields

$$\mathbb{E}\big[G\big(x + \sqrt{2}W_T, m'_T\big) - V\big(t, x + \sqrt{2}W_t, m'_t\big)|\mathcal{F}_t\big]$$

$$= -h \sum_{i=0}^{N-1}\Big[\Delta_x V\big(t_i, x + \sqrt{2}W_{t_i}, m'_{t_i}\big) - H\big(x + \sqrt{2}W_{t_i}, D_x V\big(t_i, x + \sqrt{2}W_{t_i}, m'_{t_i}\big)\big)$$

$$+ F\big(x + \sqrt{2}W_{t_i}, m'_{t_i}\big)\Big]$$

$$+ h \sum_{i=0}^{N-1}\mathbb{E}\big[\varepsilon_{t_i, t_i+h}|\mathcal{F}_t\big].$$

Since

$$\limsup_{h \searrow 0}\ \sup_{r,s \in [0,T]:|r-s|\leqslant h}\mathbb{E}\Big[\big|\mathbb{E}\big[\varepsilon_{r,s}|\mathcal{F}_t\big]\big|\Big] \leqslant \limsup_{h \searrow 0}\ \sup_{r,s \in [0,T]:|r-s|\leqslant h}\mathbb{E}\big[|\varepsilon_{r,s}|\big] = 0,$$

we can easily replace each $\mathbb{E}[\varepsilon_{t_i,t_i+h}|\mathcal{F}_t]$ by ε_{t_i,t_i+h} itself, allowing for a modification of ε_{t_i,t_i+h}. Moreover, here and below (*cf.* the proof of Lemma 5.15), we use the fact that, for a random process $(\gamma_t)_{t \in [0,T]}$, with paths in $\mathcal{C}^0([0,T], \mathbb{R})$, satisfying

$$\mathrm{essup}_{\omega \in \Omega}\ \sup_{t \in [0,T]}|\gamma_t| < \infty, \tag{151}$$

it must hold that

$$\lim_{h \searrow 0}\ \sup_{s,t \in [0,T]:|s-t|\leqslant h}\mathbb{E}\big[|\eta_{s,t}|\big] = 0, \quad \eta_{s,t} = \frac{1}{|s-t|}\int_s^t (\gamma_r - \gamma_s)dr, \tag{152}$$

the proof just consisting in bounding $|\eta_{s,t}|$ by $w_\gamma(h)$, where w_γ stands for the pathwise modulus of continuity of $(\gamma_t)_{t \in [0,T]}$, which satisfies, thanks to (151) and Lebesgue's dominated convergence theorem,

$$\lim_{h \searrow 0}\mathbb{E}[w_\gamma(h)] = 0.$$

Therefore, allowing for a modification of the random variables ε_{t_i,t_i+h}, for $i = 0, \ldots, N-1$, we deduce that

$$\mathbb{E}\big[G\big(x + \sqrt{2}W_T, m'_T\big) - V\big(t, x + \sqrt{2}W_t, m'_t\big)|\mathcal{F}_t\big]$$

$$= -\int_t^T \Big[\Delta_x V\big(s, x + \sqrt{2}W_s, m'_s\big) - H\big(x + \sqrt{2}W_s, D_x V\big(s, x + \sqrt{2}W_s, m'_s\big)\big)$$

$$+ F\big(x + \sqrt{2}W_s, m'_s\big)\Big]ds$$

$$+ h \sum_{i=0}^{N-1}\varepsilon_{t_i,t_i+h}.$$

Letting, for any $x \in \mathbb{T}^d$,

$$\tilde{M}'_t(x) = V\big(t, x + \sqrt{2}W_t, m'_t\big)$$

$$+ \int_0^t \Big[\Delta_x V\big(s, x + \sqrt{2}W_s, m'_s\big) - H\big(x + \sqrt{2}W_s, D_x V\big(s, x + \sqrt{2}W_s, m'_s\big)\big)$$

$$+ F\big(x + \sqrt{2}W_s, m'_s\big)\Big]ds,$$

106

we deduce that

$$\mathbb{E}\big[\tilde{M}'_T(x) - \tilde{M}'_t(x)|\mathcal{F}_t\big] = h \sum_{i=0}^{N-1} \varepsilon_{t_i,t_i+h}.$$

Now, letting h tend to 0, we deduce that $(\tilde{M}'_t(x))_{t\in[0,T]}$ is a martingale. Thanks to the regularity properties of V and its derivatives, it is bounded.

Letting

$$\tilde{v}_t(x) = V(t, x + \sqrt{2}W_t, m'_t), \quad t \in [0, T],$$

we finally notice that

$$\tilde{v}_t(x) = \tilde{G}_T(x, m'_T) + \int_t^T \big[\Delta_x \tilde{v}_s(x) - \tilde{H}_s\big(x, D\tilde{v}_s(x)\big) + \tilde{F}(x, m'_s)\big]ds - \big(\tilde{M}'_T - \tilde{M}'_t\big)(x), \quad t \in [0, T],$$

which proves that $(\tilde{m}'_t, \tilde{v}_t, \tilde{M}'_t)_{t\in[0,T]}$ solves (78).

5.4.4 Tailor-made Itô's Formula

Let U be a function satisfying the same assumption as in Definition 2.10 and, for a given $t_0 \in [0, T]$, $(\tilde{m}_t)_{t\in[t_0,T]}$ be an adapted process with paths in $\mathcal{C}^0([t_0, T], \mathcal{P}(\mathbb{T}^d))$ such that, with probability 1, for any smooth test function $\varphi \in \mathcal{C}^n(\mathbb{T}^d)$,

$$d_t\left[\int_{\mathbb{T}^d} \varphi(x)d\tilde{m}_t(x)\right]$$
$$= \left\{\int_{\mathbb{T}^d} \big[\Delta\varphi(x) - \langle\beta_t\big(x + \sqrt{2}(W_t - W_{t_0})\big), D\varphi(x)\rangle\big]d\tilde{m}_t(x)\right\}dt, \quad t \in [t_0, T], \tag{153}$$

for some adapted process $(\beta_t)_{t\in[t_0,T]}$, with paths in $\mathcal{C}^0([t_0, T], [\mathcal{C}^0(\mathbb{T}^d)]^d)$, such that

$$\operatorname{essup}_{\omega\in\Omega} \sup_{t\in[t_0,T]} \|\beta_t\|_0 < \infty,$$

so that, by Lebesgue's dominated convergence theorem,

$$\lim_{h\to 0} \mathbb{E}\big[\sup_{s,t\in[0,T],|t-s|\leqslant h} \|\beta_s - \beta_t\|_0\big] = 0.$$

In other words, $(\tilde{m}_t)_{t\in[t_0,T]}$ stands for the flow of conditional marginal laws of $(X_t)_{t\in[t_0,T]}$ given $\mathcal{F}_T$, where $(X_t)_{t\in[t_0,T]}$ solves the stochastic differential equation:

$$dX_t = -\beta_t\big(X_t + \sqrt{2}(W_t - W_{t_0})\big)dt + \sqrt{2}dB_t, \quad t \in [t_0, T],$$

X_{t_0} being distributed according to m_{t_0} conditional on $\mathcal{F}_T$. In particular, there exists a deterministic constant C such that, with probability 1, for all $t_0 \leqslant t \leqslant t + h \leqslant T$,

$$\mathbf{d}_1(\tilde{m}_{t+h}, \tilde{m}_t) \leqslant C\sqrt{h}.$$

Given some $t \in [t_0, T]$, we denote by $m_t = (\cdot \mapsto \cdot + \sqrt{2}(W_t - W_{t_0}))\sharp\tilde{m}_t$ the push-forward of $\tilde{m}_t$ by the application $\mathbb{T}^d \ni x \mapsto x + W_t - W_{t_0} \in \mathbb{T}^d$ (so that $m_{t_0} = \tilde{m}_{t_0}$).

We then have the local Itô-Taylor expansion:

Lemma 5.15. *Under the above assumption, we can find a family of real-valued random variables* $(\varepsilon_{s,t})_{s,t\in[t_0,T]:s\leqslant t}$ *such that*

$$\lim_{h\searrow 0}\sup_{s,t\in[t_0,T]:|s-t|\leqslant h}\mathbb{E}\big[|\varepsilon_{s,t}|\big]=0,$$

and, for any $t\in[t_0,T]$,

$$\frac{1}{h}\Big[\mathbb{E}\big[U\big(t+h,x+\sqrt{2}(W_{t+h}-W_{t_0}),m_{t+h}\big)-U\big(t+h,x+\sqrt{2}(W_{t+h}-W_{t_0}),m_t\big)|\mathcal{F}_t\big]\Big]$$

$$=\Delta_x U\big(t,x+\sqrt{2}(W_t-W_{t_0}),m_t\big)+2\int_{\mathbb{T}^d}\mathrm{div}_y\big[D_mU\big](t,x+\sqrt{2}(W_t-W_{t_0}),m_t,y)dm_t(y)$$

$$-\int_{\mathbb{T}^d}D_mU\big(t,x+\sqrt{2}(W_t-W_{t_0}),m_t,y\big)\cdot\beta_t(y)dm_t(y)$$

$$+2\int_{\mathbb{T}^d}\mathrm{div}_x\big[D_mU\big](t,x+\sqrt{2}(W_t-W_{t_0}),m_t,y)dm_t(y)$$

$$+\int_{[\mathbb{T}^d]^2}\mathrm{Tr}\Big[D_{mm}^2U\Big](t,x+\sqrt{2}(W_t-W_{t_0}),m_t,y,y')dm_t(y)dm_t(y')+\varepsilon_{t,t+h}.$$

Proof. Without any loss of generality, we assume that $t_0=0$. Moreover, throughout the analysis, we shall use the following variant of (152): For two random processes $(\gamma_t)_{t\in[0,T]}$ and $(\gamma_t')_{t\in[0,T]}$, with paths in $\mathcal{C}^0([0,T],\mathcal{C}^0(E))$ and $\mathcal{C}^0([0,T],F)$ respectively, where E is a compact metric space (the distance being denoted by d_E) and F is a metric space (the distance being denoted by d_F), satisfying

$$\mathrm{essup}_{\omega\in\Omega}\sup_{t\in[0,T]}\|\gamma_t\|_0<\infty,$$

it must hold that

$$\lim_{h\searrow 0}\sup_{s,t\in[0,T]:|s-t|\leqslant h}\mathbb{E}\big[|\eta_{s,t}|\big]=0,\quad\eta_{s,t}=\sup_{r\in[s,t]}\sup_{x,y\in E:d_E(x,y)\leqslant\sup_{r\in[s,t]}d_F(\gamma_r',\gamma_s')}\big|\gamma_r(y)-\gamma_s(x)\big|.\quad(154)$$

Now, for given $t\in[0,T)$ and $h\in(0,T-t]$, we let $\delta_hW_t=W_{t+h}-W_t$ and $\delta_hm_t=m_{t,t+h}-m_t$. By Taylor-Lagrange's formula, we can find some random variable λ with values in $[0,1]$ [5] such that

$$U\big(t+h,x+\sqrt{2}W_{t+h},m_{t+h}\big)-U\big(t+h,x+\sqrt{2}W_t,m_t\big)$$

$$=\sqrt{2}D_xU\big(t+h,x+\sqrt{2}W_t,m_t\big)\cdot\delta_hW_t+\int_{\mathbb{T}^d}\frac{\delta U}{\delta m}\big(t+h,x+\sqrt{2}W_t,m_t,y\big)d\big(\delta_hm_t\big)(y)$$

$$+D_x^2U\big(t+h,x+\sqrt{2}W_t+\sqrt{2}\lambda\delta_hW_t,m_t+\lambda\delta_hm_t\big)\cdot\big(\delta_hW_t\big)^{\otimes2}$$

$$+\sqrt{2}\int_{\mathbb{T}^d}D_x\frac{\delta U}{\delta m}\big(t+h,x+\sqrt{2}W_t+\sqrt{2}\lambda\delta_hW_t,m_t+\lambda\delta_hm_t,y\big)\cdot\delta_hW_td\big(\delta_hm_t\big)(y)$$

$$+\frac{1}{2}\int_{[\mathbb{T}^d]^2}\frac{\delta^2U}{\delta m^2}\big(t+h,x+\sqrt{2}W_t+\sqrt{2}\lambda\delta_hW_t,m_t+\lambda\delta_hm_t,y,y'\big)d\big(\delta_hm_t\big)(y)d\big(\delta_hm_t\big)(y')$$

$$=T_h^1+T_h^2+T_h^3+T_h^4+T_h^5,$$

(155)

---

[5] The fact that λ is a random variable may be justified as follows. Given a continuous mapping φ from $\mathbb{T}^d\times\mathcal{P}(\mathbb{T}^d)$ into $\mathbb{R}$ and two random variables (X,m) and (X',m') with values in $(\mathbb{R}^d,\mathcal{P}(\mathbb{T}^d))$ such that the mapping $[0,1]\ni c\mapsto\varphi(cX'+(1-c)X,cm'+(1-c)m)$ vanishes at least once, the quantity $\lambda=\inf\{c\in[0,1]:\varphi(cX'+(1-c)X,cm'+(1-c)m)=0\}$ defines a random variable since $\{\lambda>c\}=\cap_{n\in\mathbb{N}\setminus\{0\}}\cap_{c'\in\mathbb{Q}\in[0,c]}\{\varphi(c'X'+(1-c')X,c'm'+(1-c')m)\varphi(X,m)>1/n\}$.

where we used the dot "·" to denote the inner product in Euclidean spaces. Part of the analysis relies on the following decomposition. Given a bounded and Borel measurable function $\varphi : \mathbb{T}^d \to \mathbb{R}$, it holds that

$$
\begin{aligned}
&\int_{\mathbb{T}^d} \varphi(y) d\big(\delta_h m_t\big)(y) \\
&= \int_{\mathbb{T}^d} \varphi(y) dm_{t+h}(y) - \int_{\mathbb{T}^d} \varphi(y) dm_t(y) \\
&= \int_{\mathbb{T}^d} \varphi\big(y + \sqrt{2} W_{t+h}\big) d\tilde{m}_{t+h}(y) - \int_{\mathbb{T}^d} \varphi\big(y + \sqrt{2} W_t\big) d\tilde{m}_t(y) \\
&= \int_{\mathbb{T}^d} \varphi\big(y + \sqrt{2} W_{t+h}\big) d\big(\tilde{m}_{t+h} - \tilde{m}_t\big)(y) + \int_{\mathbb{T}^d} \Big[\varphi\big(y + \sqrt{2} W_{t+h}\big) - \varphi\big(y + \sqrt{2} W_t\big)\Big] d\tilde{m}_t(y) \\
&= \int_{\mathbb{T}^d} \varphi\big(y + \sqrt{2} W_{t+h}\big) d\big(\tilde{m}_{t+h} - \tilde{m}_t\big)(y) + \int_{\mathbb{T}^d} \Big[\varphi\big(y + \sqrt{2}\delta_h W_t\big) - \varphi(y)\Big] dm_t(y).
\end{aligned}
\tag{156}
$$

In particular, whenever φ is a bounded Borel measurable mapping from $[\mathbb{T}^d]^2$ into $\mathbb{R}$, it holds that

$$
\begin{aligned}
&\int_{[\mathbb{T}^d]^2} \varphi(y, y') d\big(\delta_h m_t\big)(y) d\big(\delta_h m_t\big)(y') \\
&= \int_{[\mathbb{T}^d]^2} \varphi\big(y + \sqrt{2} W_{t+h}, y'\big) d\big(\tilde{m}_{t+h} - \tilde{m}_t\big)(y) d\big(\delta_h m_t\big)(y') \\
&\quad + \int_{[\mathbb{T}^d]^2} \Big[\varphi\big(y + \sqrt{2}\delta_h W_t, y'\big) - \varphi(y, y')\Big] dm_t(y) d\big(\delta_h m_t\big)(y') \\
&= \int_{[\mathbb{T}^d]^2} \varphi\big(y + \sqrt{2} W_{t+h}, y' + \sqrt{2} W_{t+h}\big) d\big(\tilde{m}_{t+h} - \tilde{m}_t\big)(y) d\big(\tilde{m}_{t+h} - \tilde{m}_t\big)(y') \\
&\quad + \int_{[\mathbb{T}^d]^2} \Big[\varphi\big(y + \sqrt{2} W_{t+h}, y' + \sqrt{2}\delta_h W_t\big) - \varphi\big(y + \sqrt{2} W_{t+h}, y'\big)\Big] d\big(\tilde{m}_{t+h} - \tilde{m}_t\big)(y) dm_t(y') \\
&\quad + \int_{[\mathbb{T}^d]^2} \Big[\varphi\big(y + \sqrt{2}\delta_h W_t, y' + \sqrt{2} W_{t+h}\big) - \varphi\big(y, y' + \sqrt{2} W_{t+h}\big)\Big] dm_t(y) d\big(\tilde{m}_{t+h} - \tilde{m}_t\big)(y') \\
&\quad + \int_{[\mathbb{T}^d]^2} \Big[\varphi\big(y + \sqrt{2}\delta_h W_t, y' + \sqrt{2}\delta_h W_t\big) - \varphi\big(y + \sqrt{2}\delta_h W_t, y'\big) \\
&\qquad\qquad - \varphi\big(y, y' + \sqrt{2}\delta_h W_t\big) + \varphi(y, y')\Big] dm_t(y) dm_t(y').
\end{aligned}
\tag{157}
$$

We now proceed with the analysis of (155). We start with T_h^1. It is pretty clear that

$$
\mathbb{E}\big[T_h^1 | \mathcal{F}_t\big] = 0.
\tag{158}
$$

Look at now the term T_h^2. Following (156), write it

$$
\begin{aligned}
T_h^2 &= \int_{\mathbb{T}^d} \frac{\delta U}{\delta m}\big(t + h, x + \sqrt{2} W_t, m_t, y + \sqrt{2} W_{t+h}\big) d\big(\tilde{m}_{t+h} - \tilde{m}_t\big)(y) \\
&\quad + \int_{\mathbb{T}^d} \Big[\frac{\delta U}{\delta m}\big(t + h, x + \sqrt{2} W_t, m_t, y + \sqrt{2}\delta_h W_t\big) \\
&\qquad\qquad - \frac{\delta U}{\delta m}\big(t + h, x + \sqrt{2} W_t, m_t, y\big)\Big] dm_t(y) \\
&= T_h^{2,1} + T_h^{2,2}.
\end{aligned}
\tag{159}
$$

By the PDE satisfied by $(\tilde{m}_t)_{t \in [t_0, T]}$, we have

$$
\begin{aligned}
T_h^{2,1} = &\int_t^{t+h} ds \int_{\mathbb{T}^d} \Delta_y \frac{\delta U}{\delta m}\big(t+h, x+\sqrt{2}W_t, m_t, y+\sqrt{2}W_{t+h}\big) d\tilde{m}_s(y) \\
&- \int_t^{t+h} ds \int_{\mathbb{T}^d} D_y \frac{\delta U}{\delta m}\big(t+h, x+\sqrt{2}W_t, m_t, y+\sqrt{2}W_{t+h}\big) \cdot \beta_s\big(y+\sqrt{2}W_s\big) d\tilde{m}_s(y).
\end{aligned}
\tag{160}
$$

Therefore, taking the conditional expectation, dividing by h and using the fact that m_t is the push-forward of $\tilde{m}_t$ by the mapping $\mathbb{T}^d \ni x \mapsto x + \sqrt{2}W_t$ (pay attention that the measures below are m_t and not $\tilde{m}_t$), we can write

$$
\begin{aligned}
\frac{1}{h}\mathbb{E}\big[T_h^{2,1}|\mathcal{F}_t\big] = &\int_{\mathbb{T}^d} \Delta_y \frac{\delta U}{\delta m}\big(t, x+\sqrt{2}W_t, m_t, y\big) dm_t(y) \\
&- \int_{\mathbb{T}^d} D_m U\big(t, x+\sqrt{2}W_t, m_t, y\big) \cdot \beta_t(y) dm_t(y) + \varepsilon_{t,t+h},
\end{aligned}
$$

where, as in the statement, $(\varepsilon_{s,t})_{0 \leqslant s \leqslant t \leqslant T}$ is a generic notation for denoting a family of random variables that satisfies

$$
\lim_{h \searrow 0} \sup_{|t-s| \leqslant h} \mathbb{E}\big[|\varepsilon_{s,t}|\big] = 0.
\tag{161}
$$

Here we used the same trick as in (154) to prove (161) (see also (152)). Indeed, by a first application of (154), we can write

$$
\begin{aligned}
T_h^{2,1} = &\int_t^{t+h} ds \int_{\mathbb{T}^d} \Delta_y \frac{\delta U}{\delta m}\big(s, x+\sqrt{2}W_s, m_s, y+\sqrt{2}W_s\big) d\tilde{m}_s(y) \\
&- \int_t^{t+h} ds \int_{\mathbb{T}^d} D_y \frac{\delta U}{\delta m}\big(s, x+\sqrt{2}W_s, m_s, y+\sqrt{2}W_s\big) \cdot \beta_s\big(y+\sqrt{2}W_s\big) d\tilde{m}_s(y) + h\varepsilon_{t,t+h}.
\end{aligned}
$$

Then, we can apply (154) once again with

$$
\begin{aligned}
\gamma_s(x) = &\int_{\mathbb{T}^d} \Delta_y \frac{\delta U}{\delta m}\big(s, x+\sqrt{2}W_s, m_s, y+\sqrt{2}W_s\big) d\tilde{m}_s(y) \\
&- \int_{\mathbb{T}^d} D_y \frac{\delta U}{\delta m}\big(s, x+\sqrt{2}W_s, m_s, y+\sqrt{2}W_s\big) \cdot \beta_s\big(y+\sqrt{2}W_s\big) d\tilde{m}_s(y).
\end{aligned}
$$

Using Itô's formula to handle the second term in (159), we get in a similar way

$$
\begin{aligned}
\frac{1}{h}\mathbb{E}\big[T_h^2|\mathcal{F}_t\big] = &\, 2\int_{\mathbb{T}^d} \Delta_y \frac{\delta U}{\delta m}\big(t, x+\sqrt{2}W_t, m_t, y\big) dm_t(y) \\
&- \int_{\mathbb{T}^d} D_m U\big(t, x+\sqrt{2}W_t, m_t, y\big) \cdot \beta_t(y) dm_t(y) + \varepsilon_{t,t+h}.
\end{aligned}
\tag{162}
$$

Turn now to T_h^3 in (155). Using again (154), it is quite clear that

$$
\frac{1}{h}\mathbb{E}\big[T_h^3|\mathcal{F}_t\big] = \Delta_x U(t, x+\sqrt{2}W_t, m_t) + \varepsilon_{t,t+h}.
\tag{163}
$$

We now handle T_h^4. Following (156), we write

$$
\begin{aligned}
T_h^4 \\
= \sqrt{2}\int_{\mathbb{T}^d}\Big[D_x\frac{\delta U}{\delta m}\big(t+h, x+\sqrt{2}W_t+\sqrt{2}\lambda\delta_h W_t, m_t+\lambda\delta_h m_t, y+\sqrt{2}W_{t+h}\big) \\
\cdot \delta_h W_t\Big]d\big(\tilde{m}_{t+h}-\tilde{m}_t\big)(y) \\
+\sqrt{2}\int_{\mathbb{T}^d}\Big[D_x\frac{\delta U}{\delta m}\big(t+h, x+\sqrt{2}W_t+\sqrt{2}\lambda\delta_h W_t, m_t+\lambda\delta_h m_t, y+\sqrt{2}\delta_h W_t\big) \\
- D_x\frac{\delta U}{\delta m}\big(t+h, x+\sqrt{2}W_t+\sqrt{2}\lambda\delta_h W_t, m_t+\lambda\delta_h m_t, y\big)\Big]\cdot\delta_h W_t dm_t(y) \\
= T_h^{4,1}+T_h^{4,2}.
\end{aligned}
$$

Making use of the forward Fokker-Planck equation for $(\tilde{m}_t)_{t\in[t_0,T]}$ as in the proof of (162), we get that

$$
\frac{1}{h}\mathbb{E}\big[T_h^{4,1}|\mathcal{F}_t\big] = \varepsilon_{t,t+h}.
$$

Now, by Taylor-Lagrange's formula, we can find another $[0,1]$-valued random variable λ' such that

$$
T_h^{4,2} = 2\int_{\mathbb{T}^d}\Big[D_y D_x\frac{\delta U}{\delta m}\big(t+h, x+\sqrt{2}W_t+\sqrt{2}\lambda\delta_h W_t, m_t+\lambda\delta_h m_t, y+\sqrt{2}\lambda'\delta_h W_t\big) \\
\cdot (\delta_h W_t)^{\otimes 2}\Big]dm_t(y).
$$

And, then,

$$
\begin{aligned}
\frac{1}{h}\mathbb{E}\big[T_h^4|\mathcal{F}_t\big] &= \frac{1}{h}\mathbb{E}\big[T_h^{4,2}|\mathcal{F}_t\big] + \varepsilon_{t,t+h} \\
&= 2\int_{\mathbb{T}^d}\mathrm{div}_y\big[D_x\frac{\delta U}{\delta m}\big](t, x+\sqrt{2}W_t, m_t, y)dm_t(y) + \varepsilon_{t,t+h} \qquad (164) \\
&= 2\int_{\mathbb{T}^d}\mathrm{div}_x\big[D_y\frac{\delta U}{\delta m}\big](t, x+\sqrt{2}W_t, m_t, y)dm_t(y) + \varepsilon_{t,t+h}.
\end{aligned}
$$

It finally remains to handle T_h^5. Thanks to (157), we write

$$
\begin{aligned}
&T_h^5\\
&= \frac{1}{2}\int_{[\mathbb{T}^d]^2}\frac{\delta^2 U}{\delta m^2}\big(t+h, x+\sqrt{2}W_t+\sqrt{2}\lambda\delta_h W_t, m_t+\lambda\delta_h m_t, y+\sqrt{2}W_{t+h}, y'+\sqrt{2}W_{t+h}\big)\\
&\hspace{4cm} d\big(\tilde{m}_{t+h}-\tilde{m}_t\big)(y)\,d\big(\tilde{m}_{t+h}-\tilde{m}_t\big)(y')\\
&+\frac{1}{2}\int_{[\mathbb{T}^d]^2}\bigg[\frac{\delta^2 U}{\delta m^2}\big(t+h, x+\sqrt{2}W_t+\sqrt{2}\lambda\delta_h W_t, m_t+\lambda\delta_h m_t, y+\sqrt{2}\delta_h W_t, y'+\sqrt{2}W_{t+h}\big)\\
&\hspace{1cm}-\frac{\delta^2 U}{\delta m^2}\big(t+h, x+\sqrt{2}W_t+\sqrt{2}\lambda\delta_h W_t, m_t+\lambda\delta_h m_t, y, y'+\sqrt{2}W_{t+h}\big)\bigg]dm_t(y)\\
&\hspace{8cm} d\big(\tilde{m}_{t+h}-\tilde{m}_t\big)(y')\\
&+\frac{1}{2}\int_{[\mathbb{T}^d]^2}\bigg[\frac{\delta^2 U}{\delta m^2}\big(t+h, x+\sqrt{2}W_t+\sqrt{2}\lambda\delta_h W_t, m_t+\lambda\delta_h m_t, y+\sqrt{2}W_{t+h}, y'+\sqrt{2}\delta_h W_t\big)\\
&\hspace{1cm}-\frac{\delta^2 U}{\delta m^2}\big(t+h, x+\sqrt{2}W_t+\sqrt{2}\lambda\delta_h W_t, m_t+\lambda\delta_h m_t, y+\sqrt{2}W_{t+h}, y'\big)\bigg]d\big(\tilde{m}_{t+h}-\tilde{m}_t\big)(y)\\
&\hspace{10cm} dm_t(y')\\
&+\frac{1}{2}\int_{[\mathbb{T}^d]^2}\bigg[\frac{\delta^2 U}{\delta m^2}\big(t+h, x+\sqrt{2}W_t+\sqrt{2}\lambda\delta_h W_t, m_t+\lambda\delta_h m_t, y+\sqrt{2}\delta_h W_t, y'+\sqrt{2}\delta_h W_t\big)\\
&\hspace{1cm}-\frac{\delta^2 U}{\delta m^2}\big(t+h, x+\sqrt{2}W_t+\sqrt{2}\lambda\delta_h W_t, m_t+\lambda\delta_h m_t, y+\sqrt{2}\delta_h W_t, y'\big)\\
&\hspace{1cm}-\frac{\delta^2 U}{\delta m^2}\big(t+h, x+\sqrt{2}\lambda\delta_h W_t, m_t+\lambda\delta_h m_t, y, y'+\sqrt{2}\delta_h W_t\big)\\
&\hspace{1cm}+\frac{\delta^2 U}{\delta m^2}\big(t+h, x+\sqrt{2}W_t+\sqrt{2}\lambda\delta_h W_t, m_t+\lambda\delta_h m_t, y, y'\big)\bigg]dm_t(y)dm_t(y')\\
&= \frac{1}{2}\big(T_h^{5,1}+T_h^{5,2}+T_h^{5,3}+T_h^{5,4}\big). \hspace{5cm}(165)
\end{aligned}
$$

Making use of the Fokker-Planck equation satisfied by $(\tilde{m}_t)_{t\in[t_0,T]}$ together with the regularity assumptions of $\delta^2 U/\delta m^2$ in Definition 2.10, it is readily seen that

$$
\frac{1}{h}\mathbb{E}\big[T_h^{5,1}+T_h^{5,2}+T_h^{5,3}|\mathcal{F}_t\big] = \varepsilon_{t,t+h}. \tag{166}
$$

Focus now on $T_h^{5,4}$. With obvious notation, write it under the form

$$
T_h^{5,4} = T_h^{5,4,1}-T_h^{5,4,2}-T_h^{5,4,3}+T_h^{5,4,4}. \tag{167}
$$

Performing a second-order Taylor expansion, we get

$$T_h^{5,4,1}$$

$$= \int_{[\mathbb{T}^d]^2} \frac{\delta^2 U}{\delta m^2}\big(t+h, x+\sqrt{2}W_t+\sqrt{2}\lambda\delta_h W_t, m_t+\lambda\delta_h m_t, y, y'\big)dm_t(y)dm_t(y')$$

$$+ \int_{[\mathbb{T}^d]^2} \sqrt{2}D_y\frac{\delta^2 U}{\delta m^2}\big(t+h, x+\sqrt{2}W_t+\sqrt{2}\lambda\delta_h W_t, m_t+\lambda\delta_h m_t, y, y'\big)\cdot\delta_h W_t dm_t(y)dm_t(y')$$

$$+ \int_{[\mathbb{T}^d]^2} \sqrt{2}D_{y'}\frac{\delta^2 U}{\delta m^2}\big(t+h, x+\sqrt{2}W_t+\sqrt{2}\lambda\delta_h W_t, m_t+\lambda\delta_h m_t, y, y'\big)\cdot\delta_h W_t dm_t(y)dm_t(y')$$

$$+ \int_{[\mathbb{T}^d]^2} D_y^2\frac{\delta^2 U}{\delta m^2}\big(t+h, x+\sqrt{2}W_t+\sqrt{2}\lambda\delta_h W_t, m_t+\lambda\delta_h m_t, y, y'\big)\cdot\big(\delta_h W_t\big)^{\otimes 2} dm_t(y)dm_t(y')$$

$$+ \int_{[\mathbb{T}^d]^2} D_{y'}^2\frac{\delta^2 U}{\delta m^2}\big(t+h, x+\sqrt{2}W_t+\sqrt{2}\lambda\delta_h W_t, m_t+\lambda\delta_h m_t, y, y'\big)\cdot\big(\delta_h W_t\big)^{\otimes 2} dm_t(y)dm_t(y')$$

$$+ \int_{[\mathbb{T}^d]^2} 2D_y D_{y'}\frac{\delta^2 U}{\delta m^2}\big(t+h, x+\sqrt{2}W_t+\sqrt{2}\lambda\delta_h W_t, m_t+\lambda\delta_h m_t, y, y'\big)\cdot\big(\delta_h W_t\big)^{\otimes 2} dm_t(y)dm_t(y')$$

$$+ \varepsilon_{t,t+h}$$

$$= T_h^{5,4,4} + I_h^1 + I_h^2 + J_h^1 + J_h^2 + J_h^{1,2} + h\varepsilon_{t,t+h}.$$

Similarly, we get

$$T_h^{5,4,2} = T_h^{5,4,4} + I_h^1 + J_h^1 + h\varepsilon_{t,t+h},$$
$$T_h^{5,4,3} = T_h^{5,4,4} + I_h^2 + J_h^2 + h\varepsilon_{t,t+h},$$

from which, together with (167), we deduce that

$$T_h^{5,4} = J_h^{1,2} + h\varepsilon_{t,t+h}, \tag{168}$$

and then, with (166),

$$\frac{1}{h}\mathbb{E}\big[T_h^5|\mathcal{F}_t\big] = \frac{1}{2h}\mathbb{E}\big[T_h^{5,4}|\mathcal{F}_t\big] + \varepsilon_{t,t+h}$$
$$= \int_{[\mathbb{T}^d]^2} \mathrm{Tr}\Big[D_y D_{y'}\frac{\delta^2 U}{\delta m^2}\big(t, x+\sqrt{2}W_t, m_t, y, y'\big)\Big]dm_t(y)dm_t(y') + \varepsilon_{t,t+h}. \tag{169}$$

From (155), (158), (162), (163), (164) and (169), we deduce that,

$$\frac{1}{h}\Big[\mathbb{E}\big[U\big(t+h, x+\sqrt{2}W_{t+h}, m_t\big) - U\big(t+h, x+\sqrt{2}W_t, m_t\big)|\mathcal{F}_t\big]\Big]$$

$$= \Delta_x U(t, x+\sqrt{2}W_t, m_t) + 2\int_{\mathbb{T}^d} \mathrm{div}_y\big[D_m U\big]\big(t, x+\sqrt{2}W_t, m_t, y\big)dm_t(y)$$

$$- \int_{\mathbb{T}^d} D_m U\big(t, x+\sqrt{2}W_t, m_t, y\big)\cdot\beta_t(y)dm_t(y)$$

$$+ 2\int_{\mathbb{T}^d} \mathrm{div}_x\big[D_m U\big]\big(t, x+\sqrt{2}W_t, m_t, y\big)dm_t(y)$$

$$+ \int_{[\mathbb{T}^d]^2} \mathrm{Tr}\Big[D_{mm}^2 U\big(t, x+\sqrt{2}W_t, m_t, y, y'\big)\Big]dm_t(y)dm_t(y') + \varepsilon_{t,t+h},$$

which completes the proof. $\qquad\square$

5.5 Proof of Corollary 2.12

We are now ready to come back to the well-posedness of the stochastic MFG system

$$\begin{cases} d_t u_t = \big\{-2\Delta u_t + H(x, Du_t) - F(x, m_t) - \sqrt{2}\mathrm{div}(v_t)\big\}dt + v_t \cdot \sqrt{2}dW_t, \\ d_t m_t = \big[2\Delta m_t + \mathrm{div}\big(m_t D_p H(x, Du_t)\big)\big]dt - \sqrt{2}\mathrm{div}(m_t dW_t), \quad \text{in } [t_0, T] \times \mathbb{T}^d, \\ m_{t_0} = m_0, \ u_T(x) = G(x, m_T) \quad \text{in } \mathbb{T}^d. \end{cases} \quad (170)$$

For simplicity of notation, we prove the existence and uniqueness of the solution for $t_0 = 0$.

First step. Existence of a solution. We start with the solution $(\tilde{u}_t, \tilde{m}_t, \tilde{M}_t)_{t \in [0,T]}$ to the system

$$\begin{cases} d_t \tilde{m}_t = \big\{\Delta \tilde{m}_t + \mathrm{div}\big(\tilde{m}_t D_p \tilde{H}_t(\cdot, D\tilde{u}_t)\big)\big\}dt, \\ d_t \tilde{u}_t = \big\{-\Delta \tilde{u}_t + \tilde{H}_t(\cdot, D\tilde{u}_t) - \tilde{F}_t(\cdot, m_t)\big\}dt + d\tilde{M}_t, \\ \tilde{m}_0 = m_0, \ \tilde{u}_T(x) = \tilde{G}(x, m_T) \quad \text{in } \mathbb{T}^d. \end{cases} \quad (171)$$

where $\tilde{H}_t(x, p) = H(x + \sqrt{2}W_t, p)$, $\tilde{F}_t(x, m) = F(x + \sqrt{2}W_t, m)$ and $\tilde{G}(x, m) = G(x + \sqrt{2}W_T, m)$. The existence and uniqueness of a solution $(\tilde{u}_t, \tilde{m}_t, \tilde{M}_t)_{t \in [0,T]}$ to (171) is ensured by Theorem 4.3. Given such a solution, we let

$$u_t(x) = \tilde{u}_t(x - \sqrt{2}W_t), \quad x \in \mathbb{T}^d \ ; \qquad m_t = (id + \sqrt{2}W_t)\sharp \tilde{m}_t, \quad t \in [0, T],$$

and claim that the pair $(u_t, m_t)_{t \in [0,T]}$ thus defined satisfies (170) (for a suitable $(v_t)_{t \in [0,T]}$).

The dynamics satisfied by $(m_t)_{t \in [0,T]}$ are given by the so-called Itô-Wentzell formula for distributed-valued processes, see [43, Theorem 1.1], the proof of which works as follows: for any test function $\phi \in \mathcal{C}^3(\mathbb{T}^d)$ and any $z \in \mathbb{R}^d$, we have $\int_{\mathbb{T}^d} \phi(x)dm_t(x) = \int_{\mathbb{T}^d} \phi(x + \sqrt{2}W_t)d\tilde{m}_t(x)$; expanding the variation of $(\int_{\mathbb{T}^d} \phi(x + z)d\tilde{m}_t(x))_{t \in [0,T]}$ by means of the Fokker-Planck equation satisfied by $(\tilde{m}_t)_{t \in [0,T]}$ and then replacing z by $\sqrt{2}W_t$, we then obtain the semi-martingale expansion of $(\int_{\mathbb{T}^d} \phi(x + \sqrt{2}W_t)d\tilde{m}_t(x))_{t \in [0,T]}$ by applying the standard Itô-Wentzell formula. Once again we refer to [43, Theorem 1.1] for a complete account.

Applying [43, Theorem 1.1] to our framework (with the formal writing $(m_t(x) = \tilde{m}_t(x - \sqrt{2}W_t))_{t \in [0,T]}$), this shows exactly that $(m_t)_{t \in [0,T]}$ solves

$$\begin{aligned} d_t m_t &= \Big\{2\Delta m_t + \mathrm{div}\Big(D_p H_t\big(x - \sqrt{2}W_t, D\tilde{u}_t(x - \sqrt{2}W_t)\big)\Big)\Big\}dt - \sqrt{2}\mathrm{div}(m_t dW_t) \\ &= \Big\{2\Delta m_t + \mathrm{div}\Big(D_p H\big(x, Du_t(x)\big)\Big)\Big\}dt - \sqrt{2}\mathrm{div}(m_t dW_t). \end{aligned} \quad (172)$$

Next we consider the equation satisfied by $(u_t)_{t \in [0,T]}$. Generally speaking, the strategy is similar. Intuitively, it consists in applying Itô-Wenztell formula again, but to $(u_t(x) = \tilde{u}_t(x - \sqrt{2}W_t))_{t \in [0,T]}$. Anyhow, in order to apply Itô-Wentzell formula, we need first to identify the martingale part in $(\tilde{u}_t(x))_{t \in [0,T]}$ (namely $(\tilde{M}_t(x))_{t \in [0,T]}$). Recalling from Lemma 5.1 the formula

$$\tilde{u}_t(x) = U\big(t, x + \sqrt{2}W_t, m_t\big), \quad t \in [0, T],$$

we understand that the martingale part of $(\tilde{u}_t(x))_{t \in [0,T]}$ should be given by the first-order expansion of the above right-hand side (using an appropriate version of Itô's formula for functionals defined on $[0, T] \times \mathbb{T}^d \times \mathcal{P}(\mathbb{T}^d)$). For our purpose, it is simpler to express $u_t(x)$ in terms of U directly:

$$u_t(x) = U\big(t, x, m_t\big), \quad t \in [0, T].$$

The trick is then to expand the above right-hand side by taking benefit from the master equation satisfied by U and from the tailor-made Itô's formula given in Lemma 5.15.

In order to apply Lemma 5.15, we observe that, in $(U(t, x, m_t))_{t\in[0,T]}$, the x-dynamics are entirely frozen so that we are led back to the case when U is independent of x. With the same notation as in Lemma 5.15, we then get

$$
\begin{aligned}
&\mathbb{E}\big[U(t + h, x, m_{t+h}) - U(t + h, x, m_t)|\mathcal{F}_t\big] \\
&= 2\int_{\mathbb{T}^d} \mathrm{div}_y\big[D_m U\big](t, x, m_t, y)dm_t(y) \\
&\quad - \int_{\mathbb{T}^d} D_m U(t, x, m_t, y) \cdot D_p H\big(y, Du_t(y)\big)dm_t(y) \\
&\quad + \int_{[\mathbb{T}^d]^2} \mathrm{Tr}\big[D^2_{mm}U\big](t, x, m_t, y, y')dm_t(y)dm_t(y') + \varepsilon_{t,t+h}.
\end{aligned}
\tag{173}
$$

Of course, this gives the absolutely continuous part only in the semi-martingale expansion of $(U(t, x, m_t))_{t\in[0,T]}$. In order to compute the martingale part, one must revisit the proof of Lemma 5.15. Going back to (155), we know that, in our case, T_h^1, T_h^3 and T_h^4 are zero (as everything works as if U was independent of x).

Now, denoting by $(\eta_{s,t})_{s,t\in[0,T]:s\leqslant t}$ a family of random variables satisfying

$$
\lim_{h\searrow 0} \frac{1}{h} \sup_{s,t\in[0,T]:|s-t|\leqslant h} \mathbb{E}\big[|\eta_{s,t}|^2\big] = 0,
\tag{174}
$$

we can write, by (159) and (160):

$$
T_h^2 = \sqrt{2}\bigg(\int_{\mathbb{T}^d} D_y \frac{\delta U}{\delta m}(t, x, m_t, y)dm_t(y)\bigg) \cdot \delta_h W_t + \eta_{t,t+h}
$$

Moreover, by (165) and (168)

$$
T_h^5 = \eta_{t,t+h},
$$

proving that

$$
\begin{aligned}
&U(t + h, x, m_{t+h}) - \mathbb{E}\big[U(t + h, x, m_{t+h})|\mathcal{F}_t\big] \\
&= \sqrt{2}\bigg(\int_{\mathbb{T}^d} D_y \frac{\delta U}{\delta m}(t, x, m_t, y)dm_t(y)\bigg) \cdot \delta_h W_t + \eta_{t,t+h},
\end{aligned}
$$

for some family $(\eta_{s,t})_{s,t\in[0,T]:s\leqslant t}$ that must satisfy (174). With such a decomposition, it holds that $\mathbb{E}[\eta_{t,t+h}|\mathcal{F}_t] = 0$. Therefore, for any $t \in [0, T]$ and any partition $0 = r_0 < r_1 < r_2 < \cdots < r_N = t$, we have

$$
\begin{aligned}
&\sum_{i=0}^{N-1} \Big(U(r_{i+1}, x, m_{r_{i+1}}) - \mathbb{E}\big[U(r_{i+1}, x, m_{r_{i+1}})|\mathcal{F}_{r_i}\big]\Big) \\
&= \sum_{i=0}^{N-1}\bigg[\sqrt{2}\bigg(\int_{\mathbb{T}^d} D_y \frac{\delta U}{\delta m}(r_i, x, m_{r_i}, y)dm_{r_i}(y)\bigg) \cdot \big(W_{r_{i+1}} - W_{r_i}\big) + \eta_{r_i,r_{i+1}}\bigg],
\end{aligned}
$$

with the property that

$$
\mathbb{E}\big[\eta_{r_i,r_{i+1}}|\mathcal{F}_{r_i}\big] = 0, \quad \mathbb{E}\big[|\eta_{r_i,r_{i+1}}|^2\big] \leqslant \pi_{r_i,r_{i+1}}|r_{i+1} - r_i|,
$$

where $\lim_{h\searrow 0} \sup_{(s,t)\in[0,T]^2:|s-t|\leqslant h} \pi_{s,t} = 0$. By a standard computation of conditional expectation, we have that

$$
\lim_{\delta\to 0} \mathbb{E}\bigg[\bigg|\sum_{i=0}^{N-1} \eta_{r_i,r_{i+1}}\bigg|^2\bigg] = 0,
$$

where δ stands for the mesh of the partition $r_0, r_1, \ldots, r_N$. As a consequence, the following limit holds true in L^2:

$$\lim_{\delta \searrow 0} \sum_{i=0}^{N-1} \left(U(r_{i+1}, x, m_{r_{i+1}}) - \mathbb{E}\big[U(r_{i+1}, x, m_{r_{i+1}})|\mathcal{F}_{r_i}\big] \right) = \sqrt{2} \int_0^t D_m U(s, x, m_s, y) \cdot dW_s.$$

Together with (173), we deduce that

$$\begin{aligned}
d_t u_t(x) = \bigg\{ &\partial_t U\big(t, x, m_t\big) \\
&+ \int_{\mathbb{T}^d} \Big[2\mathrm{div}_y\big[D_m U\big](t, x, m_t, y) - D_m U(t, x, m_t, y) \cdot D_p H_t\big(y, D u_t(y)\big) \Big] dm_t(y) \\
&+ \int_{\mathbb{T}^d} \int_{\mathbb{T}^d} \mathrm{Tr}\big[D_{mm}^2 U\big](t, x, m_t, y, y') dm_t(y) dm_t(y') \bigg\} dt \\
&+ \sqrt{2}\bigg(\int_{\mathbb{T}^d} D_m U(t, x, m_t, y) dm_t(y) \bigg) \cdot dW_t.
\end{aligned}$$

Letting

$$v_t(x) = \int_{\mathbb{T}^d} D_m U(t, x, m_t, y) dm_t(y), \quad t \in [0, T], \ x \in \mathbb{T}^d,$$

and using the master equation satisfied by U, we obtain therefore

$$d_t u_t(x) = \Big\{ -2\Delta u_t(x) + H\big(x, D u_t(x)\big) - F(x, m_t) - \sqrt{2}\mathrm{div}\big(v_t(x)\big) \Big\} dt + v_t(x) \cdot \sqrt{2} dW_t.$$

Together with (172), this completes the proof of the existence of a solution to (170).

Second step. Uniqueness of the solution. We now prove uniqueness of the solution to (170). Given a solution $(u_t, m_t)_{t \in [0,T]}$ (with some $(v_t)_{t \in [0,T]}$) to (170), we let

$$\tilde{u}_t(x) = u_t(x + \sqrt{2} W_t), \quad x \in \mathbb{T}^d, \quad \tilde{m}_t = (id - \sqrt{2} W_t)\sharp m_t, \quad t \in [0, T].$$

In order to prove uniqueness, it suffices to show that $(\tilde{u}_t, \tilde{m}_t)_{t \in [0,T]}$ is a solution to (171) (for some martingale $(\tilde{M}_t)_{t \in [0,T]}$).

We first investigate the dynamics of $(\tilde{m}_t)_{t \in [0,T]}$. As in the first step (*existence of a solution*), we may apply Itô-Wenztell formula for distribution-valued processes. Indeed, thanks to [43, Theorem 1.1] (with the formal writing $(\tilde{m}_t(x) = m_t(x + \sqrt{2} W_t))_{t \in [0,T]}$), we get exactly that $(\tilde{m}_t)_{t \in [0,T]}$ satisfy the first equation in (171).

In order to prove the second equation in (171), we apply Itô-Wentzell formula for real-valued processes to $(\tilde{u}_t(x) = u_t(x + \sqrt{2} W_t))_{t \in [0,T]}$, see [43, Theorem 3.1].

6 Convergence of the Nash system

In this section, we consider, for an integer $N \geqslant 2$, a classical solution $(v^{N,i})_{i \in \{1,\dots,N\}}$ of the Nash system with a common noise:

$$
\begin{cases}
-\partial_t v^{N,i}(t, \boldsymbol{x}) - \sum_j \Delta_{x_j} v^{N,i}(t, \boldsymbol{x}) - \beta \sum_{j,k} \mathrm{Tr} D^2_{x_j, x_k} v^{N,i}(t, \boldsymbol{x}) + H\big(x_i, D_{x_i} v^{N,i}(t, \boldsymbol{x})\big) \\
\qquad + \sum_{j \neq i} D_p H\big(x_j, D_{x_j} v^{N,j}(t, \boldsymbol{x})\big) \cdot D_{x_j} v^{N,i}(t, \boldsymbol{x}) = F(x_i, m^{N,i}_{\boldsymbol{x}}) \qquad \text{in } [0, T] \times (\mathbb{T}^d)^N, \\
v^{N,i}(T, \boldsymbol{x}) = G(x_i, m^{N,i}_{\boldsymbol{x}}) \qquad \text{in } (\mathbb{T}^d)^N,
\end{cases}
\tag{175}
$$

where we set, for $\boldsymbol{x} = (x_1, \dots, x_N) \in (\mathbb{T}^d)^N$, $m^{N,i}_{\boldsymbol{x}} = \dfrac{1}{N-1} \sum_{j \neq i} \delta_{x_j}$. Our aim is to prove Theorem 2.13, which says that the solution $(v^{N,i})_{i \in \{1,\dots,N\}}$ converges, in a suitable sense, to the solution of the second order master equation and Theorem 2.15, which claims that the optimal trajectories also converge.

Throughout this part we assume that H, F and G satisfy the assumption of Theorem 2.11 with $n \geqslant 2$. This allows us to define $U = U(t, x, m)$ the solution of the second order master equation

$$
\begin{cases}
-\partial_t U - (1 + \beta) \Delta_x U + H(x, D_x U) - (1 + \beta) \int_{\mathbb{T}^d} \mathrm{div}_y \left[D_m U \right] \, dm(y) \\
\quad + \int_{\mathbb{T}^d} D_m U \cdot D_p H(y, D_x U) \, dm(y) \\
\quad - 2\beta \int_{\mathbb{T}^d} \mathrm{div}_x \left[D_m U \right] dm(y) - \beta \int_{[\mathbb{T}^d]^2} \mathrm{Tr} D^2_{mm} U \, dm(y) dm(z) = F(x, m) \\
\qquad\qquad \text{in } (0, T) \times \mathbb{T}^d \times \mathcal{P}(\mathbb{T}^d), \\
U(T, x, m) = G(x, m) \qquad \text{in } \mathbb{T}^d \times \mathcal{P}(\mathbb{T}^d),
\end{cases}
\tag{176}
$$

where $\beta \geqslant 0$ is a parameter for the common noise. For $\alpha' \in (0, \alpha)$, we have for any $(t, x) \in [0, T] \times \mathbb{T}^d$, $m, m' \in \mathcal{P}(\mathbb{T}^d)$

$$
\|U(t, \cdot, m)\|_{n+2+\alpha'} + \left\| \frac{\delta U}{\delta m}(t, \cdot, m, \cdot) \right\|_{(n+2+\alpha', n+1+\alpha')} + \left\| \frac{\delta^2 U}{\delta m^2}(t, \cdot, m, \cdot, \cdot) \right\|_{(n+2+\alpha', n+\alpha', n+\alpha')} \tag{177}
$$
$$
\leqslant C_0,
$$

and that the mapping

$$
[0, T] \times \mathcal{P}(\mathbb{T}^d) \ni (t, m) \mapsto \frac{\delta^2 U}{\delta m^2}(t, \cdot, m, \cdot, \cdot) \in \mathcal{C}^{n+2+\alpha'}(\mathbb{T}^d) \times \left[\mathcal{C}^{n+\alpha'}(\mathbb{T}^d) \right]^2 \tag{178}
$$

is continuous. As already said, a solution of (176) satisfying the above properties has been built in Theorem 2.11. When $\beta = 0$, one just needs to replace the above assumptions by those of Theorem 2.8, which does not require the second order differentiability of F and G with respect to m.

The main idea for proving the convergence of the $(v^{N,i})_{i \in \{1,\dots,N\}}$ towards the solution U is to use the fact that suitable finite dimensional projections of U are nearly solutions to the Nash equilibrium equation. Actually, as we already alluded to at the end of Section 2, this strategy works under weaker assumptions than that required in the statement of Theorem 2.11. What is really needed is that H and $D_p H$ are globally Lipschitz continuous and that the master equation

has a classical solution satisfying the conclusion of Theorem 2.11 (or Theorem 2.8 if $\beta = 0$). In particular, the monotonicity properties of F and G have no role in the proof of the convergence of the N-Nash system. We refer to Remarks 6.5 and 6.7 below and we let the interesting reader reformulate the statements of Theorems 2.13 and 2.15 accordingly.

6.1 Finite dimensional projections of U

For $N \geqslant 2$ and $i \in \{1, \ldots, N\}$ we set

$$u^{N,i}(t, \boldsymbol{x}) = U(t, x_i, m_{\boldsymbol{x}}^{N,i}) \quad \text{where } \boldsymbol{x} = (x_1, \ldots, x_N) \in (\mathbb{T}^d)^N, \ m_{\boldsymbol{x}}^{N,i} = \frac{1}{N-1} \sum_{j \neq i} \delta_{x_j}.$$

Note that the $u^{N,i}$ are at least $\mathcal{C}^2$ with respect to the x_i variable because so is U. Moreover, $\partial_t u^{N,i}$ exists and is continuous because of the regularity of U. The next statement says that $u^{N,i}$ is actually globally $\mathcal{C}^2$ in the space variables:

Proposition 6.1. *For any $N \geqslant 2$, $i \in \{1, \ldots, N\}$, $u^{N,i}$ is of class $\mathcal{C}^2$ in the space variables, with*

$$D_{x_j} u^{N,i}(t, \boldsymbol{x}) = \frac{1}{N-1} D_m U(t, x_i, m_{\boldsymbol{x}}^{N,i}, x_j) \qquad (j \neq i),$$

$$D^2_{x_i, x_j} u^{N,i}(t, \boldsymbol{x}) = \frac{1}{N-1} D_x D_m U(t, x_i, m_{\boldsymbol{x}}^{N,i}, x_j) \qquad (j \neq i),$$

$$D^2_{x_j, x_j} u^{N,i}(t, \boldsymbol{x}) = \frac{1}{N-1} D_y [D_m U](t, x_i, m_{\boldsymbol{x}}^{N,i}, x_j)$$

$$+ \frac{1}{(N-1)^2} D^2_{mm} U(t, x_i, m_{\boldsymbol{x}}^{N,i}, x_j, x_j) \qquad (j \neq i)$$

while, if $j \neq k$, $\quad D^2_{x_j, x_k} u^{N,i}(t, \boldsymbol{x}) = \frac{1}{(N-1)^2} D^2_{mm} U(t, x_i, m_{\boldsymbol{x}}^{N,i}, x_j, x_k) \qquad (i, j, k$ distinct$).$

Remark 6.2. If we only assume that U has a first order derivative with respect to m, one can show that, for any $N \geqslant 2$, $i \in \{1, \ldots, N\}$, $u^{N,i}$ is of class $\mathcal{C}^1$ in all the variables, with

$$D_{x_j} u^{N,i}(t, \boldsymbol{x}) = \frac{1}{N-1} D_m U(t, x_i, m_{\boldsymbol{x}}^{N,i}, x_j) \qquad \forall j \neq i,$$

with a globally Lipschitz continuous space derivative. The proof is the same except that one uses Proposition 7.3 instead of Proposition 7.5.

Proof. For $\boldsymbol{x} = (x_j)_{j \in \{1, \ldots, N\}}$ such that $x_j \neq x_k$ for any $j \neq k$, let $\epsilon = \min_{j \neq k} |x_j - x_k|$. For $\boldsymbol{v} = (v_j) \in (\mathbb{R}^d)^N$ with $v_i = 0$ (the value of $i \in \{1, \ldots, N\}$ being fixed), we consider a smooth vector field ϕ such that

$$\phi(x) = v_j \qquad \text{if } x \in B(x_j, \epsilon/4),$$

where $B(x_j, \epsilon/4)$ is the ball of center x_j and of radius $\epsilon/4$. Then, in view of our assumptions (177) and (178) on U, Propositions 7.5 and 7.6 in Appendix imply that

$$\left| U\left(t, x_i, (id + \phi) \sharp m_{\boldsymbol{x}}^{N,i}\right) - U\left(t, x_i, m_{\boldsymbol{x}}^{N,i}\right) - \int_{\mathbb{T}^d} D_m U\left(t, x_i, m_{\boldsymbol{x}}^{N,i}, y\right) \cdot \phi(y) \, dm_{\boldsymbol{x}}^{N,i}(y) \right.$$

$$- \frac{1}{2} \int_{\mathbb{T}^d} D_y[D_m U]\left(t, x_i, m_{\boldsymbol{x}}^{N,i}, y\right) \phi(y) \cdot \phi(y) \, dm_{\boldsymbol{x}}^{N,i}(y)$$

$$\left. - \frac{1}{2} \int_{\mathbb{T}^d} \int_{\mathbb{T}^d} D^2_{mm} U\left(t, x_i, m_{\boldsymbol{x}}^{N,i}, y, y'\right) \phi(y) \cdot \phi(y') \, dm_{\boldsymbol{x}}^{N,i}(y) dm_{\boldsymbol{x}}^{N,i}(y') \right| \leqslant \|\phi\|^2_{L^3_{m_{\boldsymbol{x}}^{N,i}}} \omega(\|\phi\|_{L^3_{m_{\boldsymbol{x}}^{N,i}}}),$$

for some modulus ω such that $\omega(s) \to 0$ as $s \to 0^+$. Therefore,

$$u^{N,i}(t, \boldsymbol{x} + \boldsymbol{v}) - u^{N,i}(t, \boldsymbol{x})$$
$$= U\big((id + \phi)\sharp m_{\boldsymbol{x}}^{N,i}\big) - U(m_{\boldsymbol{x}}^{N,i})$$
$$= \int_{\mathbb{T}^d} D_m U\big(t, x_i, m_{\boldsymbol{x}}^{N,i}, y\big) \cdot \phi(y) \, dm_{\boldsymbol{x}}^{N,i}(y) + \frac{1}{2} \int_{\mathbb{T}^d} D_y\big[D_m U\big]\big(t, x_i, m_{\boldsymbol{x}}^{N,i}, y\big)\phi(y) \cdot \phi(y) dm_{\boldsymbol{x}}^{N,i}(y)$$
$$+ \frac{1}{2} \int_{\mathbb{T}^d}\int_{\mathbb{T}^d} D_{mm}^2 U\big(t, x_i, m_{\boldsymbol{x}}^{N,i}, y, z\big)\phi(y) \cdot \phi(z) dm_{\boldsymbol{x}}^{N,i}(y)dm_{\boldsymbol{x}}^{N,i}(z) + \|\phi\|_{L^3(m_{\boldsymbol{x}}^{N,i})}^2 \omega\big(\|\phi\|_{L^3(m_{\boldsymbol{x}}^{N,i})}\big)$$
$$= \frac{1}{N-1} \sum_{j \neq i} D_m U\big(t, x_i, m_{\boldsymbol{x}}^{N,i}, x_j\big) \cdot v_j + \frac{1}{2(N-1)} \sum_{j \neq i} D_y\big[D_m U\big]\big(t, x_i, m_{\boldsymbol{x}}^{N,i}, x_j\big)v_j \cdot v_j$$
$$+ \frac{1}{2(N-1)^2} \sum_{j,k \neq i} D_{mm}^2 U\big(t, x_i, m_{\boldsymbol{x}}^{N,i}, x_j, x_k\big)v_j \cdot v_k + |\boldsymbol{v}|^2\omega(|\boldsymbol{v}|).$$

This shows that $u^{N,i}$ has a second order expansion at $\boldsymbol{x}$ with respect to the variables $(x_j)_{j \neq i}$ and that

$$D_{x_j} u^{N,i}(t, \boldsymbol{x}) = \frac{1}{N-1} D_m U\big(t, x_i, m_{\boldsymbol{x}}^{N,i}, x_j\big) \qquad\qquad (j \neq i),$$

$$D_{x_j, x_j}^2 u^{N,i}(t, \boldsymbol{x}) = \frac{1}{N-1} D_y\big[D_m U\big]\big(t, x_i, m_{\boldsymbol{x}}^{N,i}, x_j\big)$$
$$+ \frac{1}{(N-1)^2} D_{mm}^2 U\big(t, x_i, m_{\boldsymbol{x}}^{N,i}, x_j, x_j\big) \qquad (j \neq i)$$

while, if $j \neq k$, $\quad D_{x_j, x_k}^2 u^{N,i}(t, \boldsymbol{x}) = \frac{1}{(N-1)^2} D_{mm}^2 U\big(t, x_i, m_{\boldsymbol{x}}^{N,i}, x_j, x_k\big) \qquad (i, j, k \text{ distinct}).$

So far we have proved the existence of first and second order space derivatives of U in the open subset of $[0, T] \times (\mathbb{T}^d)^N$ consisting in the points $(t, \boldsymbol{x}) = (t, x_1, \cdots x_N)$ such that $x_i \neq x_j$ for any $i \neq j$. As $D_m U$, $D_y[D_m U]$ and $D_{mm}^2 U$ are continuous, these first and second order derivatives can be continuously extended to the whole space $[0, T] \times (\mathbb{T}^d)^N$, and therefore $u^{N,i}$ is $\mathcal{C}^2$ with respect to the space variables in $[0, T] \times \mathbb{T}^{Nd}$. $\qquad\square$

We now show that $(u^{N,i})_{i \in \{1, \ldots, N\}}$ is "almost" a solution to the Nash system (175):

Proposition 6.3. *One has, for any $i \in \{1, \ldots, N\}$,*

$$(179) \quad \begin{cases} -\partial_t u^{N,i} - \sum_j \Delta_{x_j} u^{N,i} - \beta \sum_{j,k} \mathrm{Tr} D_{x_j, x_k}^2 u^{N,i} + H(x_i, D_{x_i} u^{N,i}) \\ \qquad + \sum_{j \neq i} D_{x_j} u^{N,i}(t, \boldsymbol{x}) \cdot D_p H\big(x_j, D_{x_j} u^{N,j}(t, \boldsymbol{x})\big) = F(x_i, m_{\boldsymbol{x}}^{N,i}) + r^{N,i}(t, \boldsymbol{x}) \\ \qquad\qquad\qquad\qquad \text{in } (0, T) \times \mathbb{T}^{Nd}, \\ u^{N,i}(T, \boldsymbol{x}) = G(x_i, m_{\boldsymbol{x}}^{N,i}) \qquad \text{in } \mathbb{T}^{Nd}, \end{cases}$$

where $r^{N,i} \in \mathcal{C}^0([0, T] \times \mathbb{T}^d)$ with

$$\|r^{N,i}\|_\infty \leqslant \frac{C}{N}.$$

Remark 6.4. When $\beta = 0$, we can require U to have only a first order derivative with respect to the measure, but in this case equation (179) only holds a.e. with $r^{N,i} \in L^\infty$ still satisfying $\|r^{N,i}\|_\infty \leqslant \frac{C}{N}$.

Proof. As U solves (176), one has at a point $(t, x_i, m_{\boldsymbol{x}}^{N,i})$:

$$- \partial_t U - (1+\beta)\Delta_x U + H(x_i, D_x U) - (1+\beta)\int_{\mathbb{T}^d} \mathrm{div}_y \big[D_m U\big](t, x_i, m_{\boldsymbol{x}}^{N,i}, y)dm_{\boldsymbol{x}}^{N,i}(y)$$

$$+ \int_{\mathbb{T}^d} D_m U\big(t, x_i, m_{\boldsymbol{x}}^{N,i}, y\big) \cdot D_p H\big(y, D_x U(t, y, m_{\boldsymbol{x}}^{N,i})\big)dm_{\boldsymbol{x}}^{N,i}(y)$$

$$- 2\beta \int_{\mathbb{T}^d} \mathrm{div}_x \big[D_m U\big](t, x_i, m_{\boldsymbol{x}}^{N,i}, y)dm_{\boldsymbol{x}}^{N,i}(y)$$

$$- \beta \int_{\mathbb{T}^d} \mathrm{Tr}D_{mm}^2 U\big(t, x_i, m_{\boldsymbol{x}}^{N,i}, y, z\big)dm_{\boldsymbol{x}}^{N,i}(y)dm_{\boldsymbol{x}}^{N,i}(z) = F\big(x_i, m_{\boldsymbol{x}}^{N,i}\big).$$

So $u^{N,i}$ satisfies:

$$- \partial_t u^{N,i} - (1+\beta)\Delta_{x_i} u^{N,i} + H(x_i, D_{x_i} u^{N,i}) - (1+\beta)\int_{\mathbb{T}^d} \mathrm{div}_y \big[D_m U\big](t, x_i, m_{\boldsymbol{x}}^{N,i}, y)dm_{\boldsymbol{x}}^{N,i}(y)$$

$$+ \frac{1}{N-1}\sum_{j\neq i} D_m U\big(t, x_i, m_{\boldsymbol{x}}^{N,i}, x_j\big) \cdot D_p H\big(x_j, D_x U(t, x_j, m_{\boldsymbol{x}}^{N,i})\big)$$

$$- 2\beta \int_{\mathbb{T}^d} \mathrm{div}_x \big[D_m U\big](t, x_i, m_{\boldsymbol{x}}^{N,i}, y)dm_{\boldsymbol{x}}^{N,i}(y)$$

$$- \beta \int_{\mathbb{T}^d} \mathrm{Tr}D_{mm}^2 U\big(t, x_i, m_{\boldsymbol{x}}^{N,i}, y, z\big)dm_{\boldsymbol{x}}^{N,i}(y)dm_{\boldsymbol{x}}^{N,i}(z) = F(x_i, m_{\boldsymbol{x}}^{N,i}).$$

Note that, by Proposition 6.1,

$$\frac{1}{N-1}D_m U\big(t, x_i, m_{\boldsymbol{x}}^{N,i}, x_j\big) = D_{x_j} u^{N,i}(t, \boldsymbol{x}).$$

In particular,

$$\|D_{x_j} u^{N,i}\|_\infty \leqslant \frac{C}{N}. \tag{180}$$

By the Lipschitz continuity of $D_x U$ with respect to m, we have

$$\big|D_x U(t, x_j, m_{\boldsymbol{x}}^{N,i}) - D_x U(t, x_j, m_{\boldsymbol{x}}^{N,j})\big| \leqslant C\mathbf{d}_1(m_{\boldsymbol{x}}^{N,i}, m_{\boldsymbol{x}}^{N,j}) \leqslant \frac{C}{N-1},$$

so that, by Lipschitz continuity of $D_p H$,

$$\big|D_p H\big(x_j, D_x U(t, x_j, m_{\boldsymbol{x}}^{N,i})\big) - D_p H\big(x_j, D_{x_j} u^{N,j}(t, \boldsymbol{x})\big)\big| \leqslant \frac{C}{N}. \tag{181}$$

Collecting the above relations, we obtain

$$\frac{1}{N-1}\sum_{j\neq i} D_m U\big(t, x_i, m_{\boldsymbol{x}}^{N,i}, x_j\big) \cdot D_p H\big(x_j, D_x U(t, x_j, m_{\boldsymbol{x}}^{N,i})\big)$$

$$= \sum_{j\neq i} D_{x_j} u^{N,i}(t, \boldsymbol{x}) \cdot D_p H\big(x_j, D_x U(t, x_j, m_{\boldsymbol{x}}^{N,i})\big)$$

$$= \sum_{j\neq i} D_{x_j} u^{N,i}(t, \boldsymbol{x}) \cdot D_p H\big(x_j, D_{x_j} u^{N,j}(t, \boldsymbol{x})\big) + O(1/N),$$

where we used (180) in the last inequality. On the other hand,

$$\sum_{j=1}^{N} \Delta_{x_j} u^{N,i} + \beta \sum_{j,k=1}^{N} \text{Tr}D^2_{x_j,x_k} u^{N,i} = (1+\beta)\Delta_{x_i} u^{N,i} + (1+\beta)\sum_{j \neq i} \Delta_{x_j} u^{N,i}$$
$$+ 2\beta \sum_{j \neq i} \text{Tr}D^2_{x_i,x_j} u^{N,i} + \beta \sum_{j \neq k \neq i} \text{Tr}D^2_{x_j,x_k} u^{N,i},$$

where, using Proposition 6.1,

$$\sum_{j \neq i} \Delta_{x_j} u^{N,i}(t, \boldsymbol{x}) = \int_{\mathbb{T}^d} \text{div}_y \big[D_m U \big] \big(t, x_i, m_{\boldsymbol{x}}^{N,i}, y \big) dm_{\boldsymbol{x}}^{N,i}(y)$$
$$+ \frac{1}{N-1} \int_{\mathbb{T}^d} \text{Tr} \big[D^2_{mm} U \big] \big(t, x_i, m_{\boldsymbol{x}}^{N,i}, y, y \big) dm_{\boldsymbol{x}}^{N,i}(y)$$
$$\sum_{j \neq i} \text{Tr}D^2_{x_i,x_j} u^{N,i}(t, \boldsymbol{x}) = \int_{\mathbb{T}^d} \text{div}_x \big[D_m U \big] \big(t, x_i, m_{\boldsymbol{x}}^{N,i}, y \big) dm_{\boldsymbol{x}}^{N,i}(y)$$
$$\sum_{j \neq k \neq i} \text{Tr}D^2_{x_j,x_k} u^{N,i}(t, \boldsymbol{x}) = \int_{\mathbb{T}^d} \int_{\mathbb{T}^d} \text{Tr} \big[D^2_{mm} U \big] \big(t, x_i, m_{\boldsymbol{x}}^{N,i}, y, z \big) dm_{\boldsymbol{x}}^{N,i}(y) dm_{\boldsymbol{x}}^{N,i}(z).$$

Therefore

$$- \partial_t u^{N,i}(t, \boldsymbol{x}) - \sum_j \Delta_{x_j} u^{N,i}(t, \boldsymbol{x}) - \beta \sum_{j,k} \text{Tr}D^2_{x_j,x_k} u^{N,i}(t, \boldsymbol{x}) + H\big(x_i, D_{x_i} u^{N,i}(t, \boldsymbol{x}) \big)$$
$$+ \sum_{j \neq i} D_{x_j} u^{N,i}(t, \boldsymbol{x}) \cdot D_p H\big(x_j, D_{x_j} u^{N,j}(t, \boldsymbol{x}) \big)$$
$$+ \frac{1}{N-1} \int_{\mathbb{T}^d} \text{Tr}D^2_{mm} U\big(t, x_i, m_{\boldsymbol{x}}^{N,i}, y, y \big) dm_{\boldsymbol{x}}^{N,i}(y) = F(x_i, m_{\boldsymbol{x}}^{N,i}) + O(1/N),$$

which shows the result. $\qquad\square$

Remark 6.5. *The reader may observe that, in addition to the existence of a classical solution U (to the master equation) satisfying the conclusion of Theorem 2.11, only the global Lipschitz property of $D_p H$ is used in the proof, see (181).*

6.2 Convergence

We now turn to the proof of Theorem 2.13. For this, we consider the solution $(v^{N,i})_{i \in \{1,\ldots,N\}}$ of the Nash system (175). By uniqueness of the solution, the $(v^{N,i})_{i \in \{1,\ldots,N\}}$ must be symmetrical. By symmetrical, we mean that, for any $\boldsymbol{x} = (x_l)_{l \in \{1,\ldots,N\}} \in \mathbb{T}^{Nd}$ and for any indices $j \neq k$, if $\tilde{\boldsymbol{x}} = (\tilde{x}_l)_{l \in \{1,\ldots,N\}}$ is the N-tuple obtained from $\boldsymbol{x}$ by permuting the j and k vectors (i.e., $\tilde{x}_l = x_l$ for $l \notin \{j,k\}$, $\tilde{x}_j = x_k$, $\tilde{x}_k = x_j$), then

$$v^{N,i}(t, \tilde{\boldsymbol{x}}) = v^{N,i}(t, \boldsymbol{x}) \text{ if } i \notin \{j,k\}, \quad \text{while } v^{N,i}(t, \tilde{\boldsymbol{x}}) = v^{N,k}(t, \boldsymbol{x}) \text{ if } i = j,$$

which may be reformulated as follows: There exists a function $V^N : \mathbb{T}^d \times [\mathbb{T}^d]^{N-1} \to \mathbb{R}$ such that, for any $x \in \mathbb{T}^d$, the function $[\mathbb{T}^d]^{N-1} \ni (y_1, \ldots, y_{N-1}) \mapsto V^N(x, (y_1, \ldots, y_{N-1}))$ is invariant under permutation, and

$$\forall i \in \{1, \ldots, N\}, \ \boldsymbol{x} \in [\mathbb{T}^d]^N, \quad v^{N,i}(t, \boldsymbol{x}) = V^N\big(x_i, (x_1, \ldots, x_{i-1}, x_{i+1}, \ldots, x_N) \big).$$

Note that the $(u^{N,i})_{i\in\{1,\dots,N\}}$ are also symmetrical.

The proof of Theorem 2.13 consists in comparing "optimal trajectories" for $v^{N,i}$ and for $u^{N,i}$, for any $i \in \{1,\dots,N\}$. For this, let us fix $t_0 \in [0,T)$, $m_0 \in \mathcal{P}(\mathbb{T}^d)$ and let $(Z_i)_{i\in\{1,\dots,N\}}$ be an i.i.d family of N random variables of law m_0. We set $\boldsymbol{Z} = (Z_i)_{i\in\{1,\dots,N\}}$. Let also $((B_t^i)_{t\in[0,T]})_{i\in\{1,\dots,N\}}$ be a family of N independent d-dimensional Brownian Motions which is also independent of $(Z_i)_{i\in\{1,\dots,N\}}$ and let W be a d-dimensional Brownian Motion independent of the $((B_t^i)_{t\in[0,T]})_{i\in\{1,\dots,N\}}$ and $(Z_i)_{i\in\{1,\dots,N\}}$. We consider the systems of SDEs with variables $(\boldsymbol{X}_t = (X_{i,t})_{i\in\{1,\dots,N\}})_{t\in[0,T]}$ and $(\boldsymbol{Y}_t = (Y_{i,t})_{i\in\{1,\dots,N\}})_{t\in[0,T]}$(the SDEs being set on $\mathbb{R}^d$ with periodic coefficients):

$$\begin{cases} dX_{i,t} = -D_pH\big(X_{i,t}, D_{x_i}u^{N,i}(t,\boldsymbol{X}_t)\big)dt + \sqrt{2}dB_t^i + \sqrt{2\beta}dW_t & t \in [t_0,T] \\ X_{i,t_0} = Z_i, \end{cases} \tag{182}$$

and

$$\begin{cases} dY_{i,t} = -D_pH\big(Y_{i,t}, D_{x_i}v^{N,i}(t,\boldsymbol{Y}_t)\big)dt + \sqrt{2}dB_t^i + \sqrt{2\beta}dW_t & t \in [t_0,T] \\ Y_{i,t_0} = Z_i. \end{cases} \tag{183}$$

Note that, since the $(u^{N,i})_{i\in\{1,\dots,N\}}$ are symmetrical, the processes $((X_{i,t})_{t\in[t_0,T]})_{i\in\{1,\dots,N\}}$ are exchangeable. The same holds for the $((Y_{i,t})_{t\in[t_0,T]})_{i\in\{1,\dots,N\}}$ and, actually, the N $\mathbb{R}^{2d}$-valued processes $((X_{i,t},Y_{i,t})_{t\in[t_0,T]})_{i\in\{1,\dots,N\}}$ are also exchangeable.

Theorem 6.6. *Under the standing assumptions, we have, for any $i \in \{1,\dots,N\}$,*

$$\mathbb{E}\Big[\sup_{t\in[t_0,T]} |Y_{i,t} - X_{i,t}|\Big] \leqslant \frac{C}{N}, \tag{184}$$

$$\mathbb{E}\Big[\sup_{t\in[t_0,T]} \big|u^{N,i}(t,\boldsymbol{Y}_t) - v^{N,i}(t,\boldsymbol{Y}_t)\big|^2$$

$$+ \int_{t_0}^{T} |D_{x_i}v^{N,i}(t,\boldsymbol{Y}_t) - D_{x_i}u^{N,i}(t,\boldsymbol{Y}_t)|^2 dt\Big] \leqslant CN^{-2}, \tag{185}$$

and, $\mathbb{P}$ almost surely,

$$\frac{1}{N}\sum_{i=1}^{N} |v^{N,i}(t_0,\boldsymbol{Z}) - u^{N,i}(t_0,\boldsymbol{Z})| \leqslant CN^{-1}, \tag{186}$$

where C is a (deterministic) constant that does not depend on t_0, m_0 and N.

Proof of Theorem 6.6. First step. We start with the proof of (185). For simplicity, we work with $t_0 = 0$. Let us first introduce new notations:

$$U_t^{N,i} = u^{N,i}(t,\boldsymbol{Y}_t), \quad V_t^{N,i} = v^{N,i}(t,\boldsymbol{Y}_t),$$
$$DU_t^{N,i,j} = D_{x_j}u^{N,i}(t,\boldsymbol{Y}_t), \quad DV_t^{N,i,j} = D_{x_j}v^{N,i}(t,\boldsymbol{Y}_t), \quad t \in [0,T].$$

Using equation (175) satisfied by the $(v^{N,i})_{i\in\{1,\dots,N\}}$, we deduce from Itô's formula that, for any

$i \in \{1, \ldots, N\}$,

$$
\begin{aligned}
dV_t^{N,i} &= \Big[\partial_t v^{N,i}(t, \boldsymbol{Y}_t) - \sum_j D_{x_j} v^{N,i}(t, \boldsymbol{Y}_t) \cdot D_p H\big(Y_{j,t}, D_{x_j} v^{N,i}(t, \boldsymbol{Y}_t)\big) \\
&\qquad + \sum_j \Delta_{x_j} v^{N,i}(t, \boldsymbol{Y}_t) + \beta \sum_{j,k} \mathrm{Tr} D^2_{x_j, x_k} v^{N,i}(t, \boldsymbol{Y}_t) \Big] dt \\
&\qquad + \sqrt{2} \sum_j D_{x_j} v^{N,i}(t, \boldsymbol{Y}_t) dB_t^j + \sqrt{2\beta} \sum_j D_{x_j} v^{N,i}(t, \boldsymbol{Y}_t) dW_t \\
&= \Big[H\big(Y_{i,t}, D_{x_i} v^{N,i}(t, \boldsymbol{Y}_t)\big) - D_{x_i} v^{N,i}(t, \boldsymbol{Y}_t) \cdot D_p H\big(Y_{i,t}, D_{x_i} v^{N,i}(t, \boldsymbol{Y}_t)\big) \\
&\qquad\qquad\qquad - F\big(Y_{i,t}, m_{\boldsymbol{Y}_t}^{N,i}\big) \Big] dt \\
&\qquad + \sqrt{2} \sum_j D_{x_j} v^{N,i}(t, \boldsymbol{Y}_t) dB_t^j + \sqrt{2\beta} \sum_j D_{x_j} v^{N,i}(t, \boldsymbol{Y}_t) dW_t.
\end{aligned}
\tag{187}
$$

Similarly, as $(u^{N,i})_{i \in \{1, \ldots, N\}}$ satisfies (179), we have by standard computation

$$
\begin{aligned}
&dU_t^{N,i} \\
&= \Big[H\big(Y_{i,t}, D_{x_i} u^{N,i}(t, \boldsymbol{Y}_t)\big) - D_{x_i} u^{N,i}(t, \boldsymbol{Y}_t) \cdot D_p H\big(Y_{i,t}, D_{x_i} u^{N,i}(t, \boldsymbol{Y}_t)\big) \\
&\qquad\qquad\qquad - F\big(Y_{i,t}, m_{\boldsymbol{Y}_t}^{N,i}\big) - r^{N,i}(t, \boldsymbol{Y}_t) \Big] dt \\
&\quad - \sum_j D_{x_j} u^{N,i}(t, \boldsymbol{Y}_t) \cdot \Big(D_p H\big(Y_{j,t}, D_{x_j} v^{N,j}(t, \boldsymbol{Y}_t)\big) - D_p H\big(Y_{j,t}, D_{x_j} u^{N,j}(t, \boldsymbol{Y}_t)\big) \Big) dt \\
&\quad + \sqrt{2} \sum_j D_{x_j} u^{N,i}(t, \boldsymbol{Y}_t) \cdot dB_t^j + \sqrt{2\beta} \sum_j D_{x_j} u^{N,i}(t, \boldsymbol{Y}_t) \cdot dW_t.
\end{aligned}
\tag{188}
$$

Make the difference between (187) and (188), take the square and apply Itô's formula again:

$$
\begin{aligned}
&d\big[U_t^{N,i} - V_t^{N,i} \big]^2 \\
&= \Big[2\big(U_t^{N,i} - V_t^{N,i} \big) \cdot \Big(H\big(Y_{i,t}, DU_t^{N,i,i}\big) - H\big(Y_{i,t}, DV_t^{N,i,i}\big) \Big) \\
&\qquad - 2\big(U_t^{N,i} - V_t^{N,i} \big) \cdot \Big(DU_t^{N,i,i} \cdot \big[D_p H\big(Y_{i,t}, DU_t^{N,i,i}\big) - D_p H\big(Y_{i,t}, DV_t^{N,i,i}\big) \big] \Big) \\
&\qquad - 2\big(U_t^{N,i} - V_t^{N,i} \big) \cdot \Big(\big[DU_t^{N,i,i} - DV_t^{N,i,i} \big] \cdot D_p H\big(Y_{i,t}, DV_t^{N,i,i}\big) \Big) \\
&\qquad - 2\big(U_t^{N,i} - V_t^{N,i} \big) r^{N,i}(t, \boldsymbol{Y}_t) \Big] dt \\
&\quad - 2\big(U_t^{N,i} - V_t^{N,i} \big) \sum_j DU_t^{N,i,j} \cdot \Big(D_p H\big(Y_{j,t}, DV_t^{N,j,j}\big) - D_p H\big(Y_{j,t}, DU_t^{N,j,j}\big) \Big) dt \\
&\quad + \Big[2 \sum_j |DU_t^{N,i,j} - DV_t^{N,i,j}|^2 + 2\beta \Big| \sum_j \big(DU_t^{N,i,j} - DV_t^{N,i,j} \big) \Big|^2 \Big] dt \\
&\quad + \sqrt{2} \sum_j \big(DU_t^{N,i,j} - DV_t^{N,i,j} \big) \cdot dB_t^j + \sqrt{2\beta} \sum_j \big(DU_t^{N,i,j} - DV_t^{N,i,j} \big) \cdot dW_t
\end{aligned}
$$

Recall now that H and $D_p H$ are Lipschitz continuous in the variable p. Recall also that $DU_t^{N,i,i} = D_{x_i} U(t, Y_{i,t}, m_{\boldsymbol{Y}_t}^{N,i})$ is bounded, independently of i, N and t, and that $DU_t^{N,i,j} = $

$D_{x_j} U(t, Y_{i,t}, m_{\boldsymbol{Y}}^{N,i})$ is bounded by C/N when $i \neq j$, for C independent of i, j, N and t. Recall finally from Proposition 6.3 that $r^{N,i}$ is bounded by C/N. Integrating from t to T in the above formula and taking the conditional expectation given $\boldsymbol{Z}$ (with the shorten notation $\mathbb{E}^{\boldsymbol{Z}}[\cdot] = \mathbb{E}[\cdot | \boldsymbol{Z}]$), we deduce:

$$
\begin{aligned}
\mathbb{E}^{\boldsymbol{Z}}&\big[|U_t^{N,i} - V_t^{N,i}|^2\big] + 2\sum_j \mathbb{E}^{\boldsymbol{Z}}\bigg[\int_t^T |DU_s^{N,i,j} - DV_s^{N,i,j}|^2 ds\bigg] \\
&\leqslant \mathbb{E}^{\boldsymbol{Z}}\big[|U_T^{N,i} - V_T^{N,i}|^2\big] + \frac{C}{N}\int_t^T \mathbb{E}^{\boldsymbol{Z}}\big[|U_s^{N,i} - V_s^{N,i}|\big]ds \\
&\quad + C\int_t^T \mathbb{E}^{\boldsymbol{Z}}\Big[|U_s^{N,i} - V_s^{N,i}| \cdot |DU_s^{N,i,i} - DV_s^{N,i,i}|\Big]ds \\
&\quad + \frac{C}{N}\sum_{j\neq i}\int_t^T \mathbb{E}^{\boldsymbol{Z}}\Big[|U_s^{N,i} - V_s^{N,i}| \cdot |DU_s^{N,j,j} - DV_s^{N,j,j}|\Big]ds.
\end{aligned}
\tag{189}
$$

Note that the boundary condition $U_T^{N,i} - V_T^{N,i}$ is zero. By a standard convexity argument, we get

$$
\begin{aligned}
\mathbb{E}^{\boldsymbol{Z}}&\big[|U_t^{N,i} - V_t^{N,i}|^2\big] + \mathbb{E}^{\boldsymbol{Z}}\bigg[\int_t^T |DU_s^{N,i,i} - DV_s^{N,i,i}|^2 ds\bigg] \\
&\leqslant \frac{C}{N^2} + C\int_t^T \mathbb{E}^{\boldsymbol{Z}}\big[|U_s^{N,i} - V_s^{N,i}|^2\big]ds + \frac{1}{2}\sum_j \mathbb{E}^{\boldsymbol{Z}}\bigg[\int_t^T |DU_s^{N,j,j} - DV_s^{N,j,j}|^2 ds\bigg].
\end{aligned}
$$

By Gronwall's Lemma, we finally get (modifying the value of the constant C):

$$
\begin{aligned}
\sup_{t\in[0,T]} &\mathbb{E}^{\boldsymbol{Z}}\big[|U_t^{N,i} - V_t^{N,i}|^2\big] + \mathbb{E}^{\boldsymbol{Z}}\bigg[\int_0^T |DU_s^{N,i,i} - DV_s^{N,i,i}|^2 ds\bigg] \\
&\leqslant \frac{C}{N^2} + \frac{1}{2}\sum_j \mathbb{E}^{\boldsymbol{Z}}\bigg[\int_t^T |DU_s^{N,j,j} - DV_s^{N,j,j}|^2 ds\bigg].
\end{aligned}
\tag{190}
$$

Taking the expectation and using the exchangeability of the processes $((X_{j,t}, Y_{j,t})_{t\in[t_0,T]})_{j\in\{1,\ldots,N\}}$, we obtain (185).

Second step. We now derive (184) and (186). We start with (186). Noticing that $U_0^{N,i} - V_0^{N,i} = u^{N,i}(0, \boldsymbol{Z}) - v^{N,i}(0, \boldsymbol{Z})$, we deduce, by summing (190) over $i \in \{1, \ldots, N\}$, that, with probability 1 under $\mathbb{P}$,

$$
\frac{1}{N}\sum_{i=1}^N |u^{N,i}(0, \boldsymbol{Z}) - v^{N,i}(0, \boldsymbol{Z})| \leqslant \frac{C}{N},
$$

which is exactly (186).

We are now ready to estimate the difference $X_{i,t} - Y_{i,t}$, for $t \in [0,T]$ and $i \in \{1, \ldots, N\}$. In view of the equation satisfied by the processes $(X_{i,t})_{t\in[0,T]}$ and by $(Y_{i,t})_{t\in[0,T]}$, we have

$$
\begin{aligned}
|X_{i,t} - Y_{i,t}| &\leqslant \int_0^t \big|D_p H\big(X_{i,s}, D_{x_i} u^{N,i}(s, \boldsymbol{X}_s)\big) - D_p H\big(Y_{i,s}, D_{x_i} v^{N,i}(s, \boldsymbol{Y}_s)\big)\big|ds \\
&\leqslant C\int_0^t |X_{i,s} - Y_{i,s}|ds + C\int_0^T |DU_s^{N,i,i} - DV_s^{N,i,i}|ds.
\end{aligned}
\tag{191}
$$

By Gronwall inequality and by (190), we obtain (184). $\qquad\square$

Remark 6.7. *The reader may observe that, in addition to the existence of a classical solution U (to the master equation) satisfying the conclusion of Theorem 2.11, only the global Lipschitz properties of H and D_pH are used in the proof, see (189) and (191).*

Proof of Theorem 2.13. For part (i), let us choose $m_0 \equiv 1$ and apply (186):

$$\frac{1}{N} \sum_{i=1}^{N} \left| U(t_0, Z_i, m_{\boldsymbol{Z}}^{N,i}) - v^{N,i}(t_0, \boldsymbol{Z}) \right| \leqslant C N^{-1} \qquad \text{a.e.,}$$

where $\boldsymbol{Z} = (Z_1, \ldots, Z_N)$ with $Z_1, \ldots, Z_N$ i.i.d. random variables with uniform density on $\mathbb{T}^d$. The support of $\boldsymbol{Z}$ being $(\mathbb{T}^d)^N$, we derive from the continuity of U and of the $(v^{N,i})_{i \in \{1,\ldots,N\}}$ that the above inequality holds for any $\boldsymbol{x} \in (\mathbb{T}^d)^N$:

$$\frac{1}{N} \sum_{i=1}^{N} \left| U(t_0, x_i, m_{\boldsymbol{x}}^{N,i}) - v^{N,i}(t_0, \boldsymbol{x}) \right| \leqslant C N^{-1} \qquad \forall \boldsymbol{x} \in (\mathbb{T}^d)^N.$$

Then we use the Lipschitz continuity of U with respect to m to replace $U(t_0, x_i, m_{\boldsymbol{x}}^{N,i})$ by $U(t_0, x_i, m_{\boldsymbol{x}}^N)$ in the above inequality, the additional error term being of order $1/N$.

For proving (ii), we use the the Lipschitz continuity of U and a result by Dereich, Scheutzow and Schottstedt [23] to deduce that, for $d \geqslant 3$ and for any $x_i \in \mathbb{T}^d$,

$$\int_{\mathbb{T}^{d(N-1)}} |u^{N,i}(t, \boldsymbol{x}) - U(t, x_i, m_0)| \prod_{j \neq i} m_0(dx_j)$$

$$= \int_{\mathbb{T}^{d(N-1)}} |U(t, x_i, m_{\boldsymbol{x}}^{N,i}) - U(t, x_i, m_0)| \prod_{j \neq i} m_0(dx_j)$$

$$\leqslant C \int_{\mathbb{T}^{d(N-1)}} \mathbf{d}_1(m_{\boldsymbol{x}}^{N,i}, m_0) \prod_{j \neq i} m_0(dx_j) \leqslant C N^{-1/d}.$$

If $d = 2$, following Ajtai, Komlos and Tusnády [6], the right-hand side has to be replaced by $N^{-1/2} \log(N)$. Combining Theorem 6.6 with the above inequality, we obtain therefore, for $d \geqslant 3$,

$$\left\| w^{N,i}(t_0, \cdot, m_0) - U(t_0, \cdot, m_0) \right\|_{L^1(m_0)}$$

$$= \int_{\mathbb{T}^d} \left| \int_{\mathbb{T}^{d(N-1)}} v^{N,i}(t, (x_j)) \prod_{j \neq i} m_0(dx_j) - U(t, x_i, m_0) \right| dm_0(x_i)$$

$$\leqslant \mathbb{E}\left[|v^{N,i}(t, \boldsymbol{Z}) - u^{N,i}(t, \boldsymbol{Z})| \right] + \int_{\mathbb{T}^{dN}} |u^{N,i}(t, \boldsymbol{x}) - U(t, x_i, m_0)| \prod_{j=1}^{N} m_0(dx_j)$$

$$\leqslant C N^{-1} + C N^{-1/d} \leqslant C N^{-1/d}.$$

As above, the right-hand side is $N^{-1/2} \log(N)$ if $d = 2$. This shows part (ii) of the theorem. $\square$

Proof of Corollary 2.14. We fix $(t, x_1, m) \in [0, T] \times \mathbb{T}^d \times \mathcal{P}(\mathbb{T}^d)$ and assume that there exists $v \in \mathbb{R}$ such that

$$\limsup_{N \to +\infty, \ x_1' \to x_1, \ m_{\boldsymbol{x}'}^{N,1} \to m} \left| v^{N,1}(t, \boldsymbol{x}') - v \right| = 0.$$

Our aim is to show that, if x_1 belongs to the support of m, then $v = U(t, x_1, m)$. For this we first note, from a standard application of the maximum principle, that the $(v^{N,i})_{i \in \{1,\ldots,N\}}$ are uniformly bounded by a constant M (independent of N).

Fix $\epsilon > 0$. By our assumption there exists $N_0 > 0$ and $\delta > 0$ such that

$$\left|v^{N,1}(t, \boldsymbol{x}') - v\right| \leqslant \epsilon \qquad \text{if } N \geqslant N_0, \, \mathbf{d}_1(m_{\boldsymbol{x}'}^{N,1}, m) \leqslant \delta \text{ and } |x_1 - x_1'| \leqslant \delta. \tag{192}$$

As

$$\lim_{N \to +\infty} \int_{(\mathbb{T}^d)^{N-1}} \mathbf{d}_1\left(m_{\boldsymbol{x}'}^{N,1}, m\right) \prod_{j=2}^{N} m(dx_j') = 0,$$

we can also choose N_0 large enough so that

$$\int_{(\mathbb{T}^d)^{N-1}} \mathbf{1}_{\left\{\mathbf{d}_1\left(m_{\boldsymbol{x}'}^{N,1}, m\right) \geqslant \delta\right\}} \prod_{j=2}^{N} m(dx_j') \leqslant \epsilon \qquad \text{if } N \geqslant N_0 \text{ and } |x_1 - x_1'| \leqslant \delta.$$

Then, integrating (192) over $(\mathbb{T}^d)^{N-1}$, we obtain

$$\left|w^{N,1}(t, x_1') - v\right| \leqslant \epsilon + M\epsilon = \epsilon(M+1) \qquad \text{if } N \geqslant N_0 \text{ and } |x_1 - x_1'| \leqslant \delta.$$

We now integrate this inequality with respect to the measure m on the ball $B(x_1, \delta)$:

$$\int_{B(x_1, \delta)} \left|w^{N,1}(t, x_1') - v\right| dm(x_1') \leqslant \epsilon(M+1) m\left(B(x_1, \delta)\right).$$

Now Theorem 2.13-(ii) states that $w^{N,1}(t, \cdot)$ converges in L_m^1 to $U(t, \cdot, m)$. Thus, letting $N \to +\infty$ in the above inequality, we get

$$\int_{B(x_1, \delta)} \left|U(t, x_1', m) - v\right| dm(x_1') \leqslant \epsilon(M+1) m\left(B(x_1, \delta)\right).$$

Since U is continuous and x_1 is in the support of m, this last inequality implies that $v = U(t, x_1, m)$. $\qquad \square$

6.3 Propagation of chaos

We now prove Theorem 2.15. Let us recall the notation. Throughout this part, $(v^{N,i})_{i \in \{1, \ldots, N\}}$ is the solution of the Nash system (175) and the $((Y_{i,t})_{t \in [t_0, T]})_{i \in \{1, \ldots, N\}}$ are "optimal trajectories" for this system, i.e., solve (183) with $Y_{i,t_0} = Z_i$ as initial condition at time t_0. Our aim is to understand the behavior of the $((Y_{i,t})_{t \in [t_0, T]})_{i \in \{1, \ldots, N\}}$ for a large number of players N.

For any $i \in \{1, \ldots, N\}$, let $(\tilde{X}_{i,t})_{t \in [t_0, T]}$ be the solution the SDE of McKean-Vlasov type:

$$d\tilde{X}_{i,t} = -D_p H\left(\tilde{X}_{i,t}, D_x U(t, \tilde{X}_{i,t}, \mathcal{L}(\tilde{X}_{i,t}|W))\right) dt + \sqrt{2} dB_t^i + \sqrt{2\beta} dW_t, \qquad \tilde{X}_{i,t_0} = Z_i.$$

Recall that, for any $i \in \{1, \ldots, N\}$, the conditional law $\mathcal{L}(\tilde{X}_{i,t}|W)$ is equal to (m_t) where (u_t, m_t) is the solution of the MFG system with common noise given by (128)-(129) (see section 5.4.3). Solvability of the McKean-Vlasov equation may be discussed on the model of (148).

Our aim is to show that

$$\mathbb{E}\left[\sup_{t \in [t_0, T]} \left|Y_{i,t} - \tilde{X}_{i,t}\right|\right] \leqslant C N^{-1/(d+8)},$$

for some $C > 0$. Before starting the proof of Theorem 2.15, we need to estimate the distance between the empirical measure associated with the $(\tilde{X}_{i,t})_{i \in \{1, \ldots, N\}}$ and m_t. For this, let us set $\tilde{\boldsymbol{X}}_t = (\tilde{X}_{i,t})_{i \in \{1, \ldots, N\}}$. As the $(\tilde{X}_{i,t})$ are, conditional on W, i.i.d. random variables with law m_t, we have by a variant of a result due to Horowitz and Karandikar (see for instance Rashev and Rüschendorf [62], Theorem 10.2.1):

Lemma 6.8.
$$\mathbb{E}\left[\sup_{t\in[t_0,T]}\mathbf{d}_1\left(m_{\tilde{\boldsymbol{X}}_t}^{N,i},m_t\right)\right]\leqslant CN^{-1/(d+8)}.$$

Proof. The proof is exactly the same as for Theorem 10.2.7 in [62] (for the i.i.d. case). In this proof independence is only used twice and, in both cases, one can simply replace the expectation by the conditional expectation. $\square$

Proof of Theorem 2.15. The proof is a direct application of Theorem 6.6 combined with the following estimate on the distance between $(\tilde{X}_{i,t})_{t\in[t_0,T]}$ and the solution $(X_{i,t})_{t\in[t_0,T]}$ of (182):

$$\mathbb{E}\left[\sup_{t\in[t_0,T]}\left|X_{i,t}-\tilde{X}_{i,t}\right|\right]\leqslant CN^{-1/(d+8)}. \tag{193}$$

Indeed, by the triangle inequality, we have, provided that (193) holds true:

$$\mathbb{E}\left[\sup_{t\in[t_0,T]}\left|Y_{i,t}-\tilde{X}_{i,t}\right|\right]\leqslant\mathbb{E}\left[\sup_{t\in[t_0,T]}\left|Y_{i,t}-X_{i,t}\right|\right]+\mathbb{E}\left[\sup_{t\in[t_0,T]}\left|X_{i,t}-\tilde{X}_{i,t}\right|\right]$$
$$\leqslant C\left(N^{-1}+N^{-1/(d+8)}\right),$$

where we used (184) to pass from the first to the second line.

It now remains to check (193). For this, we fix $i\in\{1,\dots,N\}$ and let

$$\rho(t)=\mathbb{E}\left[\sup_{s\in[t_0,t]}\left|X_{i,s}-\tilde{X}_{i,s}\right|\right].$$

Then, for any $s\in[t_0,t]$, we have

$$\left|X_{i,s}-\tilde{X}_{i,s}\right|\leqslant\int_{t_0}^s\left|-D_pH\left(X_{i,r},D_{x_i}u^{N,i}(r,\boldsymbol{X}_r)\right)+D_pH\left(\tilde{X}_{i,r},D_xU\left(r,\tilde{X}_{i,r},m_r\right)\right)\right|dr$$
$$\leqslant\int_{t_0}^s\left|-D_pH\left(X_{i,r},D_xU\left(r,X_{i,r},m_{\boldsymbol{X}_r}^{N,i}\right)\right)+D_pH\left(\tilde{X}_{i,r},D_xU\left(r,\tilde{X}_{i,r},m_{\tilde{\boldsymbol{X}}_r}^{N,i}\right)\right)\right|dr$$
$$+\int_{t_0}^s\left|-D_pH\left(\tilde{X}_{i,r},D_xU\left(r,\tilde{X}_{i,r},m_{\tilde{\boldsymbol{X}}_r}^{N,i}\right)\right)+D_pH\left(\tilde{X}_{i,r},D_xU\left(r,\tilde{X}_{i,r},m_r\right)\right)\right|dr.$$

As $(x,m)\to D_xU(t,x,m)$ is uniformly Lipschitz continuous, we get

$$\left|X_{i,s}-\tilde{X}_{i,s}\right|\leqslant C\int_{t_0}^s\left(\left|X_{i,r}-\tilde{X}_{i,r}\right|+\mathbf{d}_1\left(m_{\boldsymbol{X}_r}^{N,i},m_{\tilde{\boldsymbol{X}}_r}^{N,i}\right)+\mathbf{d}_1\left(m_{\tilde{\boldsymbol{X}}_r}^{N,i},m_r\right)\right)dr,$$

where

$$\mathbf{d}_1\left(m_{X_t}^{N,i},m_{\tilde{X}_t}^{N,i}\right)\leqslant\frac{1}{N-1}\sum_{j\neq i}\left|X_{j,s}-\tilde{X}_{j,s}\right|. \tag{194}$$

Hence

$$\left|X_{i,s}-\tilde{X}_{i,s}\right|\leqslant C\int_{t_0}^s\left(\left|X_{i,r}-\tilde{X}_{i,r}\right|+\frac{1}{N-1}\sum_{j\neq i}\left|X_{j,r}-\tilde{X}_{j,r}\right|+\mathbf{d}_1(m_{\tilde{\boldsymbol{X}}_r}^{N,i},m_r)\right)dr.$$

Taking the supremum over $s \in [t_0, t]$ and then the expectation, we have, recalling that the random variables $(X_{j,r} - \tilde{X}_{j,r})_{j \in \{1,\dots,N\}}$ have the same law:

$$
\rho(t) = \mathbb{E}\Big[\sup_{s \in [t_0,t]} |X_{i,s} - \tilde{X}_{i,s}|\Big]
$$

$$
\leqslant C \int_{t_0}^{t} \Big(\mathbb{E}\Big[\sup_{r \in [t_0,s]} |X_{i,r} - \tilde{X}_{i,r}|\Big] + \frac{1}{N-1} \sum_{j \neq i} \mathbb{E}\Big[\sup_{r \in [t_0,s]} |X_{j,r} - \tilde{X}_{j,r}|\Big]\Big) ds
$$

$$
+ C\,\mathbb{E}\Big[\sup_{r \in [t_0,T]} \mathbf{d}_1\big(m_{\tilde{\boldsymbol{X}}_r}^{N,i}, m_r\big)\Big]
$$

$$
\leqslant C \int_{t_0}^{t} \rho(s) ds + C N^{-1/(d+8)},
$$

where we used Lemma 6.8 for the last inequality. Then Gronwall inequality gives (193). $\quad\square$

7 Appendix

We now provide several basic results on the notion of differentiability on the space of probability measures used in the paper, including a short comparison with the derivative on the set of random variables.

7.1 Link with the derivative on the set of random variables

As a first step, we discuss the connection between the derivative $\delta U/\delta m$ in Definition 2.1 and the derivative introduced by Lions in [52] and used (among others) in [16, 22].

The notion introduced in [52] consists in lifting up functionals defined on the space of probability measures into functionals defined on the set of random variables. When the underlying probability measures are defined on a (finite dimensional) vector space E (so that the random variables that are distributed along these probability measures also take values in E), this permits to benefit from the standard differential calculus on the Hilbert space formed by the square-integrable random variables with values in E.

Here the setting is slightly different as the probability measures that are considered throughout the article are defined on the torus. Some care is thus needed in the definition of the linear structure underpinning the argument.

7.1.1 First order expansion with respect to torus-valued random variables.

On the torus $\mathbb{T}^d$, we may consider the group of translations $(\tau_y)_{y \in \mathbb{R}^d}$, parameterized by elements x of $\mathbb{R}^d$. For any $y \in \mathbb{R}^d$, τ_y maps $\mathbb{T}^d$ into itself. The mapping $\mathbb{R}^d \ni y \mapsto \tau_y(0)$ being obviously measurable, this permits to define, for any square integrable random variable $\tilde{X} \in L^2(\Omega, \mathcal{A}, \mathbb{P}; \mathbb{R}^d)$ (where $(\Omega, \mathcal{A}, \mathbb{P})$ is an atomless probability space), the random variable $\tau_{\tilde{X}}(0)$, which takes values in $\mathbb{T}^d$. Given a mapping $U : \mathcal{P}(\mathbb{T}^d) \to \mathbb{R}$, we may define its *lifted* version as

$$\tilde{U} : L^2(\Omega, \mathcal{A}, \mathbb{P}; \mathbb{R}^d) \ni \tilde{X} \mapsto \tilde{U}(\tilde{X}) = U\big(\mathcal{L}(\tau_{\tilde{X}}(0))\big), \tag{195}$$

where the argument in the right-hand side denotes the law of $\tau_{\tilde{X}}(0)$ (seen as a $\mathbb{T}^d$-valued random variable). Quite obviously, $\mathcal{L}(\tau_{\tilde{X}}(0))$ only depends on the law of $\tilde{X}$.

Assume now that the mapping $\tilde{U}$ is continuously Fréchet differentiable on $L^2(\Omega, \mathcal{A}, \mathbb{P}; \mathbb{R}^d)$. What [52] says is that, for any $\tilde{X} \in L^2(\Omega, \mathcal{A}, \mathbb{P}; \mathbb{R}^d)$, the Fréchet derivative has the form

$$D\tilde{U}(\tilde{X}) = \widetilde{\partial_\mu U}\big(\mathcal{L}(\tilde{X})\big)(\tilde{X}), \quad \mathbb{P} \text{ almost surely}, \tag{196}$$

for a mapping $\{\widetilde{\partial_\mu U}(\mathcal{L}(\tilde{X})) : \mathbb{R}^d \ni y \mapsto \widetilde{\partial_\mu U}(\mathcal{L}(\tilde{X}))(y) \in \mathbb{R}^d\} \in L^2(\mathbb{R}^d, \mathcal{L}(\tilde{X}))$. This relationship is fundamental. Another key observation is that, for any random variables $\tilde{X}$ and $\tilde{Y}$ with values in $\mathbb{R}^d$ and $\tilde{\xi}$ with values in $\mathbb{Z}^d$, it holds that

$$\lim_{\varepsilon \to 0} \frac{1}{\varepsilon}\Big[\tilde{U}\big(\tilde{X} + \tilde{\xi} + \varepsilon\tilde{Y}\big) - \tilde{U}\big(\tilde{X}\big)\Big] = \mathbb{E}\Big[\big\langle D\tilde{U}\big(\tilde{X} + \tilde{\xi}\big), \tilde{Y}\big\rangle\Big],$$

which is, by the simple fact that $\tau_{\tilde{X}+\tilde{\xi}}(0) = \tau_{\tilde{X}}(0)$, also equal to

$$\lim_{\varepsilon \to 0} \frac{1}{\varepsilon}\Big[\tilde{U}\big(\tilde{X} + \varepsilon\tilde{Y}\big) - \tilde{U}\big(\tilde{X}\big)\Big] = \mathbb{E}\Big[\big\langle D\tilde{U}\big(\tilde{X}\big), \tilde{Y}\big\rangle\Big],$$

proving that

$$D\tilde{U}\big(\tilde{X}\big) = D\tilde{U}\big(\tilde{X} + \tilde{\xi}\big). \tag{197}$$

Consider now a random variable X from Ω with values into $\mathbb{T}^d$. With X, we may associate the random variable $\hat{X}$, with values in $[0,1)^d$, given (pointwise) as the only representative of X in $[0,1)^d$. We observe that the law of $\hat{X}$ is uniquely determined by the law of X and that for any Borel function $h : \mathbb{T}^d \to \mathbb{R}$,

$$\mathbb{E}[h(X)] = \mathbb{E}[\hat{h}(\hat{X})],$$

where $\hat{h}$ is the identification of h as a function from $[0,1)^d$ to $\mathbb{R}$.

Then, we deduce from (196) that

$$D\tilde{U}(\hat{X}) = \widetilde{\partial_\mu U}\big(\mathcal{L}(\hat{X})\big)(\hat{X}), \quad \mathbb{P} \text{ almost surely}.$$

Moreover, from (197), we also have, for any random variable $\hat{\xi}$ with values in $\mathbb{Z}^d$,

$$D\tilde{U}(\hat{X} + \hat{\xi}) = \widetilde{\partial_\mu U}\big(\mathcal{L}(\hat{X})\big)(\hat{X}), \quad \mathbb{P} \text{ almost surely}.$$

Since $\partial_\mu U(\mathcal{L}(\hat{X}))(\cdot)$ is in $L^2(\mathbb{R}^d, \mathcal{L}(\hat{X}))$ and $\hat{X}$ takes values in $[0,1)^d$, we can identify $\partial_\mu U(\mathcal{L}(\hat{X}))(\cdot)$ with a function in $L^2(\mathbb{T}^d, \mathcal{L}(X))$. Without any ambiguity, we may denote this function (up to a choice of a version) by

$$\mathbb{T}^d \ni y \mapsto \partial_\mu U\big(\mathcal{L}(X)\big)(y).$$

As an application we have that, for any random variables X and Y with values in $\mathbb{T}^d$,

$$U\big(\mathcal{L}(Y)\big) - U\big(\mathcal{L}(X)\big) = \tilde{U}\big(\hat{Y}\big) - \tilde{U}\big(\hat{X}\big)$$
$$= \mathbb{E}\int_0^1 \Big\langle D\tilde{U}\big(\mathcal{L}(\lambda\hat{Y} + (1-\lambda)\hat{X})\big), \hat{Y} - \hat{X}\Big\rangle d\lambda.$$

Now, we can write

$$\lambda\hat{Y} + (1-\lambda)\hat{X} = \hat{X} + \lambda(\hat{Y} - \hat{X}) = \hat{Z}, \quad \text{with } Z = \tau_{\lambda(\hat{Y}-\hat{X})}(X).$$

Noticing that Z is a random variable with values in $\mathbb{T}^d$, we deduce that

$$U\big(\mathcal{L}(Y)\big) - U\big(\mathcal{L}(X)\big) = \mathbb{E}\int_0^1 \Big\langle \partial_\mu U\big(\mathcal{L}(\tau_{\lambda(\hat{Y}-\hat{X})}(X))\big)(\tau_{\lambda(\hat{Y}-\hat{X})}(X)), \hat{Y} - \hat{X}\Big\rangle d\lambda.$$

Similarly, for any random variable $\hat{\xi}$ with values in $\mathbb{Z}^d$,

$$U\big(\mathcal{L}(Y)\big) - U\big(\mathcal{L}(X)\big) = \tilde{U}\big(\hat{Y} + \hat{\xi}\big) - \tilde{U}\big(\hat{X}\big)$$
$$= \mathbb{E}\int_0^1 \Big\langle D\tilde{U}\big(\hat{X} + \lambda(\hat{Y} + \hat{\xi} - \hat{X})\big), \hat{Y} + \hat{\xi} - \hat{X}\Big\rangle d\lambda.$$

Now, $\hat{X} + \lambda(\hat{Y} + \hat{\xi} - \hat{X})$ writes $\hat{Z} + \hat{\zeta}$, where $\hat{\zeta}$ is a random variable with values in $\mathbb{Z}^d$ and $\hat{Z}$ is associated with the $\mathbb{T}^d$-valued random variable $Z = \tau_{\lambda(\hat{Y}+\hat{\xi}-\hat{X})}(X)$, so that

$$U\big(\mathcal{L}(Y)\big) - U\big(\mathcal{L}(X)\big) = \mathbb{E}\int_0^1 \Big\langle D\tilde{U}\big(\hat{Z}\big), \hat{Y} + \hat{\xi} - \hat{X}\Big\rangle d\lambda$$
$$= \mathbb{E}\int_0^1 \Big\langle \partial_\mu U\big(\mathcal{L}(\tau_{\lambda(\hat{Y}+\hat{\xi}-\hat{X})}(X))\big)\big(\tau_{\lambda(\hat{Y}+\hat{\xi}-\hat{X})}(X)\big), \hat{Y} + \hat{\xi} - \hat{X}\Big\rangle d\lambda. \tag{198}$$

The fact that $\hat{\xi}$ can be chosen in a completely arbitrary way says that the choice of the representatives of X and Y in the above formula does not matter. Of course, this is a consequence

of the periodicity structure underpinning the whole analysis. Precisely, for any representatives $\bar{X}$ and $\bar{Y}$ (with values in $\mathbb{R}^d$) of X and Y, we can write

$$U\big(\mathcal{L}(Y)\big) - U\big(\mathcal{L}(X)\big) = \mathbb{E}\int_0^1 \Big\langle \partial_\mu U\big(\mathcal{L}(\tau_{\lambda(\bar{Y}-\bar{X})}(X))\big)\big(\tau_{\lambda(\bar{Y}-\bar{X})}(X)\big), \bar{Y} - \bar{X}\Big\rangle d\lambda. \qquad (199)$$

Formula (199) gives a rule for expanding, along torus-valued random variables, functionals depending on torus-supported probability measures. It is the analogue of the *differentiation rule* defined in [52] on the space of probability measures on $\mathbb{R}^d$ through the differential calculus in $L^2(\Omega, \mathcal{A}, \mathbb{P}; \mathbb{R}^d)$.

In particular, if $\tilde{U}$ is continuously differentiable, with (say) $D\tilde{U}$ being Lipschitz continuous on $L^2(\Omega, \mathcal{A}, \mathbb{P}; \mathbb{R}^d)$, then (with the same notations as in (198))

$$\begin{aligned}
\mathbb{E}\big[|D\tilde{U}(\hat{Y}) - D\tilde{U}(\hat{X})|^2\big] &= \mathbb{E}\big[|D\tilde{U}(\hat{Y} + \hat{\xi}) - D\tilde{U}(\hat{X})|^2\big] \\
&\leqslant C\mathbb{E}\big[|\hat{Y} + \hat{\xi} - \hat{X}|^2\big].
\end{aligned} \qquad (200)$$

Now, for two random variables X and Y with values in the torus, one may find a random variable $\hat{\xi}$, with values in $\mathbb{Z}^d$, such that, pointwise,

$$\hat{\xi} = \mathrm{argmin}_{c\in\mathbb{Z}^d}|\tau_c(\hat{Y}) - \hat{X}|,$$

the right-hand side being the distance $d_{\mathbb{T}^d}(X, Y)$ between X and Y on the torus. Put it differently, we may choose $\hat{\xi}$ such that $|\hat{Y} + \hat{\xi} - \hat{X}| = d_{\mathbb{T}^d}(X, Y)$. Plugged into (200), this shows that the Lipschitz property of $D\tilde{U}$ (on $L^2(\Omega, \mathcal{A}, \mathbb{P}; \mathbb{R}^d)$) reads as a Lipschitz property with respect to torus-valued random variables.

Next, we make the connection between the mapping $\mathcal{P}(\mathbb{T}^d) \times \mathbb{T}^d \ni (m, y) \mapsto \partial_\mu U(m)(y) \in \mathbb{R}^d$ and the derivative $\mathcal{P}(\mathbb{T}^d) \times \mathbb{T}^d \ni (m, y) \mapsto [\delta U/\delta m](m, y) \in \mathbb{R}^d$ defined in Definition 2.1.

7.1.2 From differentiability along random variables to differentiability in m

Proposition 7.1. *Assume that the function U is differentiable in the sense explained in Subsubsection 7.1.1 and thus satisfies the expansion formula (199). Assume moreover that there exists a continuous version of the mapping $\partial_\mu U : \mathcal{P}(\mathbb{T}^d) \times \mathbb{T}^d \ni (m, y) \mapsto \partial_\mu U(m, y) \in \mathbb{R}^d$.*

Then, U is differentiable in the sense of Definition 2.1. Moreover, $\delta U/\delta m$ is continuously differentiable with respect to the second variable and

$$D_m U(m, y) = \partial_\mu U(m)(y), \quad m \in \mathcal{P}(\mathbb{T}^d), \ y \in \mathbb{T}^d.$$

Proof. First step. The first step is to prove that, for any $m \in \mathcal{P}(\mathbb{T}^d)$, there exists a continuously differentiable map $V(m, \cdot) : \mathbb{T}^d \ni y \mapsto V(m, y) \in \mathbb{R}$ such that

$$\partial_\mu U(m)(y) = D_y V(m, y), \quad y \in \mathbb{T}^d.$$

The strategy is to prove that $\partial_\mu U(m) : \mathbb{T}^d \mapsto \partial_\mu U(m)(y)$ is orthogonal (in $L^2(\mathbb{T}^d, dy)$) to divergence free vector fields. It suffices to prove that, for any smooth divergence free vector field $b : \mathbb{T}^d \to \mathbb{R}^d$,

$$\int_{\mathbb{T}^d}\langle\partial_\mu U(m)(y), b(y)\rangle dy = 0.$$

Since $\partial_\mu U$ is jointly continuous in (m, y), it is enough to prove the above identity for any m with a positive smooth density. When m is not smooth, we may indeed approximate it by $m \star \rho$, where $\star$ denotes the convolution and ρ a smooth kernel on $\mathbb{R}^d$ with full support.

With such an m and such a b, we consider the ODE (set on $\mathbb{R}^d$ but driven by periodic coefficients)

$$dX_t = \frac{b(X_t)}{m(X_t)}dt, \quad t \geqslant 0,$$

the initial condition X_0 being $[0,1)^d$-valued and distributed according to some $m \in \mathcal{P}(\mathbb{T}^d)$ (identifying m with a probability measure on $[0,1)^d$). By periodicity of b and m, $(X_t)_{t \geqslant 0}$ generates on $\mathbb{T}^d$ a flow of probability measures $(m_t)_{t \geqslant 0}$ satisfying the Fokker Planck equation

$$\partial_t m_t = -\mathrm{div}\left(\frac{b}{m}m_t\right), \quad t \geqslant 0, \quad m_0 = m.$$

Since b is divergence free, we get that $m_t = m$ for all $t \geqslant 0$. Then, for all $t \geqslant 0$,

$$U(m_t) - U(m_0) = 0,$$

so that, with the same notation as in (195), $\lim_{t \searrow 0}[(\tilde{U}(X_t) - \tilde{U}(X_0))/t] = 0$. Now, choosing $\bar{Y} = X_t$ and $\bar{X} = X_0$ in (199), we get

$$\int_{\mathbb{T}^d} \langle \partial_\mu U(m)(y), b(y) \rangle dy = 0.$$

We easily deduce that $\partial_\mu U(m)$ reads as a gradient that is

$$\partial_\mu U(m)(y) = \partial_y V(m,y).$$

It is given as a solution of the Poisson equation

$$\Delta V(m,y) = \mathrm{div}_y \, \partial_\mu U(m)(y)$$

Of course, $V(m,\cdot)$ is uniquely defined up to an additive constant. We can choose it in such a way that

$$\int_{\mathbb{T}^d} V(m,y)dm(y) = 0.$$

Using the representation of the solution of the Poisson equation by means of the Poisson kernel, we easily deduce that the function V is jointly continuous.

Second step. The second step of the proof is to check that Definition 2.1 holds true. Let us consider two measures of the form m_X^N and m_Y^N, where $N \in \mathbb{N}^*$, $X = (x_1, \ldots, x_N) \in (\mathbb{T}^d)^N$ is such that $x_i \neq x_j$ and $Y = (y_1, \ldots, y_N) \in (\mathbb{T}^d)^N$. Without loss of generality we assume that the indices for Y are such that

$$\mathbf{d}_1(m_X^N, m_Y^N) = \frac{1}{N}\sum_{i=1}^N d_{\mathbb{T}^d}(x_i, y_i) = \frac{1}{N}\sum_{i=1}^N |\bar{x}_i - \bar{y}_i|, \tag{201}$$

where $\bar{x}_1, \ldots, \bar{x}_N$ and $\bar{y}_1, \ldots, \bar{y}_N$ are well-chosen representatives, in $\mathbb{R}^d$, of the points $x_1, \ldots, x_N$ and $y_1, \ldots, y_N$ in $\mathbb{T}^d$ ($d_{\mathbb{T}^d}$ denoting the distance on the torus). Let $\bar{X}$ be a random variable such that $\mathbb{P}(\bar{X} = \bar{x}_i) = 1/N$ and $\bar{Y}$ be the random variable defined by $\bar{Y} = \bar{y}_i$ if $\bar{X} = \bar{x}_i$. Then, with the same notations as in (195), $\mathbb{P}_{\mathcal{L}(\tau_{\bar{X}}(0))} = m_X^N$ and $\mathbb{P}_{\mathcal{L}(\tau_{\bar{Y}}(0))} = m_Y^N$.

Thanks to (199), we get

$$U(m_Y^N) - U(m_X^N) = \int_0^1 \mathbb{E}\left[\left\langle \partial_\mu U\left(\mathcal{L}\left(\tau_{\lambda\bar{Y}+(1-\lambda)\bar{X}}(0)\right)\right)\left(\tau_{\lambda\bar{Y}+(1-\lambda)\bar{X}}(0)\right), \bar{Y} - \bar{X}\right\rangle\right]d\lambda$$

So, if w is a modulus of continuity of the map $\partial_\mu U$ on the compact set $\mathcal{P}(\mathbb{T}^d) \times \mathbb{T}^d$, we obtain by (201):

$$\left| U(m_Y^N) - U(m_X^N) - \int_0^1 \mathbb{E}\Big[\big\langle \partial_\mu U\big(m_X^N\big)\big(\tau_{\lambda\bar{Y}+(1-\lambda)\bar{X}}(0)\big), \bar{Y} - \bar{X}\big\rangle\Big]d\lambda \right| \tag{202}$$
$$\leqslant \mathbb{E}\big[|\bar{Y} - \bar{X}|\big]w\big(\mathbf{d}_1(m_X^N, m_Y^N)\big) = \mathbf{d}_1(m_X^N, m_Y^N)w\big(\mathbf{d}_1(m_X^N, m_Y^N)\big).$$

Moreover, since $D_y V(m, y) = \partial_\mu U(m)(y)$, we have

$$\int_0^1 \mathbb{E}\Big[\big\langle \partial_\mu U(m_X^N)\big(\tau_{\lambda\bar{Y}+(1-\lambda)\bar{X}}(0)\big)\big(\tau_{\lambda\bar{Y}+(1-\lambda)\bar{X}}\big), \bar{Y} - \bar{X}\big\rangle\Big]d\lambda$$
$$= \frac{1}{N}\sum_{i=1}^N \int_0^1 \big\langle D_y V\big(m_X^N, \tau_{\lambda\bar{y}_i+(1-\lambda)\bar{x}_i}(0)\big), \bar{y}_i - \bar{x}_i\big\rangle d\lambda$$
$$= \frac{1}{N}\sum_{i=1}^N \int_0^1 \big\langle D_y V\big(m_X^N, \lambda\bar{y}_i + (1-\lambda)\bar{x}_i\big), \bar{y}_i - \bar{x}_i\big\rangle d\lambda,$$

where we saw $D_y V(m_X^N, \cdot)$ as a periodic function defined on the whole $\mathbb{R}^d$. Then,

$$\int_0^1 \mathbb{E}\Big[\big\langle \partial_\mu U(m_X^N)\big(\tau_{\lambda\bar{Y}+(1-\lambda)\bar{X}}(0)\big)\big(\tau_{\lambda\bar{Y}+(1-\lambda)\bar{X}}\big), \bar{Y} - \bar{X}\big\rangle\Big]d\lambda = \int_{\mathbb{T}^d} V(m_X^N, x)d(m_Y^N - m_X^N)(x).$$

By density of the measures of the form m_X^N and m_Y^N and by continuity of V, we deduce from (202) that, for any measure $m, m' \in \mathcal{P}(\mathbb{T}^d)$,

$$\left| U(m') - U(m) - \int_{\mathbb{T}^d} V(m, x)d(m' - m)(x) \right| \leqslant \mathbf{d}_1(m, m')w(\mathbf{d}_1(m, m')),$$

which shows that U is $\mathcal{C}^1$ in the sense of Definition 2.1 with $\frac{\delta U}{\delta m} = V$. $\qquad\square$

7.1.3   From differentiability in m to differentiability along random variables

We now discuss the converse to Proposition 7.1

Proposition 7.2. *Assume that U satisfies the assumption of Definition 2.2. Then, U satisfies the differentiability property* (199). *Moreover, $D_m U(m, y) = \partial_\mu U(m)(y)$, $m \in \mathcal{P}(\mathbb{T}^d)$ and $y \in \mathbb{T}^d$.*

Proof. We are given two random variables X and Y with values in the torus $\mathbb{T}^d$. By Definition 2.1,

$$U(\mathcal{L}(Y)) - U(\mathcal{L}(X))$$
$$= \int_0^1 \left[\int_{\mathbb{T}^d} \frac{\delta U}{\delta m}\big(\lambda\mathcal{L}(Y) + (1-\lambda)\mathcal{L}(X), y\big)d\big(\mathcal{L}(Y) - \mathcal{L}(X)\big)(y)\right]d\lambda$$
$$= \int_0^1 \mathbb{E}\left[\frac{\delta U}{\delta m}\big(\lambda\mathcal{L}(Y) + (1-\lambda)\mathcal{L}(X), Y\big) - \frac{\delta U}{\delta m}\big(\lambda\mathcal{L}(Y) + (1-\lambda)\mathcal{L}(X), X\big)\right]d\lambda$$
$$= \int_0^1 \int_0^1 \mathbb{E}\left[D_y\frac{\delta U}{\delta m}\big(\lambda\mathcal{L}(Y) + (1-\lambda)\mathcal{L}(X)\big)\big(\lambda'\bar{Y} + (1-\lambda')\bar{X}\big)(\bar{Y} - \bar{X})\right]d\lambda d\lambda',$$

where $\bar{X}$ and $\bar{Y}$ are $\mathbb{R}^d$-valued random variables that represent the $\mathbb{T}^d$-valued random variables X and Y, while $D_y[\delta U/\delta m](m, \cdot)$ is seen as a periodic function from $\mathbb{R}^d$ into $\mathbb{R}^{d\times d}$.

By uniform continuity of $D_m U = D_y[\delta U/\delta m]$ on the compact set $\mathcal{P}(\mathbb{T}^d) \times \mathbb{T}^d$, we deduce that,

$$
\begin{aligned}
&U\big(\mathcal{L}(Y)\big) - U\big(\mathcal{L}(X)\big) \\
&= \mathbb{E}\left[D_y \frac{\delta U}{\delta m}\big(\mathcal{L}(X)\big)(\bar{X})\big(\bar{Y} - \bar{X}\big) \right] + \mathbb{E}[|\bar{X} - \bar{Y}|^2]^{1/2} w\big(\mathbb{E}[|\bar{X} - \bar{Y}|^2]^{1/2}\big),
\end{aligned}
\tag{203}
$$

for a function $w : \mathbb{R}_+ \to \mathbb{R}_+$ that tends to 0 in 0 (w being independent of X and Y). Above, we used the fact that $\mathbf{d}_1(\mathcal{L}(X), \mathcal{L}(Y)) \leqslant \mathbb{E}[|\bar{X} - \bar{Y}|^2]^{1/2}$.

Let now $Z_\lambda = \tau_{\lambda(\bar{Y} - \bar{X})}(X)$, for $\lambda \in [0, 1]$, so that $Z_{\lambda+\varepsilon} = \tau_{\varepsilon(\bar{Y} - \bar{X})}(Z_\lambda)$, for $0 \leqslant \lambda \leqslant \lambda + \varepsilon \leqslant 1$. Then, $(\lambda + \varepsilon)\bar{Y} + [1 - (\lambda + \varepsilon)]\bar{X}$ and $\lambda\bar{Y} + (1 - \lambda)\bar{X}$ are representatives of $Z_{\lambda+\varepsilon}$ and Z_λ and the distance between both reads

$$
\big|(\lambda + \varepsilon)\bar{Y} + [1 - (\lambda + \varepsilon)]\bar{X} - \lambda\bar{Y} + (1 - \lambda)\bar{X}\big| = \varepsilon|\bar{Y} - \bar{X}|.
$$

Therefore, by (203),

$$
\frac{d}{d\lambda} U(Z_\lambda) = \mathbb{E}\left[D_y \frac{\delta U}{\delta m}\big(\mathcal{L}(Z_\lambda)\big)(Z_\lambda)\big(\bar{Y} - \bar{X}\big) \right], \quad \lambda \in [0, 1].
$$

Integrating with respect to $\lambda \in [0, 1]$, we get (199). $\qquad\square$

7.2   Technical remarks on derivatives

Here we collect several results related with the notion of derivative defined in Definition 2.1.

The first one is a quantified version of Proposition 2.3.

Proposition 7.3. *Assume that $U : \mathbb{T}^d \times \mathcal{P}(\mathbb{T}^d) \to \mathbb{R}$ is $\mathcal{C}^1$, that, for some $n \in \mathbb{N}$, $U(\cdot, m)$ and $\frac{\delta U}{\delta m}(\cdot, m, \cdot)$ are in $\mathcal{C}^{n+\alpha}$ and in $\mathcal{C}^{n+\alpha} \times \mathcal{C}^2$ respectively, and that there exists a constant C_n such that, for any $m, m' \in \mathcal{P}(\mathbb{T}^d)$,*

$$
\left\| \frac{\delta U}{\delta m}(\cdot, m, \cdot) \right\|_{(n+\alpha, 2)} \leqslant C_n,
\tag{204}
$$

and

$$
\left\| U(\cdot, m') - U(\cdot, m) - \int_{\mathbb{T}^d} \frac{\delta U}{\delta m}(\cdot, m, y) d(m' - m)(y) \right\|_{n+\alpha} \leqslant C_n \mathbf{d}_1^2(m, m').
\tag{205}
$$

Fix $m \in \mathcal{P}(\mathbb{T}^d)$ and let $\phi \in L^2(m, \mathbb{R}^d)$ be a vector field. Then

$$
\left\| U\big(\cdot, (id + \phi)\sharp m\big) - U(\cdot, m) - \int_{\mathbb{T}^d} D_m U(\cdot, m, y) \cdot \phi(y) \, dm(y) \right\|_{n+\alpha} \leqslant (C_n + 1)\|\phi\|_{L^2(m)}^2
\tag{206}
$$

Below, we give conditions that ensure that (205) holds true.

Proof. Using (205) we obtain

$$
\begin{aligned}
&\left\| U\big(\cdot, (id + \phi)\sharp m\big) - U(\cdot, m) - \int_{\mathbb{T}^d} \frac{\delta U}{\delta m}(\cdot, m, y) d\big((id + \phi)\sharp m - m\big)(y) \right\|_{n+\alpha} \\
&\leqslant C_n \mathbf{d}_1^2\big(m, (id + \phi)\sharp m\big) \leqslant C_n \|\phi\|_{L^2(m)}^2.
\end{aligned}
\tag{207}
$$

Using the regularity of $\frac{\delta U}{\delta m}$, we obtain, for an $\{1, \cdots, d\}$-valued tuple ℓ of length $|\ell| \leqslant n$ and for any $x \in \mathbb{T}^d$, (omitting the dependence with respect to m for simplicity):

$$\int_{\mathbb{T}^d} D_x^\ell \frac{\delta U}{\delta m}(x,y) d\{(id+\phi)\sharp m\}(y) - \int_{\mathbb{T}^d} D_x^\ell \frac{\delta U}{\delta m}(x,y) dm(y) - \int_{\mathbb{T}^d} D_x^\ell D_m U(x,y) \cdot \phi(y) \; dm(y)$$

$$= \int_{\mathbb{T}^d} \left(D_x^\ell \frac{\delta U}{\delta m}(x, y+\phi(y)) - D_x^\ell \frac{\delta U}{\delta m}(x,y) - D_x^\ell D_m U(x,y) \right) \cdot \phi(y) \; dm(y)$$

$$= \int_0^1 \int_{\mathbb{T}^d} \left(D_x^\ell D_y \frac{\delta U}{\delta m}(x, y+s\phi(y)) - D_x^\ell D_m U(x,y) \right) \cdot \phi(y) \; dm(y) ds$$

$$= \int_0^1 \int_0^1 \int_{\mathbb{T}^d} s D_x^\ell D_y D_m U(x, y+st\phi(y)) \phi(y) \cdot \phi(y) \; dm(y) \; dsdt \;\; \leqslant \;\; C_n \|\phi\|_{L^2(m)}^2,$$

where we used (204) in the last line.

Coming back to (207), this shows that

$$\left\| D^\ell U\left(\cdot, (id+\phi)\sharp m \right) - D^\ell U(\cdot, m) - \int_{\mathbb{T}^d} D_x^\ell D_m U(\cdot,y) \cdot \phi(y) \; dm(y) \right\|_\infty \leqslant C_n \|\phi\|_{L^2(m)}^2,$$

which proves (206) but with $\alpha = 0$.

The proof of the Hölder estimate goes along the same line: if $x, x' \in \mathbb{T}^d$, then

$$\int_{\mathbb{T}^d} D_x^\ell \frac{\delta U}{\delta m}(x,y) d\{(id+\phi)\sharp m\}(y) - \int_{\mathbb{T}^d} D_x^\ell \frac{\delta U}{\delta m}(x,y) dm(y) - \int_{\mathbb{T}^d} D_x^\ell D_m U(x,y) \cdot \phi(y) \; dm(y)$$

$$- \left(\int_{\mathbb{T}^d} D_x^\ell \frac{\delta U}{\delta m}(x',y) d\{(id+\phi)\sharp m\}(y) - \int_{\mathbb{T}^d} D_x^\ell \frac{\delta U}{\delta m}(x',y) dm(y) \right.$$

$$\left. - \int_{\mathbb{T}^d} D_x^\ell D_m U(x',y) \cdot \phi(y) \; dm(y) \right)$$

$$= \int_{\mathbb{T}^d} \left(D_x^\ell \frac{\delta U}{\delta m}(x, y+\phi(y)) - D_x^\ell \frac{\delta U}{\delta m}(x,y) - D_x^\ell D_m U(x,y) \right) \cdot \phi(y) \; dm(y)$$

$$- \int_{\mathbb{T}^d} \left(D_x^\ell \frac{\delta U}{\delta m}(x', y+\phi(y)) - D_x^\ell \frac{\delta U}{\delta m}(x',y) - D_x^\ell D_m U(x',y) \right) \cdot \phi(y) \; dm(y)$$

$$= \int_0^1 \int_{\mathbb{T}^d} \left(D_x^\ell D_y \frac{\delta U}{\delta m}(x, y+s\phi(y)) - D_x^\ell D_m U(x,y) \right) \cdot \phi(y) \; dm(y) ds$$

$$- \int_0^1 \int_{\mathbb{T}^d} \left(D_x^\ell D_y \frac{\delta U}{\delta m}(x', y+s\phi(y)) - D_x^\ell D_m U(x',y) \right) \cdot \phi(y) \; dm(y) ds$$

$$= \int_0^1 \int_0^1 \int_{\mathbb{T}^d} s \left(D_x^\ell D_y D_m U(x, y+st\phi(y)) \right.$$

$$\left. - D_x^\ell D_y D_m U(x', y+st\phi(y)) \right) \phi(y) \cdot \phi(y) \; dm(y) \; dsdt$$

$$\leqslant C_n |x-x'|^\alpha \|\phi\|_{L^2(m)}^2.$$

This shows that

$$\left\| \int_{\mathbb{T}^d} \frac{\delta U}{\delta m}(\cdot, m, y) d\left[\{(id+\phi)\sharp m\} - m \right](y) - \int_{\mathbb{T}^d} D_m U(\cdot, m, y) \cdot \phi(y) \; dm(y) \right\|_{n+\alpha} \leqslant C_n \|\phi\|_{L^2(m)}^2.$$

Plugging this inequality into (207) shows the result. $\qquad\square$

We now give conditions under which (205) holds.

135

Proposition 7.4. *Assume that $U : \mathbb{T}^d \times \mathcal{P}(\mathbb{T}^d) \to \mathbb{R}$ is $\mathcal{C}^1$ and that, for some $n \in \mathbb{N}^*$,*

$$\left\| \frac{\delta U}{\delta m}(\cdot, m, \cdot) \right\|_{(n+\alpha, n+\alpha)} + \operatorname{Lip}_n \left(\frac{\delta U}{\delta m} \right) \leqslant C_n.$$

Then, for any $m, m' \in \mathcal{P}(\mathbb{T}^d)$, we have

$$\left\| U(\cdot, m') - U(\cdot, m) - \int_{\mathbb{T}^d} \frac{\delta U}{\delta m}(\cdot, m, y) d(m' - m)(y) \right\|_{n+\alpha} \leqslant C_n \mathbf{d}_1^2(m, m').$$

Proof. We only show the Holder regularity: the L^∞ estimates go along the same line and are simpler. For any $\ell \in \mathbb{N}^d$ with $|\ell| \leqslant n$ and any $x, x' \in \mathbb{T}^d$, we have

$$\left| D_x^\ell U(x, m') - D_x^\ell U(x, m) - \int_{\mathbb{T}^d} D_x^\ell \frac{\delta U}{\delta m}(x, m, y) d(m' - m)(y) \right.$$

$$\left. - \left(D_x^\ell U(x', m') - D_x^\ell U(x', m) - \int_{\mathbb{T}^d} D_x^\ell \frac{\delta U}{\delta m}(x', m, y) d(m' - m)(y) \right) \right|$$

$$\leqslant \int_0^1 \left| \int_{\mathbb{T}^d} \left(D_x^\ell \frac{\delta U}{\delta m}(x, (1-s)m + sm', y) - D_x^\ell \frac{\delta U}{\delta m}(x, m, y) \right. \right.$$

$$\left. \left. - \left[D_x^\ell \frac{\delta U}{\delta m}(x', (1-s)m + sm', y) - D_x^\ell \frac{\delta U}{\delta m}(x', m, y) \right] \right) d(m' - m)(y) \right| ds$$

$$\leqslant \sup_{s,y} \left| D_y D_x^\ell \frac{\delta U}{\delta m}(x, (1-s)m + sm', y) - D_y D_x^\ell \frac{\delta U}{\delta m}(x, m, y) \right.$$

$$\left. - \left[D_y D_x^\ell \frac{\delta U}{\delta m}(x', (1-s)m + sm', y) - D_y D_x^\ell \frac{\delta U}{\delta m}(x', m, y) \right] \right| \mathbf{d}_1(m, m')$$

$$\leqslant \operatorname{Lip}_n \left(\frac{\delta U}{\delta m} \right) |x - x'|^\alpha \mathbf{d}_1^2(m, m').$$

This proves our claim. $\qquad\square$

Proposition 7.5. *Assume that $U : \mathcal{P}(\mathbb{T}^d) \to \mathbb{R}$ is $\mathcal{C}^2$ with, for any $m, m' \in \mathcal{P}(\mathbb{T}^d)$,*

$$\left| U(m') - U(m) - \int_{\mathbb{T}^d} \frac{\delta U}{\delta m}(m, y) d(m' - m)(y) \right.$$

$$\left. - \frac{1}{2} \int_{\mathbb{T}^d} \int_{\mathbb{T}^d} \frac{\delta^2 U}{\delta m^2}(m, y, y') d(m' - m)(y) d(m' - m)(y') \right| \leqslant \mathbf{d}_1^2(m, m') w(\mathbf{d}_1(m, m')), \tag{208}$$

where $w(t) \to 0$ as $t \to 0$, and that

$$\left\| \frac{\delta U}{\delta m}(m, \cdot) \right\|_3 + \left\| \frac{\delta^2 U}{\delta m^2}(m, \cdot, \cdot) \right\|_{(2,2)} \leqslant C_0.$$

Then, for any $m \in \mathcal{P}(\mathbb{T}^d)$ and any vector field $\phi \in L^3(m, \mathbb{R}^d)$, we have

$$\left| U\big((id + \phi)\sharp m\big) - U(m) - \int_{\mathbb{T}^d} D_m U(m, y) \cdot \phi(y) \, dm(y) \right.$$

$$- \frac{1}{2} \int_{\mathbb{T}^d} D_y D_m U(m, y) \phi(y) \cdot \phi(y) \, dm(y)$$

$$\left. - \frac{1}{2} \int_{\mathbb{T}^d} \int_{\mathbb{T}^d} D_{mm}^2 U(m, y, y') \phi(y) \cdot \phi(y') \, dm(y) dm(y') \right|$$

$$\leqslant \|\phi\|_{L_m^3}^2 \tilde{w}(\|\phi\|_{L_m^3}),$$

where the modulus $\tilde{w}$ depends on w and on C_0.

Proof. We argue as in Proposition 7.3: by our assumption, we have

$$\left| U\big((id+\phi)\sharp m\big) - U(m) - \int_{\mathbb{T}^d} \frac{\delta U}{\delta m}(m,y)d\Big(\big\{(id+\phi)\sharp m\big\} - m\Big)(y)\right.$$

$$\left. -\frac{1}{2}\int_{\mathbb{T}^d}\int_{\mathbb{T}^d} \frac{\delta^2 U}{\delta m^2}(m,y,z)d\Big(\big\{(id+\phi)\sharp m\big\} - m\Big)(y)d\Big(\big\{(id+\phi)\sharp m\big\} - m\Big)(z)\right|$$

$$\leqslant \mathbf{d}_1^2\big(m,(id+\phi)\sharp m\big)w\big(\mathbf{d}_1(m,(id+\phi)\sharp m)\big) \leqslant \|\phi\|_{L_m^3}^2 w(\|\phi\|_{L_m^3}).$$

Now

$$\int_{\mathbb{T}^d} \frac{\delta U}{\delta m}(m,y)d\Big[\big\{(id+\phi)\sharp m\big\} - m\Big](y)$$

$$= \int_{\mathbb{T}^d}\left(\frac{\delta U}{\delta m}(m,y+\phi(y)) - \frac{\delta U}{\delta m}(m,y)\right)dm(y)$$

$$= \int_{\mathbb{T}^d}\left(D_y\frac{\delta U}{\delta m}(m,y)\cdot\phi(y) + \frac{1}{2}D_y^2\frac{\delta U}{\delta m}(m,y)\phi(y)\cdot\phi(y) + O(|\phi(y)|^3)\right)dm(y)$$

$$= \int_{\mathbb{T}^d}\left(D_m U(m,y)\cdot\phi(y) + \frac{1}{2}D_y D_m U(m,y)\phi(y)\cdot\phi(y) + O(|\phi(y)|^3)\right)dm(y),$$

where

$$\int_{\mathbb{T}^d}\big|O(|\phi(y)|^3)\big|\ dm(y) \leqslant \big\|D_y^2 D_m U\big\|_\infty \int_{\mathbb{T}^d}|\phi(y)|^3 dm(y) \leqslant C_0\|\phi\|_{L_m^3}^3.$$

Moreover,

$$\int_{\mathbb{T}^d}\int_{\mathbb{T}^d} \frac{\delta^2 U}{\delta m^2}(m,y,z)d\Big[\big\{(id+\phi)\sharp m\big\} - m\Big](y)d\Big[\big\{(id+\phi)\sharp m\big\} - m\Big](z)$$

$$= \int_{\mathbb{T}^d}\int_{\mathbb{T}^d}\left(\frac{\delta^2 U}{\delta m^2}(m,y+\phi(y),z+\phi(z)) - \frac{\delta^2 U}{\delta m^2}(m,y+\phi(y),z) - \frac{\delta^2 U}{\delta m^2}(m,y,z+\phi(z))\right.$$

$$\left. +\frac{\delta^2 U}{\delta m^2}(m,y,z)\right)dm(y)dm(z)$$

$$= \int_{\mathbb{T}^d}\int_{\mathbb{T}^d}\left(D_{y,z}^2\frac{\delta^2 U}{\delta m^2}(m,y,z)\phi(y)\cdot\phi(z) + O\big(|\phi(y)|^2|\phi(z)| + |\phi(y)||\phi(z)|^2\big)\right)dm(y)dm(z)$$

$$= \int_{\mathbb{T}^d}\int_{\mathbb{T}^d}\left(D_{mm}^2 U(m,y,z)\phi(y)\cdot\phi(z) + O\big(|\phi(y)|^2|\phi(z)| + |\phi(y)||\phi(z)|^2\big)\right)dm(y)dm(z),$$

where

$$\int_{\mathbb{T}^d}\left|O\Big(|\phi(y)|^2|\phi(z)| + |\phi(y)||\phi(z)|^2\Big)\right|dm(y)dm(z)$$

$$\leqslant \sup_m \|D_{mm}^2 U(m,\cdot,\cdot)\|_{(\mathcal{C}^1)^2}\|\phi\|_{L_m^3}^3 \leqslant C_0\|\phi\|_{L_m^3}^3.$$

Putting the above estimates together gives the result. □

We complete the section by giving conditions under which inequality (208) holds:

Proposition 7.6. *Assume that the mapping $\mathcal{P}(\mathbb{T}^d) \ni m \mapsto \frac{\delta^2 U}{\delta m^2}(m,\cdot,\cdot)$ is continuous from $\mathcal{P}(\mathbb{T}^d)$ into $(\mathcal{C}^2(\mathbb{T}^d))^2$ with a modulus w. Then (208) holds.*

Proof. We have

$$U(m') - U(m) = \int_0^1 \int_{\mathbb{T}^d} \frac{\delta U}{\delta m}\big((1-s)m + sm', y\big)d(m'-m)(y)$$

$$= \int_{\mathbb{T}^d} \frac{\delta U}{\delta m}(m, y)d(m'-m)(y)$$

$$+ \int_0^1 \int_0^1 \int_{\mathbb{T}^d} s\frac{\delta^2 U}{\delta m^2}\big((1-s\tau)m + s\tau m', y, y'\big)d(m'-m)(y)d(m'-m)(y').$$

Hence

$$\left| U(m') - U(m) - \int_{\mathbb{T}^d} \frac{\delta U}{\delta m}(m, y)d(m'-m)(y) \right.$$

$$\left. -\frac{1}{2}\int_{\mathbb{T}^d}\int_{\mathbb{T}^d} \frac{\delta^2 U}{\delta m^2}(m, y, y')d(m'-m)(y)d(m'-m)(y') \right|$$

$$\leqslant \mathbf{d}_1(m, m')^2 \int_0^1 \int_0^1 s\left\| D^2_{yy'}\frac{\delta^2 U}{\delta m^2}\big((1-s\tau)m + s\tau m', \cdot, \cdot\big) - D^2_{yy'}\frac{\delta^2 U}{\delta m^2}(m, \cdot, \cdot) \right\|_\infty d\tau ds$$

$$\leqslant \mathbf{d}_1(m, m')^2 w\big(\mathbf{d}_1(m, m')^2\big).$$

$\square$

References

[1] Achdou, Y., Buera, F. J., Lasry, J. M., Lions, P. L., and Moll, B. (2014). *Partial differential equation models in macroeconomics.* Philosophical Transactions of the Royal Society A: Mathematical, Physical and Engineering Sciences, 372(2028), 20130397.

[2] Achdou, Y., Han, J., Lasry, J. M., Lions, P. L., and Moll, B. (2014). *Heterogeneous agent models in continuous time.* Preprint.

[3] Aiyagari, S. R. (1994) *Uninsured Idiosyncratic Risk and Aggregate Saving.* The Quarterly Journal of Economics, 109(3): 659–84.

[4] Ambrosio, L., Gigli, N., Savaré, G. GRADIENT FLOWS IN METRIC SPACES AND IN THE SPACE OF PROBABILITY MEASURES. Second edition. Lectures in Mathematics ETH Zürich. Birkhäuser Verlag, Basel, 2008.

[5] Ambrosio, L., and Feng, J. (2014). *On a class of first order Hamilton?Jacobi equations in metric spaces.* Journal of Differential Equations, 256(7), 2194-2245.

[6] Ajtai, M., Komlos, J., and Tusnády, G. (1984). *On optimal matchings.* Combinatorica, 4(4), 259-264.

[7] Aumann R. *Markets with a continuum of traders.* Econometrica, 32(1/2), 1964.

[8] Bardi, M. (2012). *Explicit solutions of some linear-quadratic mean field games.* Networks and Heterogeneous Media, 7(2), 243-261.

[9] Bardi, M., and Feleqi, E. (2013). *Nonlinear elliptic systems and mean field games.* Preprint.

[10] Bensoussan, A., Frehse, J. (2002). *Smooth solutions of systems of quasilinear parabolic equations.* ESAIM: Control, Optimisation and Calculus of Variations, 8, 169-193.

[11] Bensoussan, A., Frehse, J. (2012), *Control and Nash Games with Mean Field effect,* Chinese Annals of Mathematics, Series B, 34(2), 161-192.

[12] Bensoussan, A., Frehse J., Yam, MEAN FIELD GAMES AND MEAN FIELD TYPE CONTROL THEORY. Briefs in Mathematics, 2013.

[13] Bensoussan, A., Frehse J., Yam, *The master equation in mean field theory.* To appear in J. Math. Pure et Appliquées.

[14] Bensoussan, A., Frehse J., Yam, *On the interpretation of the master equation.* arXiv:1503.07754v1, 2015.

[15] Bewley, T. *Stationary Monetary Equilibrium with a Continuum of Independently Fluctuating Consumers.* In Contributions to Mathematical Economics in Honor of Gerard Debreu., ed. Werner Hildenbrand and Andreu Mas-Collel. Amsterdam:North-Holland, 1986.

[16] Buckdahn, R., Li, J., Peng, S., and Rainer, C. (2014). *Mean-field stochastic differential equations and associated PDEs.* arXiv preprint arXiv:1407.1215.

[17] Carmona, R., and Delarue, F. (2013) *Probabilist analysis of Mean-Field Games.* SIAM Journal on Control and Optimization, 51(4), 2705-2734.

[18] Carmona, R., and Delarue, F. (2013). *Forward-Backward Stochastic Differential Equations and Controlled McKean Vlasov Dynamics.* To appear in the Annals of Probability.

[19] Carmona R. and Delarue F. *The master equation for large population equilibriums.* 'Stochastic Analysis and Applications 2014', Editors : D. Crisan, B. Hambly, T. Zariphopoulou. Springer.

[20] Carmona, R., Delarue, F. and Lachapelle, A. (2013) *Control of McKean-Vlasov Dynamics versus Mean Field Games.* Mathematics and Financial Economics, 7(2), 131-166.

[21] Carmona, R., Delarue, F. and Lacker, D. *Probabilistic analysis of mean field games with a common noise.* http://arxiv.org/pdf/1407.6181, 2014.

[22] Chassagneux, J. F., Crisan, D., and Delarue, F. (2014). *Classical solutions to the master equation for large population equilibria.* arXiv preprint arXiv:1411.3009.

[23] Dereich, S., Scheutzow, M., and Schottstedt, R. (2013). *Constructive quantization: approximation by empirical measures.* In Annales de l'IHP, Probabilités et Statistiques, 49 (4), 1183-1203.

[24] Feng, J., and Katsoulakis, M. (2009). *A comparison principle for Hamilton?Jacobi equations related to controlled gradient flows in infinite dimensions.* Archive for rational mechanics and analysis, 192(2), 275-310.

[25] Fischer M. (2014) *On the connection between symmetric N-player games and mean field games.* Preprint.

[26] Fournier, N., Guillin, A. (To appear). *On the rate of convergence in Wasserstein distance of the empirical measure.* To appear in Probability Theory and Related Fields.

[27] Gangbo, W., Swiech A. (2014) *Metric viscosity solutions of Hamilton-Jacobi equations depending on local slopes.* Preprint.

[28] Gangbo, W., Swiech A. (2014) *Existence of a solution to an equation arising from the theory of mean field games.* Preprint.

[29] Gomes D. and Saude J. (2014). *Mean field games models-a brief survey,* Dynamic Games and Applications, 4(2), 110–154.

[30] Guéant, O., Lions, P.-L., Lasry, J.-M. *Mean Field Games and Applications.* Paris-Princeton Lectures on Mathematical Finance 2010. Tankov, Peter; Lions, Pierre-Louis; Laurent, Jean-Paul; Lasry, Jean-Michel; Jeanblanc, Monique; Hobson, David; Guéant, Olivier; Crépey, Stéphane; Cousin, Areski. Springer. Berlin. 2011. pages 205-266

[31] Huang M., *Large-population LQG games involving a major player: The Nash certainty equivalence principle,* SIAM J. Control Optim., 48 (2010), pp. 3318-3353.

[32] Huang, M., Malhamé, R.P. Caines, P.E. (2006). *Large population stochastic dynamic games: closed-loop McKean-Vlasov systems and the Nash certainty equivalence principle.* Communication in information and systems. Vol. 6, No. 3, pp. 221-252.

[33] Huang, M., Caines, P.E., Malhamé, R.P. (2007). *Large-Population Cost-Coupled LQG Problems With Nonuniform Agents: Individual-Mass Behavior and Decentralized ϵ-Nash Equilibria.* IEEE Transactions on Automatic Control, 52(9), p. 1560-1571.

[34] Huang, M., Caines, P.E., Malhamé, R.P. (2007). *The Nash Certainty Equivalence Principle and McKean-Vlasov Systems: an Invariance Principle and Entry Adaptation.* 46th IEEE Conference on Decision and Control, p. 121-123.

[35] Huang, M., Caines, P.E., Malhamé, R.P. (2007). *An Invariance Principle in Large Population Stochastic Dynamic Games.* Journal of Systems Science & Complexity, 20(2), p. 162-172.

[36] Huang, M., Caines, P. E., Malhamé, R. P. (2010). *The NCE (mean field) principle with locality dependent cost interactions.* Automatic Control, IEEE Transactions on, 55(12), 2799-2805.

[37] Huggett, M. (1993) *The risk-free rate in heterogeneous-agent incomplete-insurance economies.* Journal of Economic Dynamics and Control, 17(5-6): 953?969.

[38] Jordan, R., Kinderlehrer, D., and Otto, F. (1998). *The variational formulation of the Fokker-Planck equation.* SIAM journal on mathematical analysis, 29(1), 1-17.

[39] Kolokoltsov, V.N. Nonlinear Markov processes and kinetic equations. Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, 2010.

[40] Kolokoltsov, V. N., Li, J., Yang, W. (2011). *Mean field games and nonlinear Markov processes.* Preprint arXiv:1112.3744.

[41] Kolokoltsov, V. N., Troeva, M., Yang, W. (2014). *On the Rate of Convergence for the Mean-Field Approximation of Controlled Diffusions with Large Number of Players.* Dyn Games Appl, 4, 208–230.

[42] Krusell, P., and Smith, Jr, A. A. (1998). *Income and wealth heterogeneity in the macroeconomy.* Journal of Political Economy, 106(5), 867–896.

[43] Krylov, N. (2011). *On the Itô–Wentzell formula for distribution-valued processes and related topics.* Probability Theory and Related Fields, 150, 295–319

[44] Kunita, H. Stochastic flows and stochastic differential equations. Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, 1990.

[45] Lacker, D. (2014). *A general characterization of the mean field limit for stochastic differential games.* arXiv preprint arXiv:1408.2708.

[46] Ladyženskaja O.A., Solonnikov V.A and Ural'ceva N.N Linear and quasilinear equations of parabolic type. Translations of Mathematical Monographs, Vol. 23 American Mathematical Society, Providence, R.I. 1967

[47] Lasry, J.-M., Lions, P.-L. *Jeux à champ moyen. I. Le cas stationnaire.* C. R. Math. Acad. Sci. Paris 343 (2006), no. 9, 619–625.

[48] Lasry, J.-M., Lions, P.-L. *Jeux à champ moyen. II. Horizon fini et contrôle optimal.* C. R. Math. Acad. Sci. Paris 343 (2006), no. 10, 679–684.

[49] Lasry, J.-M., Lions, P.-L. *Large investor trading impacts on volatility.* Ann. Inst. H. Poincaré Anal. Non Linéaire 24 (2007), no. 2, 311–323.

[50] Lasry, J.-M., Lions, P.-L. *Mean field games.* Jpn. J. Math. 2 (2007), no. 1, 229–260.

[51] Lieberman, G. M. Second order parabolic differential equations. World Scientific, 1996.

[52] Lions, P.-L. *Cours au Collège de France.* www.college-de-france.fr.

[53] McKean, H.P., *Propagation of chaos for a class of non linear parabolic equations*, in Lecture Series in Differential Equations, Vol. 7, 41–57, 1967.

[54] Mas-Colell A. *On a theorem of Schmeidler.* J. Math. Econ., 3:201-206, 1984.

[55] Méléard, S., *Asymptotic behaviour of some interacting particle systems; McKean-Vlasov and Boltzmann models.* Probabilistic models for nonlinear partial differential equations (Montecatini Terme, 1995), 42–95, Lecture Notes in Math., 1627, Springer, Berlin, 1996.

[56] Mischler, S., Mouhot, C. *Kac's Program in Kinetic Theory.* Inventiones mathematicae, 193, pages 1–147, 2013.

[57] Mischler, S., Mouhot, C., Wennberg, B. *A new approach to quantitative propagation of chaos for drift, diffusion and jump processes.* Probab. Theory Related Fields, 161, 1–59, 2015.

[58] Otto F., *The geometry of dissipative evolution equations: the porous medium equation.* Communications in Partial Differential Equations, 26 (1-2), 101-174, 2001.

[59] Pardoux, E., Răşcanu, A. STOCHASTIC DIFFERENTIAL EQUATIONS, BACKWARD SDEs, PARTIAL DIFFERENTIAL EQUATIONS. Springer 2014.

[60] Peng S., *Stochastic Hamilton Jacobi Bellman equations.* SIAM J. Control Optim., 30:284-304, 1992.

[61] Peng S., Wu Z., *Fully Coupled Forward-Backward Stochastic Differential Equations and Applications to Optimal Control.* SIAM J. Control Optim., 37:825-843, 1999.

[62] S.T. Rachev and L. Rüschendorf. MASS TRANSPORTATION PROBLEMS. Vol. I: Theory; Vol. II : Applications. Springer-Verlag,, 1998.

[63] Schmeidler D., *Equilibrium points of nonatomic games.* J. Stat. Phys., 7:295-300, 1973.

[64] Sznitman, A.-S. TOPICS IN PROPAGATION OF CHAOS. Cours de l'Ecole d'été de Saint-Flour, Lecture notes in mathematics vol. 1464, Springer (1989).